

## TZUTUJIL GRAMMAR

**This One**



**S7SP-2HF-A9NN**

# Tzutujil Grammar

by Jon P. Dayley

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PRESS  
Berkeley • Los Angeles • London



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PUBLICATIONS IN LINGUISTICS

Editorial Board: William Bright, Wallace Chafe,  
Paul Kay, Ronald Langacker, Margaret Langdon, Paul Schachter

Volume 107

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PRESS  
BERKELEY AND LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PRESS, LTD.  
LONDON, ENGLAND

ISBN: 0-520-09962-1  
LIBRARY OF CONGRESS CATALOG CARD NUMBER: 84-28118

©1985 BY THE REGENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Dayley, Jon Philip.  
Tzutujil grammar.

(University of California publications in linguistics;  
vol. 107)

Bibliography: p.

1. Tzutujil language--Grammar. I. Title. II. Series:  
University of California publications in linguistics;  
vol. 107.

PM4471.D39 1985 497'.4 84-28118

ISBN 0-520-09962-1 (pbk.)

To my father, Mac, and  
the memory of my mother, Shirley

# Contents

[Acknowledgments, xiii](#)

[Abbreviations and Conventions, xiv](#)

[Introduction 1](#)

[1 Phonology 12](#)

[1.1 Phonemic Inventory and Orthography, 14](#)

[1.2 Phonetics and Phonemics, 14](#)

[1.2.1 The Consonants, 14](#)

[1.2.2 The Vowels, 25](#)

[1.3 Stress, 29](#)

[1.4 Syllable Types, 30](#)

[1.5 Juncture, 33](#)

[1.6 Morphophonemics, 34](#)

[1.6.1 Consonant Alternations, 34](#)

[1.6.2 Vowel Alternations, 39](#)

[1.6.3 Glottal Stop Alternations, 49](#)

[1.6.4 Reduplication, 52](#)

[2 Introduction to the Morphology 54](#)

[2.1 Morphological Units, 54](#)

[2.2 Morphological Processes and Techniques, 55](#)

[2.3 Major Root and Word Classes, 57](#)

3	<u>Pronouns and Person Markers</u>	61
	<u>3.1 Person Markers and the Independent Personal Pronouns, 61</u>	
	<u>3.1.1 The Independent Personal Pronouns, 61</u>	
	<u>3.1.2 The Person Markers: Absolutive (Set B)</u> <u>and Ergative (Set A), 62</u>	
	<u>3.2 The Relative Pronoun, 69</u>	
	<u>3.3 Interrogative Pronouns, 69</u>	
	<u>3.4 Indefinite Pronouns, 70</u>	
	<u>3.5 Demonstrative Pronouns, 71</u>	
4	<u>Verbs</u>	73
	<u>4.1 Verb Inflection, 73</u>	
	<u>4.1.1 Person and Number Inflection, 74</u>	
	<u>4.1.2 Aspect, Tense, and Mode Inflection, 76</u>	
	<u>4.1.2.1 The Perfect, 77</u>	
	<u>4.1.2.2 The Nonperfect, 79</u>	
	<u>4.1.3 Verb Paradigms, 85</u>	
	<u>4.1.3.1 Paradigms of Two Intransitive Verbs, 87</u>	
	<u>4.1.3.2 Paradigms of a Root Transitive Verb, 88</u>	
	<u>4.1.3.3 Paradigms of a Derived Transitive in J, 92</u>	
	<u>4.1.3.4 Paradigms of a Vowel-Initial Derived,</u> <u>Transitive Verb in 7, 95</u>	
	<u>4.1.4 The Directional Prefixes, 98</u>	
	<u>4.1.5 Infinitives and Principal Parts, 104</u>	
	<u>4.1.5.1 Infinitives, 104</u>	
	<u>4.1.5.2 Principle Parts, 106</u>	
	<u>4.1.6 Irregular Verbs, 107</u>	
	<u>4.2 Verb Derivation, 111</u>	
	<u>4.2.1 Affixes Deriving Intransitive Verbs, 112</u>	
	<u>4.2.2 Affixes Deriving Transitive Verbs in J, 124</u>	
	<u>4.2.3 Suffixes Deriving Transitive Verbs in 7, 133</u>	
	<u>4.2.4 Compound Verbs, 136</u>	

5	Nouns	139
5.1	Noun Inflection, 139	
5.1.1	Inflection for Plurality, 139	
5.1.2	Inflection for Possessor, 141	
5.1.2.1	Subclassification of Nouns Under Possession, 142	
5.1.2.2	Normal vs Abnormal Possession, 146	
5.1.2.3	Inflection for Possessor of Complex Nouns, 147	
5.1.3	Inflection for Abstraction, 150	
5.1.4	Predicate Noun Subject Inflection, 151	
5.2	Noun Subcategories, 152	
5.2.1	Relational Nouns, 152	
5.2.2	Numerals, 159	
5.2.2.1	The Numbers, 159	
5.2.2.2	Quantifiers, 163	
5.2.3	Enumeratives, 164	
5.2.4	Measure Words, 167	
5.2.5	Proper Names, 168	
5.2.6	Vocatives, 171	
5.2.7	Toponyms, 171	
5.3	Noun Derivation, 173	
5.3.1	Affixes Deriving Nouns, 174	
5.3.2	Nominal Compounds, 187	
6	Adjectives	194
6.1	General Features of Adjectives, 194	
6.1.1	Modifier Connectors, 195	
6.1.2	Number Agreement, 196	
6.1.3	Derivational Paradigms of Adjectives, 197	
6.1.4	Predicate Adjective Inflections, 199	
6.1.5	Adjectives as Nouns and Adverbs, 201	
6.2	Positional Adjectives, 203	
6.3	Comparatives and Superlatives, 210	
6.4	Adjective Derivation, 212	
6.4.1	Affixes Deriving Adjectives, 212	
6.4.2	Adjective Compounds, 219	



7	<u>Uninflected Words: Adverbs, Particles, and Other Minor Word Classes</u>	223
	<u>7.1 Minor Word Classes, 223</u>	
	<u>7.1.1 Conjunctions, 224</u>	
	<u>7.1.2 Prepositions, 229</u>	
	<u>7.1.3 Relativizers and Complementizers, 231</u>	
	<u>7.1.3.1 Relativizer and Clefting Particle, 231</u>	
	<u>7.1.3.2 Complementizers, 233</u>	
	<u>7.1.4 Interrogatives, 237</u>	
	<u>7.1.5 Negatives and Affirmatives, 242</u>	
	<u>7.1.6 Demonstrative and Locative Particles, 246</u>	
	<u>7.1.7 Some Other Particles, 254</u>	
	<u>7.1.7.1 The Definite and Indefinite Articles, 254</u>	
	<u>7.1.7.2 Fronting Topical and Emphatic <i>wi7</i>, 256</u>	
	<u>7.1.7.3 Contrasting and Topic-Shifting Particles, 258</u>	
	<u>7.1.7.4 The Particle <i>chik</i>, 259</u>	
	<u>7.1.7.5 The Quotative Particle <i>cha7</i>, 260</u>	
	<u>7.1.7.6 The Diminutive and Plural Particles, 260</u>	
	<u>7.2 Adverbs, 262</u>	
	<u>7.2.1 Modal Adverbs and Modal Clitic Particles, 262</u>	
	<u>7.2.2 The Directional Enclitic Particles, 265</u>	
	<u>7.2.3 Degree Adverbs, 267</u>	
	<u>7.2.4 Quantifying Adverbs, 268</u>	
	<u>7.2.5 Place Adverbs, 269</u>	
	<u>7.2.6 Time Adverbs, 271</u>	
	<u>7.2.7 Manner Adverbs, 276</u>	
8	<u>Phrases and Simple Sentences</u>	280
	<u>8.1 Phrases, 280</u>	
	<u>8.1.1 Noun Phrases, 280</u>	
	<u>8.1.2 Prepositional and Relational Noun Phrases, 291</u>	
	<u>8.1.3 Predicate Phrases, 293</u>	
	<u>8.2 Simple Sentences, 297</u>	
	<u>8.2.1 Basic Sentence Constituents, 297</u>	

8.2.2	<a href="#">Additional Simple Sentence Constituents, 300</a>	
8.2.3	<a href="#">Word Order, 301</a>	
8.2.3.1	<a href="#">Word Order in Sentences with One-Place Predicates, 301</a>	
8.2.3.2	<a href="#">Word Order in Transitive Sentences, 303</a>	
8.2.3.3	<a href="#">Word Order in Sentences with Oblique Arguments, 309</a>	
8.2.4	<a href="#">Existential, Locative, and Possession Sentences, 314</a>	
9	<a href="#">Principal Elaborations of Simple Sentences</a>	320
9.1	<a href="#">Negation, 320</a>	
9.2	<a href="#">Imperatives, 322</a>	
9.3	<a href="#">Fronting, 324</a>	
9.4	<a href="#">Interrogative Sentences, 329</a>	
9.4.1	<a href="#">Yes/No Questions, 329</a>	
9.4.2	<a href="#">Questions with Interrogative Words, 331</a>	
9.5	<a href="#">Reflexives and Reciprocals, 336</a>	
9.6	<a href="#">Voice Changes, 338</a>	
9.6.1	<a href="#">The Passive Voices, 340</a>	
9.6.1.1	<a href="#">The Simple Passive and the Archaic Simple Passive, 341</a>	
9.6.1.2	<a href="#">The Completive Passive, 342</a>	
9.6.1.3	<a href="#">Adjectival Passives, 343</a>	
9.6.1.4	<a href="#">The Medio-Passive, 344</a>	
9.6.2	<a href="#">The Antipassive Voices, 345</a>	
9.6.2.1	<a href="#">The Absolutive Antipassive Voice, 345</a>	
9.6.2.2	<a href="#">The Focus Antipassive Voice, 347</a>	
9.6.3	<a href="#">The Instrumental Voice, 354</a>	
10	<a href="#">Complex Sentences</a>	359
10.1	<a href="#">Conjoined Sentences, 359</a>	
10.1.1	<a href="#">Conjoined Sentences with Coordinate Conjuncts, 360</a>	
10.1.2	<a href="#">Conjoined Sentences with Dependent Conjuncts, 366</a>	
10.1.2.1	<a href="#">Time Adverbial Clauses, 366</a>	
10.1.2.2	<a href="#">Causal Adverbial Clauses, 368</a>	

10.1.2.3	<u>Conditionals, 369</u>	
10.1.2.4	<u>Some Other Dependent Conjuncts, 370</u>	
10.2	<u>Complex Sentences with Embedded Clauses</u>	<u>372</u>
10.2.1	<u>Relative Clauses, 372</u>	
10.2.2	<u>Purpose Adverbial Clauses, 380</u>	
10.2.3	<u>Clefts and Other Focus Clauses, 384</u>	
10.2.4	<u>Complement Clauses, 391</u>	
10.2.4.1	<u>Internal Structure of Complement</u>	
	<u>Clauses, 391</u>	
10.2.4.2	<u>The Grammatical Roles of Complement</u>	
	<u>Clauses, 396</u>	
10.2.4.3	<u>Auxiliary Verbs, 404</u>	

<u>Bibliography, 409</u>	
--------------------------	--



## Acknowledgments

I would like to express my appreciation to a number of people for their support in making this work possible. Although I assume responsibility for any shortcomings it might contain, these people deserve credit for whatever merits it might have. I thank:

-- Wallace L. Chafe, Mary R. Haas, Johanna Nichols, and anonymous members of the UCPL editorial staff, who read this work and made insightful comments and criticisms;

-- Members of the Proyecto Linguistico Francisco Marroquin, both North American and Guatemalan, who taught me virtually everything I know about Mayan languages in general; and

-- Members of the Equipo Tzutujil of the PLFM: Francisco Perez Mendoza and Miguel Hernandez Mendoza from San Juan la Laguna, and Diego Reanda Chiquival and Felipe Tuiz Vasquez from Santiago Atitlan, who taught me virtually everything I know about their language, Tzutujil, the topic of this work;

-- The staff of the Boise State University Research Center, especially Tina Gunter and Barbara McGowan, who prepared the final draft of this book; and finally

-- Members of my family: Victoria, Veronica, Nicolas, Lucas, and Yolanda, whose love, support, and patience kept me going.

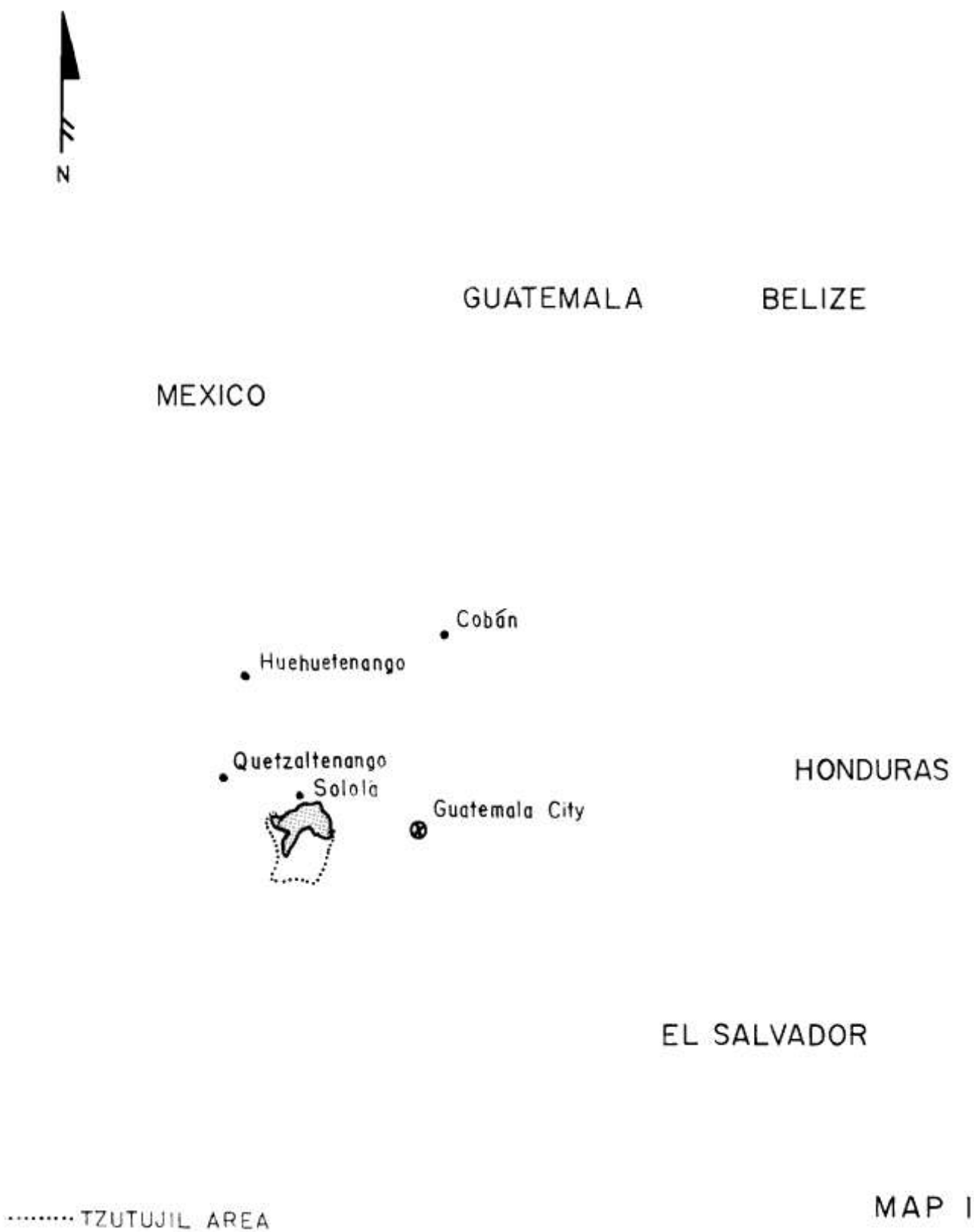
## Abbreviations and Conventions

//...//	abstract form, but not necessarily the most basic underlying form
A	ergative (Set A) person prefix, e.g., A1 = 1st person singular                      Alp = 1st person plural A2 = 2nd person singular                    A2p = 2nd person plural A3 = 3rd person singular                   A3p = 3rd person plural
A	agent; used only in combinations such as VPA = verb patient agent, AVP = agent verb patient, etc.
Agt	agent or subject of a transitive verb (see chapter 8, note 4)
Adj	adjective
Adv	adverb
B	absolutive (Set B) person marker, e.g., B1 = 1st person singular                      B1p = 1st person plural B2 = 2nd person singular                    B2p = 2nd person plural B3 = 3rd person singular                    B3p = 3rd person plural
C	consonant
C <sub>x</sub>	consonant determined by the 'xth' consonant of the preceding root or stem
comp	completive
Dem	demonstrative particle
DTJ	derived transitive verb in <u>J</u>
DTV	derived transitive verb
DT7	derived transitive verb in <u>7</u>
emph	emphatic
foc	agent focus antipassive marker
front	fronting particle

incomp	incompletive
instr	instrument(al)
irreal	irrealis particle or adverb
IV	intransitive verb
Loc	locative particle
N	noun
nec	necessitative particle
neg	negative
nonperf	nonperfect aspect, tense, or mode
NP	noun phrase
oblig	obligative
P	positional root
P	patient (= object); used only in combinations such as VPA = verb patient agent, AVP = agent verb patient, etc.
P Adj	positional adjective
Pat	patient or object of a transitive verb (see chapter 8, note 4)
perf	perfect aspect
pf	phrase-final suffix
plr	plural
PRN	prepositional-relational noun
PRNP	prepositional-relational noun phrase
Q	question particle
RN	relational noun
RNP	relational noun phrase
RTV	root transitive verb; i.e., a nonderived transitive verb
SA	Santiago Atitlan (variety of Tzutujil)
SJ	San Juan la Laguna (variety of Tzutujil)
SP	San Pedro la Laguna (variety of Tzutujil)
Sp	Spanish
subject	subject of only a one-place predicate such as an intransitive verb or stative predicate (see chapter 8, note 4)
Subject	subject of a one-place predicate as well as agent of a transitive verb (see chapter 8, note 4)
suf	suffix

TV	transitive verb
V	vowel
V	verb; used only in combinations such as IV, TV, DTV, RTV, etc., and VPA = verb patient agent, AVP = agent verb patient, etc.
V <sub>x</sub>	vowel harmonizing with the 'xth' vowel of the preceding root or stem

# GUATEMALA WITH TZUTUJIL AREA





## Introduction

This work is a reference grammar of the Tzutujil language spoken in the departments of Sololá and Suchitepéquez in Guatemala. Tzutujil is one of approximately thirty Mayan languages that are spoken by several million people in Mexico, Guatemala, Belize, and Honduras. All Mayan languages lie within the Meso-American cultural area. Tzutujil belongs to the Greater Quichean branch of the Eastern division of Mayan languages, and it is most closely affiliated with Cakchiquel, Quiché, Sacapultec, and Sipacapa (Campbell 1977; Kaufman 1974, 1976).

Tzutujil is spoken by approximately 50,000 people in midwestern Guatemala in an area extending from the highlands (Sp tierra fría) on the southern and western ends of Lake Atitlán to the lowlands (Sp tierra caliente) on the southern Pacific coastal plain. The Tzutujil area includes all of the towns on the south shores of Lake Atitlán, namely San Lucas Tolimán, Santiago Atitlán, San Pedro la Laguna, and San Juan la Laguna, as well as San Pablo la Laguna on the west end of the lake and Santa María Visitación to the southwest in the mountains high above the lake. The town of Chicacao, situated on the edge of the Pacific coastal plain some ten miles to the south of the lake, is also included within the Tzutujil area, as are many small villages, hamlets, and plantations scattered throughout the area between the lake and the Pacific coastal plain. (See maps 1 and 2.)

The Tzutujil area is bordered on the north, east, and southeast by Cakchiquel speakers, on the west and southwest by Quiché speakers, and on the south by Spanish speakers. Although San Lucas Tolimán is primarily a Tzutujil town, there are also a fairly large number of Cakchiquel speakers as this town lies on the eastern edge of the Tzutujil area. There are

also a few older people who speak Cakchiquel in Cerro de Oro, a village (Sp aldea) pertaining to the county seat (Sp municipio) of Santiago Atitlán. Cerro de Oro was settled, ca. 1880, by Cakchiquel speakers from Patzicía, but the vast majority of its inhabitants speak Tzutujil today. Quiché is also spoken in and around Santa María Visitación, which actually lies a short distance within Quiché territory. According to local legend (which there is no reason to doubt), this town was settled by people from Santiago Atitlán many generations ago. Natives of Santa María learn Tzutujil as their first language, but before they are very old they also learn Quiché since they are surrounded by Quiché speakers and since only Quiché is spoken in Santa Clara la Laguna, Santa María's sister town, which lies adjacent to it in the mountains above Lake Atitlán.

Other Mayan languages from all over Guatemala are also spoken in small numbers within the Tzutujil area, primarily on the larger plantations where migrant workers come seasonally to harvest coffee, cotton, sugar cane, etc. There are also transient traders from other parts of Guatemala who pass through the area buying and selling goods. Spanish is also spoken in the Tzutujil area, mostly by Ladinos (Guatemalan Spanish for 'non-Indian'). In addition, most Tzutujil men know Spanish to one degree or another and use it when traveling outside of the area, when dealing with people from outside the area, or when dealing with Ladinos from within the area who do not (wish to) speak Tzutujil. Few Tzutujil women speak Spanish, although some understand it to varying degrees. Tzutujil children usually do not learn Spanish at all unless they go to school or until they have extended contact with outsiders. But the number of Tzutujil children attending school is increasing year by year, especially the number of girls, who until recently almost never went to school. Most Ladinos who were born in the area or who have lived there for a long time speak Tzutujil, some with a high degree of proficiency, but many do not use it unless they are speaking with Tzutujiles who do not speak Spanish. The number of Ladinos in the Tzutujil area is rather low, although in some cases they are prominent politically and economically because they are usually shopkeepers, tradesmen, school teachers, national policemen, doctors and nurses, and plantation owners. The over-



all Ladino population comprises less than 5 percent in the larger towns and is virtually non-existent in the smaller towns and villages.

A different variety of Tzutujil is spoken in virtually every town in the area. Each variety usually contains some lexical, phonological, morphological, and syntactic differences, although none of these differences are so great that any of the varieties are mutually unintelligible. The present work is primarily based on the Tzutujil spoken in San Juan la Laguna (SJ), which, from a historical linguistics perspective, is one of the more conservative varieties. However, a good deal is also said of the phonology of the Tzutujil spoken in Santiago Atitlán (SA), since this variety has undergone a considerable degree of phonological innovation.

Lake Atitlán is situated in a basin in the center of the midwestern highlands of Guatemala. The lake is 92 square miles in area and has an average elevation of approximately 5100 feet. The deepest point in the lake has not been determined, but soundings have been made of well over 1000 feet. The lake is surrounded on the west, north, and east by steep precipices of over 2000 feet; the southern end is dominated by three volcanos: Tolimán (10,350 ft.), Atitlán (11,500 ft.), and San Pedro (9,925 ft.). In general, the area around the lake is rugged and rocky terrain with steep cliffs, deep canyons, gorges and ravines, and little flat ground. The climate in the lower elevations around the lake is semitropical monsoon, with temperatures ranging from about 50-90 degrees Fahrenheit; in the higher elevations the climate is more temperate. The heart of the rainy season (Sp invierno 'winter') is from the end of May to the end of October. November, December, and January are the heart of the dry season (Sp verano 'summer'), and usually there is no rain during this period. Occasional rains begin in February and become more frequent until by the end of May they are almost a daily occurrence. There is usually a short dry season (Sp canículas 'dog days') lasting two weeks in July.

To the south of the volcanos on the southern end of the lake, the land begins a rapid descent to the southern Pacific coastal plain. Thus, at Chicacao, some ten miles south of the lake, the elevation is only a few hundred feet and the climate is tropical and hot all year.

Towns around the lake are generally separated by some distance and are situated on the rather scarce, relatively flat areas on the skirts of the volcanos or on the flanks of the mountains. Up until recently travel was difficult and dangerous between towns because the terrain is rugged and because the waters of Lake Atitlán can become extremely rough without warning. Traditionally, travel between towns was carried out either on narrow footpaths weaving up and down the sides of the mountains and in and out of the deep gorges, or by canoe across the (sometimes treacherous) waters of the lake. The difficulty in travel between towns accounts for the fact that each town around the lake is to a certain degree culturally and linguistically distinct. In recent years, however, travel has become somewhat more convenient, as roads have been built connecting at least some of the towns, and there are regularly scheduled motor-launch routes traversing the lake to and from the larger towns.

The Tzutujiles are basically slash-and-burn agriculturalists, and their lifestyle is directed more to the hills and mountains than to the lake. They live in densely populated ('nuclear') towns and go out to work in surrounding farmlands. At times, their fields are several hours' (or even days') walk from the towns. The most important crops are the ubiquitous corn, beans, chilis, and squashes of various types, but other vegetables and fruits are also important, especially as cash crops, for example: tomatoes, onions, garlic, lettuce, cabbage, green beans, cucumbers, avocados, hog plums, oranges, pitayas, bananas, mangos, zapotes, anise, coffee, and sugar cane, as well as others. Cornfields are usually on the mountain and hill sides (some on slopes of over 45 degrees), and on the more rocky terrain. Vegetables are usually grown on the flatter and richer soils; sugar cane is important only on the coastal plain. San Juan la Laguna is especially well known for its vegetable crops; in San Pablo la Laguna, the people's livelihood is almost exclusively directed toward the harvest of century plant or maguey, from which all kinds of twine products are manufactured; Cerro de Oro is known for its tule mats.

Most Tzutujiles own their own farmlands, if only small plots. However, there are many people who do not own their own land or who own too little to make their livelihood entirely from it. These people either sharecrop or work as day laborers on the land of others. The latter is

especially true of people from San Juan la Laguna, since earlier in this century they lost most of their own land to outsiders (mainly to people from San Pedro la Laguna) through a series of legal and political disputes. Virtually all Tzutujil men, either seasonally or occasionally, go to work on the large plantations (Sp fincas) scattered from south of the volcanos down onto the coastal plain. This work is a necessity for most people since it provides one of the few sure sources of cash to pay medical and educational expenses and to buy food, clothing, and other goods not grown or made at home.

The basic social and economic unit of the Tzutujil is the household, which may be a nuclear family or somewhat extended nuclear family. The household usually has a domestic plot (Sp sitio) in town, on which there are one to several houses or buildings, usually thatched-roof houses with cane walls or adobe houses with either thatched or tiled roofs. The members of the household eat together and share the resources of the household, and all but the very old and very young contribute to it. Usually the eldest man and woman are considered to be the heads of the household.

Tzutujil men do the farmwork, and generally the basic farm tools, a hoe and a machete, are symbols of manhood. Men also collect firewood, and some hunt for birds, ducks and other game such as rabbit, peccary, paca, iguana, alligator, and deer (the latter two of which are almost extinct around the lake now). Men also do most of the traveling and marketing in towns outside of the area. The life of Tzutujil women is directed more toward the home. They raise children, prepare food, fetch water, wash clothes, and weave cloth for making clothes. They also are usually in charge of local marketing: buying goods for the household and selling goods produced by members of the household such as farm products and cloth. Children at a very early age begin to help in the chores of their respective sexes: boys helping their fathers in the fields and girls helping their mothers at home and in the market. Usually a household has a dog and perhaps a cat, some chickens or turkeys; some households have a pig or two; and very rarely a household might have a cow, donkey, horse, or mule.

Fishing has been important traditionally in most of the towns on the lake, but it has become less and less so because earlier in this century a foreign fish was introduced into the lake that rather voraciously ate up most of the other fish. The foreign fish itself is difficult to catch because it tends to stay in very deep water most of the time. In some towns (e.g. Santiago Atitlán) men traditionally did the fishing, while in others (e.g. San Juan la Laguna) women did most of the fishing. Today most fishing is done by men because it requires the use of a canoe in deep water.

The most important social activities outside of the household traditionally are bound to religious festivals and to the cofradía. Cofradías are brotherhoods of Catholic men and their wives, and their main functions are to care for the images of saints and to make sure that religious festivals, ceremonies, rituals, and dances are performed properly at the appropriate times throughout the year. There are from one to several cofradías, each having its own patron saint, in every town. Cofradías were established in Mayan towns very early after the Conquest, and they are the primary manifestation of the syncretism of traditional Mayan religion and Catholicism. However, there have always been people (Sp de costumbre) who practice rituals and religious rites outside of the cofradía system. These people adhere to more traditional Mayan religious beliefs influenced less by Catholicism. Today, there are also other groups not tied to the cofradías. For example, evangelical Protestantism has become increasingly more important in this century, and a group called Acción Católica was established in most towns in the late forties and early fifties. Acción Católica practices a more orthodox Catholicism, and it tends to oppose the more syncretic ways of the cofradía system.

Until fairly recently both the religious and civil systems in each town were tied to the cofradías. However, today there is a civil government in each town that is independent of the cofradías. Mayors are elected, and a number of officials are appointed by them. There is also a secretary (usually a Ladino or someone quite literate) of each municipio ('county seat'), who is either appointed by the governor of the department or hired by the town and approved by the governor. The secretary's function is to be the liaison between the town and national



government and to handle legal affairs involving the town and the outside. In addition, all men (except Ladinos) are obligated to perform various kinds of community services on a rotating basis.

For more detailed information on the geography and ethnography of the Tzutujil area the following primary sources should be consulted: Gross (1974), Lothrop (1933), McBryde (1947), Mendelson (1965), Orellana (1984), Rojas Limas (1968), Stoll (1958), Tax (1937), and Tax and Hinshaw (1969).

Typologically, Tzutujil is an ergative language, as are other Mayan languages (see Dayley 1981, on ergativity in Mayan, and Dixon 1979 and Silverstein 1976, on ergativity in general). Tzutujil is morphologically ergative in that the agents or subjects of transitive verbs (as well as possessors of nouns) are indicated with one set of person markers, the ergative set, while patients or objects of transitive verbs and subjects of intransitive verbs and stative predicates are indicated with a different set of person markers, the absolutive set. Tzutujil is also syntactically ergative in that there are a number of constraints on the syntactic processes in which agents of transitive verbs may participate, constraints that do not apply to patients of transitive verbs and subjects of intransitive verbs and stative predicates. Ergativity is also manifested in the voice system since Tzutujil has absolutive antipassive and agent focus antipassive voices that are typical of many ergative languages.

Tzutujil is also basically a verb-first language, and it displays a number of grammatical features often correlated with languages in which the verb normally comes before its patient or object, i.e. a VO language. Most of these features are listed below; they are discussed in detail in later chapters in the sections enclosed in parentheses. (The reader should consult Comrie 1981, especially chapter 4; Graham and Blake 1981, especially chapters 3 and 6; Greenberg 1963; Lehmann 1978, especially pp. 22-23; and Vennemann 1973, 1974, 1975, for detailed discussions of correlates of VO languages as well as of OV languages.)

Grammatical Features in Tzutujil

Typical of a VO Language

- Preposition before its object (7.1.2, 8.1.2)
- Auxiliary before verb (10.2.4)
- Modal before verb (but also modals after verb) ( 7.2.1, 8.1.2)
- Marker of comparison before standard (6.3)
- Title before name (5.2.5)
- Given name before family name (5.2.5)
- Additive number before other number (5.2.2)
- Noun before possessor (5.1.2, 8.1.1)
- Noun before relative clause (8.1.1, 10.2.1)
- Noun before adjective (but also adjective before noun) (6.1, 8.1.1)
- Negative marker before verb (7.1.5, 9.1)
- Interrogatives before verb (7.1.4, 9.4)
- Main sentence before complement (but also a few complements before main sentence) (10.2.4)
- Whole clause before gapped clause (10.1.1)
- Pronouns developed (chapter 3)
- Reflexive pronouns (9.5)
- Passive developed (9.6.1)
- No cases (5.1)
- Complex syllables (1.4)
- Prefixing (but also much suffixing) (chapters 2 through 6)

Tzutujil also has a number of features that are not so typical of a VO language: (1) there is a good deal of suffixing; (2) most modals occur after the verb instead of before it; (3) many morphophonemic modifications occur finally in words rather than initially (see 1.6).

The description and analysis of the grammar of Tzutujil presented in this work are based on nearly four years of fieldwork in Guatemala. From August 1973 to October 1976 and from June through September 1977 the author lived in Guatemala working as a linguist for the Proyecto Lingüístico Francisco Marroquín (PLFM; see Dayley 1975), and in July 1980 the author did supplementary fieldwork there, sponsored by the Survey of California and Other Indian Languages, University of California, Berkeley.

While working for the PLFM the author's main duties were: (1) to teach general linguistics to Mayan Indian students who spoke a number of different Mayan languages; (2) to teach Tzutujil students how to develop educational and other written materials in their language; (3) to supervise the Tzutujil students in compiling a bilingual Tzutujil-Spanish dictionary; and (4) to work with the Tzutujiles doing grammatical analysis of their language.

The Tzutujil examples presented herein and the data on which the grammatical description and analysis are based come from several sources: (1) the author's field notes from elicitation sessions and from recordings of dialogs; (2) a substantial body of texts collected and transcribed by the Tzutujil students and checked by the author; and (3) the Tzutujil-Spanish dictionary compiled by the Tzutujil students and the author (Dayley et al. 1977, computer printout). The dictionary in itself comprises a tremendous amount of data on Tzutujil. It contains over 6300 lexical entries, each with translations, principal grammatical parts, and in most cases at least two sentence examples of each entry used in context. The sentence examples were written by the Tzutujil students and checked by the author.

The reader may wish to consult the following sources, which also contain a good deal of data and information on Tzutujil: Andrade (1946), Brasseur de Bourbourg (1961), Butler and Butler (1977), Butler and Fleming (1976), Butler and Peck (1980), Carlin (1970), Dayley (1978, 1981), Stoll (1958), and Ximénez (1701-3).

A few word are in order on the translations of Tzutujil sentences in the chapters that follow. In most cases, a literal, interlinear, word-by-word translation is provided, along with a more figurative or idiomatic translation, as in (1):

- (1) Jar ajsanjwaanii7      ma xa ko7 kinaa7ooj.  
the ones-of-San-Juan not only little their-experience  
                                (= a lot)  
'The people from San Juan have a lot of experience.'

In the literal word-by-word translation, a Tzutujil word and its English translation occurring directly below it begin at the same point, but since they are usually of different lengths they normally do not end at the same point (e.g. xa and 'only'). Dashes between words in the English translation indicate that all of the notions of the English words connected by dashes are included in the single Tzutujil word above, although not necessarily in the same order or even by corresponding morphemes. For example, the Tzutujil word ajsanjwaanii7 is composed of a noun deriving prefix, aj-, meaning 'one characterized by/one from', sanjwaan from Spanish San Juan; and the plural suffix -ii7, all of which together mean 'ones-from-San-Juan' or Juaneros in Spanish. Occasionally, especially in the case of Tzutujil idioms, a second more figurative translation is provided in parentheses after or below the literal translation. For example, the three Tzutujil words ma xa ko7 literally mean 'not only little', but together they are an idiomatic phrase meaning 'a lot'.

Sometimes, where relevant to the discussion, morpheme-by-morpheme translations are given, as in (2):

- (2) X-in-war-i           inin.  
       comp-B1-sleep-pf I  
       'I slept.'

In this case, dashes occur between the Tzutujil morphemes; dashes also occur between the English glosses (or abbreviations) of the Tzutujil morphemes, and the English glosses occur in the same relative order as the Tzutujil morphemes. For example, the Tzutujil word xinwari = x-in-war-i is composed of the completive aspect prefix x-; the first person singular absolutive prefix in-, abbreviated 'B1'; the intransitive verb root war- 'sleep'; and the phrase-final suffix -i, abbreviated 'pf'. It should be noted here that prefixes are cited with a following dash (e.g. x-), suffixes with a preceding dash (e.g. -i), and infixes with a preceding and following dash (e.g. -j- passive infix, not illustrated here). Also, bound roots are usually cited with a following dash (e.g. war-) to indicate that they cannot occur alone, although noun roots that



always require a possessive prefix are cited with a preceding dash (e.g. -aal 'woman's child').

Occasionally literal interlinear translations are not provided, as in (3):

- (3) Inin xinwari.  
'I slept.'

especially when the Tzutujil word order is the same as the English word order, when the internal structure of the Tzutujil sentence is irrelevant to the discussion, or when the internal analysis is self-evident from context.

Finally, it should be noted that the grammatical category of gender does not exist in Tzutujil. Therefore, out of context, third person singular pronouns and person markers may be translated with either 'he/him/his', 'she/her', or 'it/its', or in context, with whichever gender is appropriate.

## PHONOLOGY

This chapter is a general outline of Tzutujil phonology. In section 1.1 an inventory of phonological segments is given, and the orthography used to write them is presented. Section 1.2 is a discussion of Tzutujil phonetics and allophonic variation within phonemes. Stress is discussed in 1.3, syllable structure in 1.4, and juncture in 1.5. In section 1.6, on morphophonemics, the most important processes involving consonant and vowel alternations are presented. The discussion in 1.6 includes both general and more restricted morphophonemic processes, but it is not completely comprehensive. Many highly restricted morphological alternations involving only one or two morphemes are discussed individually in later chapters on the morphology and syntax. And no doubt some have been omitted either because they have not been discovered or because they have been overlooked.

Both allophonic and morphophonemic rules are discussed in prose, and they are also presented in formulas. The formulas use generally accepted linguistic conventions, which are discussed in detail in, for example, Chomsky and Halle (1968) and Hyman (1975). A few conventions are unique to this work, but they are explained when they are first introduced. Many of the rules are given in feature notation basically following Chomsky and Halle with modifications by Hyman and a few by this author. Often, however, cover symbols are used instead of features because they are less cumbersome for expository purposes, and because they are less of a burden to read (e.g. 'C' for [+consonantal, -syllabic]; 'V' for [-consonantal, +syllabic]; 'p' for [+consonantal, -syllabic, -continuant, +anterior, -coronal, -nasal], etc.).

TABLE 1  
Phonemic Inventory

	Bilabial	Alveolar	Alveo- affricate	Palato- alveolar	Velar	Postvelar	Glottal
<u>CONSONANTS</u>							
Occlusives							
Simple	p	t	tz	ch	k	q	
Glottalized	b'	d'	tz'	ch'	k'	q'	ʔ
Fricatives							
		s		x		j	
Resonants							
Nasals	m	n					
Lateral		l					
Trill		r					
Semivowels	w			y			
Spanish loans							
Stops	(b)	(d)			(g)		
Resonants (SA only)	(-w'')	(-l'') (-r'')		(-y'')			

<u>VOWELS</u>	Short		Long		Broken Long (SA)	
	Front	Back	Front	Back	Front	Back
High	i	u	ii	uu		
	e	o	ee	oo	ie	uo
Low		a		aa		

## 1.1 PHONEMIC INVENTORY AND ORTHOGRAPHY

The phonemic symbols used to write Tzutujil throughout this work are presented in table 1. The symbols were chosen as a practical orthography developed by the Proyecto Lingüístico Francisco Marroquín (PLFM) in Guatemala (see Kaufman 1976).<sup>1</sup>

## 1.2 PHONETICS AND PHONEMICS

## 1.2.1 The Consonants

The simple occlusives are a series of four voiceless stops, p, t, k, and q, and two voiceless affricates, tz and ch. They are distinguished from each other by their respective points of articulation, and in the case of tz from t, by the former's delayed sibilant primary release. All of the simple occlusives have a strong aspirated secondary release in final position and before other consonants when in clusters. However, before vowels there is no aspirated release.

(1) Simple Occlusive Aspirated Release Rule:<sup>2</sup>

$$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \text{-continuant} \\ \text{-nasal} \\ \text{-glottal} \end{array} \right] \rightarrow [+aspirated] / \_ \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \# \\ C \end{array} \right\}$$

Examples of Simple Occlusives:

p	→ [p]	pojɸ [pɔhp <sup>h</sup> ]	'mat'
	→ [p <sup>h</sup> ]	" "	"
		tapq'iij [tap <sup>h</sup> qɪ:x]	'albino'
t	→ [t]	tut [tvt <sup>h</sup> ]	'palmera'
	→ [t <sup>h</sup> ]	" "	"
		tkami [t <sup>h</sup> kamí]	'that he die'
tz	→ [tʃ]	tzuum [tʃu:mm]	'skin'
	→ [tʃ <sup>h</sup> ]	utz [ʔvtʃ <sup>h</sup> ]	'good'

ch	→ [č]	chee7 [čɛ:ʔ]	'tree, wood'
	→ [č <sup>h</sup> ]	kuuch [ku:č <sup>h</sup> ]	'pig'
		chpaan [č <sup>h</sup> pa:nŋ]	'in it'
k	→ [k]	kuuk [ku:k <sup>h</sup> ]	'squirrel'
	→ [k <sup>h</sup> ]	" "	"
q	→ [q]	qas [qas]	'very'
	→ [q <sup>h</sup> ]	saq [saq <sup>h</sup> ]	'white'
		saqb'ach [saq <sup>h</sup> bač <sup>h</sup> ]	'hailstone'

Contrasting with the simple occlusives is the series of glottalized occlusives. Glottalized occlusives function as unit phonemes and contrast with clusters of glottal stop plus a simple occlusive or a simple occlusive plus a glottal stop. tz', ch', and k' are voiceless ejectives with glottalization occurring simultaneously with the oral occlusion (i.e. [tʰ'], [čʰ'], and [kʰ']), respectively). b' and d' are imploded and voiced before vowels; in other environments (i.e. finally or before consonants) they are voiceless ejectives. Similarly, q' is imploded and voiced before vowels, but only optionally; otherwise it is a voiceless ejective.

(2) Glottalized Occlusive Implosion and Voicing Rule:<sup>3</sup>

$$\begin{Bmatrix} b' \\ d' \\ q' \end{Bmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{Bmatrix} +\text{imploded} \\ +\text{voice} \end{Bmatrix} / \_\_\text{v}$$

Optional with q'.

Examples of Glottalized Occlusives:

b' → [ɓ]	b'aaq [ɓa:q <sup>h</sup> ]	'bone'
→ [p']	sib' [sɪp']	'smoke'
d' → [ɗ]	d'ood' [ɗo:t']	'snail'
→ [t']	" "	"

tz' → [ɬ']	tz'i7 [ɬ'i7] 'dog'
	meetz' [me:ɬ'] 'eyebrow'
ch' → [č']	ch'ijch' [č'ihč'] 'metal, car'
k' → [k']	k'ooli [k'o:li] 'there is'
	siik' [si:k'] 'tobacco'
q' → [G̊] ~ [q']	q'aaq' [G̊a:q'] ~ [q'a:q'] 'fire'
→ [q']	" " " "

Both of the velar stops, k and k', are palatalized in two different types of environments, one assimilatory, and the other dissimilatory. They are palatalized before the vowel i, and they are also palatalized when they are followed by a nonround vowel (i.e. i, e, or a) that is followed in turn by a postvelar consonant (i.e. q, q', or j).

(3) Velar Stop Palatalization Rule:

$$\begin{bmatrix} \text{-continuant} \\ \text{+high} \\ \text{+back} \end{bmatrix} \rightarrow \text{[-back]}/\_\_ \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \begin{bmatrix} \text{+syllabic} \\ \text{+high} \\ \text{-back} \end{bmatrix} \\ \begin{bmatrix} \text{+syllabic} \\ \text{-round} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \text{-syllabic} \\ \text{-high} \\ \text{+back} \end{bmatrix} \end{array} \right\}$$

i.e.

$$k^{(')} \rightarrow [k^{(')}y]/\_\_ \left\{ \begin{array}{l} i \\ \left\{ \begin{array}{l} i \\ e \\ a \end{array} \right\} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} q \\ q' \\ j \end{array} \right\} \end{array} \right\}$$

Examples of Palatalized Velar Stops:

k → [kʸ]	kaq [kʸaqʰ] 'red'
	kaq'ayiin [kʸaq'ayí:nŋ] 'cacaín plant'
	keej [kʸe:x] 'horse'
but k → [k]	koj [kŋx] 'jaguar'
	keem [ke:mm] 'weaving'

$k' \rightarrow [k'^y]$        $k'_{aq} [k'^y_{aq}{}^h]$  'flea'  
                           $k'_{im} [k'^y_{Imm}]$  'straw'  
 but  $k' \rightarrow [k']$   $k'_{ooj} [k'_{o:x}]$  'mask'  
                           $k'_{el} [k'_{\epsilon l}]$  'parakeet'

Palatalization does not always occur before a nonround vowel followed by a postvelar consonant, however. For example, the  $k'$  in  $k'_{ajool}$   $[k'_{axó:l}]$  is not palatal. Dissimilatory palatalization apparently is not 100 per cent productive.

In word-medial and word-final position glottal stop functions like any other consonant. In initial position, however, there is no contrast between its presence or absence. Nevertheless, most monosyllabic words beginning phonemically with a vowel are preceded by a phonetic glottal stop, and vowel-initial forms of more than one syllable may be optionally preceded by a phonetic glottal stop. However, the absolute proclitics (see section 3.1) and the directional enclitics (see section 7.2.2) are exceptions to this rule: they are never preceded by a phonetic glottal stop even though they are monosyllabic. And forms of more than one syllable with an ergative prefix beginning with a vowel (see section 3.1) are never preceded by a phonetic glottal stop.

(4) Glottal Stop Insertion rule:

$\emptyset \rightarrow ['] / \# \_\_\_ v$

Obligatory with monosyllabic vowel-initial forms except  
     the absolute proclitics and the directional  
     enclitics;

Optional with forms of more than one syllable except  
those beginning with ergative prefixes that  
begin with a vowel.

Examples of Phonetically Inserted [ʔ]:

ak' [ʔak']	'chicken'	ajq'ii7	[(ʔ)axGí:x]	'diviner'
ooj [ʔo:x]	'avocado'	ojqat	[(ʔ)ŋxqát <sup>h</sup> ]	'deerhunter'
utz [ʔvɛ <sup>h</sup> ]	'good'	utziil	[(ʔ)vɛí:l]	'goodness'
iitz [ʔi:ɛ <sup>h</sup> ]	'hex'	iteel	[(ʔ)Iɛé:l]	'bad, ugly'
eey [ʔe:y]	'day name'	elaq'	[(ʔ)ɛláq']	'robbery'

Examples of Forms Which Never Have a Phonetically Inserted [ʔ]:

in winaq	[In βInáq <sup>h</sup> ]	'I am a person'
xel eel	[ʃɛl é:l]	'he went out'
aatz'ii7	[a:ɛ'í:ʔ]	'your dog'

The initial glottal stop occurring phonetically on monosyllabic forms may become phonemic via certain derivational processes. For example, if the characterizing prefix aj- is added to a monosyllabic form, then the phonetic glottal stop remains and becomes phonemic (e.g. aj7iitz 'hexer, witch' < iitz 'hex'). On the other hand, if aj- is added to a form with more than one syllable, then the glottal stop does not occur (e.g. ajaq'a7l 'charcoal vender' < aq'a7l 'charcoal').

Morphologically, nouns and transitive verbs beginning with a vowel, with or without an initial phonetic glottal stop, are treated differently from forms beginning with a consonant. For example, there are two separate sets of ergative prefixes (see section 3.1), one for vowel-initial stems and one for consonant-initial stems (e.g. wooj 'my avocado' < w- prevocalic A1, ooj 'avocado'; nuuchee7 'my tree' < nuu- preconsonantal A1, chee7 'tree'). However, Spanish loans beginning with a stressed vowel always take the preconsonantal ergative prefixes with a glottal stop intervening between the prefix and the root (e.g. n7óoro < n-



preconsonantal Al, (7)óoro < Sp oro), and there are a handful of native forms that always take the preconsonantal prefixes even though in other respects they behave like any other vowel-initial forms (e.g. nuu7o7 'my poo-poo' (baby talk for 'shit') < (7)o7). It seems that these forms begin with a phonemic glottal stop rather than a phonetically inserted one (see discussion and examples in section 3.1).

#### Examples of Phonemic 7:

chee7	[čɛ:ʔ]	'wood'
chila7	[čɪlɐʔ]	'there'
jo7	[xŋʔ]	'let's go'
jo7q	[xŋʔq <sup>h</sup> ]	'corn sheath'
ja7ee7	[xaʔɛ:ʔ]	'they'
si7ooj	[sɪʔó:x]	'to row'
tza7n	[tʃaʔnŋ]	'point'
che7ewi7	[čɛʔɛwɪʔ]	'because of this'
ki7	[kɪʔ]	'sweet'
ki7iil	[kɪʔí:l]	'sweetness'
sa7y	[saʔy]	'type of banana'
che7axik	[čɛʔaʃík <sup>h</sup> ]	'to put sticks in the ground'
(7)o7on	[ʔŋʔŋŋ]	'iguana'
n7o7on	[nʔŋʔŋŋ]	'my iguana'

The fricatives are all voiceless, and s [s] and x [š] exhibit no allophony. The fricative j is a glottal fricative, [h], in syllable internal position, that is, when it occurs after a vowel and before another consonant that is either word-final or precedes still another consonant. In all other environments j is postvelar [x].

## (5) J Allophonic Rule:

$$j \rightarrow [h]/V\_C \begin{cases} \# \\ C \end{cases}$$

$$\rightarrow [x] \text{ elsewhere}$$

Examples of Fricatives:

$$s \rightarrow [s] \quad sijp [sIhp^h] \quad \text{'present, gift'}$$

$$b'iis [bi:s] \quad \text{'sadness'}$$

$$x \rightarrow [\tilde{s}] \quad xa7r [\tilde{s}a^{\circ}r] \quad \text{'jar'}$$

$$ixix [I\tilde{s}I\tilde{s}] \quad \text{'you all'}$$

$$xtu7x [\tilde{s}tv^{\circ}\tilde{s}] \quad \text{'female turkey'}$$

$$j \rightarrow [h] \quad ojb' [^{\circ}\Omega hp'] \quad \text{'phlegm'}$$

$$ch'ajt [\tilde{c}'aht^h] \quad \text{'bed'}$$

$$\rightarrow [x] \quad jamooj [xamó:x] \quad \text{'to empty'}$$

$$ojoj [\Omega x\Omega x] \quad \text{'we'}$$

$$ajq'iiij [axq'í:x] \quad \text{'diviner'}$$

The resonants (i.e. l, r, w, y, m, n)<sup>4</sup> are voiceless in word-final position, and all of them except the two nasals, m and n, are also voiceless before consonants. In word-final position, the two nasals actually start out voiced but end up voiceless. All of the resonants are always voiced when they occur before vowels.

## (6) Resonant Devoicing Rule:

$$\begin{bmatrix} [+resonant] \\ [+resonant] \\ [-nasal] \end{bmatrix} \rightarrow [-voice]/\_ \begin{bmatrix} \# \\ C \end{bmatrix}$$

Examples of Resonants:

$$y \rightarrow [y] \quad ya7 [ya^{\circ}] \quad \text{'water'}$$

$$\rightarrow [y] \quad Moysees [m\Omega ysé:s] \quad \text{'Moses'}$$

$$way [way] \quad \text{'tortilla'}$$

- w → [w] way [way] 'tortilla'  
       → [ɸ] kow [kɸ] 'hard' (SA)  
           tewlaj [tɛɸláx] 'very cold' (SA)
- l → [l] laq [laq<sup>h</sup>] 'cup'  
       → [ɭ] jul [xɷɭ] 'hole'  
           elnaq [ɛɭnáq<sup>h</sup>] 'he has left'
- r → [r] rex [rɛš] 'green'  
       → [ɽ] xa7r [šaʔɽ] 'jar'  
           warnaq [waɽnáq<sup>h</sup>] 'he has gone to sleep'
- m → [m] meem [me:mm] 'mute'  
       → [mm] " " "
- n → [n] naan [na:nn] 'Señora'  
       → [nn] " " "

W is [β] before front vowels, and [w] before other vowels.

(7) W Allophonic Rule:

$$\begin{aligned}
 w &\rightarrow [\beta] / \text{---} \left[ \begin{array}{l} +\text{syllabic} \\ -\text{back} \end{array} \right] \\
 &\rightarrow [w] \text{ elsewhere}
 \end{aligned}$$

#### Examples of w:

- w → [β] wii7 [βi:ʔ] 'myself'  
       weey [βe:y] 'my teeth'
- [w] way [way] 'tortilla'  
       wuuj [wu:x] 'paper'  
       wooj [wo:x] 'my avocado'

The three voiced stops, b, d, and g, are loans from Spanish and occur in many forms borrowed in recent times. Older loans, in general, were usually assimilated to native Tzutujil sounds. For example Sp b usually became either b' (e.g. b'ur 'donkey' < Sp burro; b'áaka 'cow' < Sp vaca), or w, especially if Sp b occurred between or after vowels (e.g. alkawaal 'sales tax' < Sp alcabala; aróowa '25 lb. weight' < Sp arroba; Páawlo < Sp Pablo). Most Sp bs still are assimilated to b' if they are in initial position (e.g. b'akúuna 'vaccine' < Sp vacuna; b'áanko 'bank' < Sp banco). Sp d in early loans usually became t (e.g. Teeko < Sp Diego; tyoox 'religious image' < Sp Dios; alkaalte 'mayor' < Sp alcalde). In later loans Sp d usually has become d', especially if it is in initial position (e.g. d'yoos 'God' < Sp Dios; d'oktoor 'medical doctor' < Sp doctor; d'emb'áalde 'in vain' < Sp de (en) balde). Note, however, that d [x] occurs in one native word in Santiago Atitlán: ndta7 [nx̥taʔ] 'my father'. Occasionally, Sp d is incorporated into Tzutujil as g (e.g. paagr 'priest' (SA) < Sp padre). In early loans Sp g usually became k (e.g. Keel < Sp Miguel; Teeko < Sp Diego). Some examples where Sp b, d, and g have not been assimilated are given below.

Examples of b, d, and g from Spanish:

- b:    bíiblya 'Bible' < Sp biblia  
       aláambre 'wire' < Sp alambre  
       glóobo 'hot air balloon' < Sp globo  
       garbáanso 'garbanzo bean' < Sp garbanzo
- d:    díisko 'record' < Sp disco  
       aldéeya 'village' < Sp aldea  
       bodéega 'storage room' < Sp bodega  
       dóoble 'doble' < Sp doble
- g:    góoma 'hangover' < Sp goma  
       galoon 'gallon' < Sp galón

- gaas 'gas' < Sp gas
- Sntyaag 'Santiago Atitlán' < Sp Santiago (SA)

The four resonants, -w", -y", -l", and -r", are loans from Spanish and occur only in the Santiago Atitlán dialect of Tzutujil, and there only in word-final position. They must be distinguished from native Tzutujil w, y, l, and r, since the borrowed resonants do not devoice (see rule 6) in word-final position like native resonants. Therefore, the borrowed resonants may contrast with native resonants in final position. In other dialects of Tzutujil Spanish resonants are fully assimilated to their native Tzutujil counterparts.

Examples of -w", -y", -l", and -r" (SA):

- aaw" 'lima bean' < Sp haba
- uuw" 'grape' < Sp uva
- twaaay" 'towel' < Sp toalla
- b'aay" 'O.K.' < Sp vaya
- uul" 'rubber' < Sp hule
- alkaal" 'mayor' < Sp alcalde
- uor" 'hour' < Sp hora
- muor" 'Moor' < Sp moro

Minimal Pairs of Consonantal Contrasts:

<u>b' ≠ p</u>	<u>k' ≠ tz'</u>
ch'ob'ooj 'to think'	k'uum 'ayote squash'
ch'opooj 'to pinch'	tz'uum 'leather'
<u>k ≠ k' ≠ q'</u>	<u>w ≠ y</u>
kolooj 'to save'	wak'e7e 'it stood up like a crab'
k'olooj 'to keep, harvest'	yak'e7e 'it (her waist) got skinny'
q'olooj 'to pick fruit'	
<u>ch ≠ ch' ≠ k' ≠ m</u>	<u>m ≠ n</u>
chooy 'lake'	mich'ili 'extirpable'
ch'ooy 'rat'	nich'ili 'squeezed up (the face)'
k'ooy 'monkey'	
mooy 'blind'	

b' ≠ j ≠ k ≠ q ≠ w ≠ r

b'eey 'road

jeey 'tail'

keey 'their teeth'

qeey 'our teeth'

weey 'my teeth'

reey 'his teeth'

ch ≠ tz ≠ q' ≠ q ≠ k ≠ r ≠ w

chiij 'behind it'

tziij 'word'

q'iiij 'sun, day'

qiiij 'our backs'

kiij 'their backs'

riij 'his back'

wiij 'my back'

7 ≠ Ø

chee7 'wood'

chee 'to it'

tz' ≠ ch

sootz' 'bat'

sooch 'rattle'

tz ≠ k' ≠ k

iitz 'hex'

iik' 'moon'

iik 'chili pepper'

k ≠ ch ≠ b'

nuutii7 'my meat'

nuuchii7 'my mouth'

nuub'ii7 'my name'

7 ≠ b' ≠ ch'

kaa7 'grinding stone'

kaab' 'honey'

kaach' 'gum'

ch' ≠ k

ch'aab' 'reflection; arrow'

kaab' 'honey'

j ≠ x ≠ ch

jee7 'yes'

xee7 'root, bottom'

chee7 'wood, tree'

r ≠ y

b'aar 'where'

b'aay 'gopher'

j ≠ ch ≠ k'

jaay 'house'

chaay 'obsidian'

k'aay 'bile'

p ≠ m ≠ s

teep 'cold'

teem 'tumpline'

tees 'wild amaranth'

p ≠ b' ≠ d' ≠ l

xuup 'a blow'

xuub' 'whistling'

xuud' 'asshole'

xuul 'flute'

x ≠ s

b'iix 'song'

b'iis 'sadness'



n ≠ t ≠ l

naq 'who, what'

taq 'plural'

laq 'cup'

r ≠ ʔ

wa7i 'he ate'

wari 'he slept'

## 1.2.2 The Vowels

With the exception of the Santiago Atitlán dialect, Tzutujil has ten vowels, five long (ii, ee, aa, oo, uu), and five short (i, e, a, o, u), which are distinguished by their height, backness, and roundness, as well as by their length. Long vowels are approximately twice as long as short vowels and, in general, are tenser. All of the long vowels, except aa, are somewhat higher than their respective short counterparts; long aa is somewhat lower than short a. Long ee and oo tend to be lowered before glottal stop. All of the vowels have creaky voice or laryngealization to a certain degree before glottal stop and glottalized occlusives.

Examples of Vowels:

ii → [i:] iis [ʔi:s] 'sweet potato'

i → [ɪ] is [ʔɪs] 'body hair'

ee → [e:] Keel [ke:l̥] 'Miguel'

→ [ɛ:] chee7 [čɛ:ʔ] 'wood'

e → [ɛ] k'el [k'ɛl̥] 'parakeet'

aa → [a:] chaaʃ [ča:x] 'ash'

a → [aː] chaʃ [čaːx] 'pine'

uu → [u:] quul [qu:l̥] 'mother-of-corn-plant'

u → [ʊ] qul [qʊl̥] 'throat, voice, sound'

oo → [o:] q'oor [q'o:r̥] 'corn dough'

→ [ɔ:] roo7 [rɔ:ʔ] 'fifth'

o → [ɔ] q'or [q'ɔr̥] 'lazy'

In San Juan, a final vowel in a word is devoiced when it is not stressed, that is, when it follows some other stressed vowel in the same word. This situation arises only in loans from Spanish since in native Tzutujil words the final vowel is always the stressed one (see section 1.3 on stress).

(8) Vowel Devoicing Rule:

$V \rightarrow [-\text{voice}] / \dots \acute{V} \dots \_\_\#$

Restricted to Spanish loanwords

Examples:

b'áaka [bá:ka] 'cow' < Sp vaca

Páawlo [pá:wlo] 'Paul' < Sp Pablo

aláambre [alá:mbre] 'wire' < Sp alambre

In Santiago, final vowels occurring after stressed vowels (in loans) are dropped completely. This has led to the situation (discussed at the end of section 1.2.2) whereby final resonants in Spanish loans are not devoiced like native resonants. The lack of devoicing in final resonants in loans is probably due to dropping of the final vowel that followed the resonant.

It should be noted that the contrast between short e and a is somewhat weak in the sense that there are many words in which e alternates with a rather freely (e.g. rex ~ rax 'green', q'eq ~ q'aq 'black'). On the other hand, there are many words in which a never alternates with e (e.g. saq 'white', jab 'rain'), and there are some where e does not alternate with a (e.g. k'el 'parakeet', nech'eli 'smashed (of ripe fruit)'). It may be the case, then, that short e is beginning to merge with a. There are also a number of cases of alternations between short o and a, although not nearly as common as the a ~ e alternations (e.g. top ~ tap 'crab', chopooj ~ chapooj 'to grab, hunt'). With o and a it is not clear in which direction the merger may be going. In any case, it is difficult to find minimal pairs contrasting short a with e and o, although there are many forms in which there are no alternations, and the use of one vowel for the other would be incorrect.

Minimal Pairs of Vowel Contrasts:\*aa ≠ ee ≠ o

jaa7 'he, she, it'

jee7 'yes'

jo7 'let's go'

aa ≠ oo ≠ a

aaj 'cane'

ooj 'avocado'

aj 'corn on the cob'

aa ≠ ii ≠ uu ≠ oo

waa7 'my cane'

wii7 'my back'

wuuj 'paper'

wooj 'my avocado'

aa ≠ i

kaa7 'grinding stone'

ki7 'sweet'

ii ≠ oo

piim 'thick'

poom 'incense'

oo ≠ uu

choom 'fat'

chuum 'lime'

a ≠ u

ak' 'chicken'

uk' 'louse'

a ≠ i

k'ay 'bitter'

k'iy 'many'

a ≠ ee

paq 'money'

pee7 'pataxte plant'

o ≠ u

top 'crab'

tup 'quequesque plant'

ee ≠ ii

nuutee7 'my mother'

nuutii7 'my meat'

ee ≠ oo

kool 'basket'

Keel 'Miguel'

The Santiago dialect has twelve phonemic vowels, five short ones as in other dialects (i, e, a, o, u), and seven long ones (ii, ie, ee, aa, uu, uo, oo). The two heterogeneous or 'broken' long mid vowels, ie and uo, occurring only in the Santiago dialect, correspond with long ee and oo, respectively, in other dialects of Tzutujil (e.g. chie7 (SA) and chee7 (SJ) 'wood'; puom (SA) and poom (SJ) 'incense'). However, the Santiago dialect also has plain long ee and oo, which contrast phonemically with broken ie and uo. In the Santiago dialect ee and oo originate from underlying and/or historical //e7// and //o7//, respectively,

\*For minimal pairs of forms with short versus long contrasts, see the beginning of section 1.2.2.

before glottalized occlusives (see morphophonemic rule 37 in section 1.6.3). But since the rule that changes //e7// and //o7// to ee and oo before glottalized occlusives is not only synchronically productive but also has been in effect for some time, there are many forms today that do not display any morphological alternations between e7 and ee, and o7 and oo. In other words, where there are no morphological alternations the (previous) underlying forms are no longer recoverable. This situation has led to the development of two new long vowels in Santiago and the resulting contrast between ie and ee, and uo and oo. Compare the examples below.

Examples of ie, ee, uo, and oo from Santiago Atitlán:

uo [uɔ]	tzk'uok'	'biscuit' < *tzok'ook'
	ch'uob'	'pineapple' < *ch'oob'
	uob'	'diviner's ritual word' < *oob'
	q'uor	'corn dough' < *q'oor
oo [o:]	tzk'ook'	'tostada' < *tzok'o7k'
	ch'oob'	'cajete tree' < *ch'o7b'
	oob'	'phlegm, cough' < *o7b'
	q'oob'	'earring' < *q'o7b'
	xch'oob'a	'it was thought' < //xch'o7b'a// (cp. xch'o7pa 'it was pinched')
ie [iɔ]	chie7	'wood' < *chee7
	wiey	'my teeth' < *weey
	jie7	'yes' < *jee7
	tiew	'cold' < *teew
	pieq	'pataxte plant' < *pee7
ee [e:]	ch'eech'	'metal, car' < *ch'e7ch'
	xb'eeq'a	'it was swallowed' < //xb'e7q'a// (cp. xb'e7qa '(grains) were removed')
	xd'eeb'a	'it was stained' < //xd'e7b'a//

## 1.3 STRESS

With one exception, all native Tzutujil words have stress on their last vowel. The only exception to this rule is the adjectival suffix -V (i.e. -a ~ -i ~ -o ~ -u; see section 6.1.1) used on monosyllabic modifying adjectives when they precede the head noun in a noun phrase. The adjectival connector suffix -V is never stressed; rather the vowel of the adjective stem preceding -V carries stress. Since stress in native Tzutujil forms is completely predictable it is not written. However, stress in loans from Spanish is not predictable, so it is written in loanwords when it does not fall on the last vowel of the word.

## (9) Stress Rule:

$$V \rightarrow [+stress] / \_\_ (C^n) \#$$

- Exceptions: (a) adjectival suffix -V never carries stress;  
 (b) some Spanish loanwords.

Examples of Stress in Native Forms:

wa7iim	[waʔí:mm]	'to eat'
wa7naq	[waʔnáq <sup>h</sup> ]	'eaten'
xwa7i	[šwaʔí]	'he ate'
ch'eyooj	[č'eyó:x]	'to hit'
ch'eyoon	[č'eyó:nn]	'hit'
xuuch'ey	[šu:č'éy]	'he hit it'
xch'eyooni	[šč'eyo:ní]	'he hit'
tach'eya7	[tač'eyáʔ]	'hit it!'
tii7iij	[ti:ʔí:x]	'meat'
nuutii7	[nu:tí:ʔ]	'my meat'
aachi	[a:čí]	'man'
achajiloom	[ačaxIló:mm]	'husband'

wachajiil	[wačaxí:l̥]	'my husband'
saq	[sáq <sup>h</sup> ]	'white'
saqireem	[saqIré:mm̥]	'to whiten'
saqiil	[saqí:l̥]	'whiteness'
saqa jaay	[sáqa xá:y]	'white house'

#### Examples of Stress in Spanish Loanwords:

b'áaka	[báaka]	'cow'	< Sp vaca
aróowa	[aró:wa]	'25 lb. weight'	< Sp arroba
serb'íisyo	[serbí:syo]	'service'	< Sp servicio
b'yáaja	[byá:xa]	'trip'	< Sp viaje
Teeko	[te:kó]	'James'	< Sp Diego
kape	[kapé]	'coffee'	< Sp café
galoon	[galó:nn̥]	'gallon'	< Sp galón
lugaar	[lvgá:r̥]	'place'	< Sp lugar

It should be noted that directionals (see section 7.2.2) and a number of verbal or adverbial enclitic particles (see section 7.2.1) take the stress when they are appended to a preceding word (e.g. na nec, ta irreal, eel 'going out': xinwa7 na 'I had to eat', ma xinwa7 ta 'I didn't eat', xinwa7 eel 'I ate going out').

#### 1.4 SYLLABLE TYPES

The majority of roots in Tzutujil are monosyllabic of the form CVC, or one of three expanded versions of this form: CVVC, CV7C, and CVjC. Monosyllabic roots of the form VC, or expanded versions: VVC, V7C, and VjC, are also common. These basic root syllable types can be represented with the formula:



$$(C)V\left(\left(\begin{matrix} v \\ 7 \\ j \end{matrix}\right)\right)C$$

Examples of Basic Root Types:

CVC:	saq	'white'	ki7	'sweet'
CVVC:	ch'aak	'flesh'	kuuk	'squirrel'
CV7C:	ch'a7k	'a boil'	si7k	'lizard'
CVjC:	ch'ajt	'bed'	kujk	'stake'
VC:	ak'	'chicken'	o7	'poo-poo' (baby talk)
VVC:	ooj	'avocado'	iitz	'hex'
V7C:	i7x	'day name'		
VjC:	ajq	'pig'	objb'	'phlegm, cough'

Santiago Tzutujil has lost syllabic internal -j-. Syllables that historically were CVjC have become CV7C (e.g. ch'a7t 'bed', ku7k 'stake', a7q 'pig' (SA)). Syllabic internal -j- seems to be changing to vowel length in San Pedro (e.g. ch'ajt ~ ch'aat 'bed' (SP)).

With the exception of the broken long vowels, ie and uo, in Santiago, nonidentical vowel clusters do not occur in native Tzutujil words, although they have been recorded in a few loanwords (e.g. aóra 'now' < Sp ahora; reáal 'Real' (monetary unit)).

In general, there are few restrictions on the possible combinations of consonants that may co-occur as the first and last consonants in the same syllable.<sup>5</sup> However, it may be stated that nonidentical glottalized occlusives do not co-occur in the same syllable unless one of them is b'. Also, sibilants and affricates co-occur with other sibilants and affricates, respectively, only if they agree in the value of the feature anterior; that is, s does not co-occur with x, and tz(') does not co-occur with ch(').

There are a few root syllables that begin with a consonant cluster, the first consonant normally being a sibilant and the second a stop or resonant; e.g.

xtoq' 'burp'  
xka7 'wax'

spoj 'a swelling'  
xna7m 'doe'

Two onomatopoeic forms have been recorded that have stops as the initial consonant of the cluster (e.g. tlintlin 'dingding' and tlantlan 'dingdong'). Normally, root syllables do not end in clusters other than -jC or -7C, but one root has been recorded with a triconsonantal cluster ending the syllable (e.g. pijxk 'white oak').

Roots ending in vowels are extremely rare; the following forms are the only ones recorded:

aachi 'man'  
k'aak'a 'new'

syaa 'cat'  
k'ii 'with respect to, as for'  
k'aa 'with respect to, as for'

Although the majority of roots are monosyllabic, there are a large number of bisyllabic roots as well, most of them nouns. Some examples are given below.

#### Examples of Bisyllabic Roots:

CCVCVC: xkoya7 'tomato'  
CVCCVC: b'ajlam 'jaguar'  
CVCVC: chakach 'basket'  
CVVCVVC: kaamiik 'now'  
VCVVC: uleep 'earth, land'  
VCVC: ib'och' 'nerve, vein'  
VVCV: aachi 'man'  
VVCVVC: -oochooch 'house' possessed form

Completely unanalyzable native roots of greater than two syllables are extremely rare or nonexistent. However, some borrowings that are now recognized as native forms are trisyllabic (e.g. tinaamit 'town' < Aztec tenamitl 'fortification'; armiita 'cofradía house' < Sp ermita).

Affixes may be a full syllable, or, occasionally, they are bisyllabic in the case of a few suffixes, but often they are only a single vowel or consonant. Many suffixes are comprised of one or more

reduplicated segments of the root (see section 1.6.4, rule 39). Examples of the forms of a representative number of affixes are given below.

Suffixes

-VCVC:	-V <sub>1</sub> C <sub>1</sub> a7	TV derivational
-CVC:	-naq	IV perfect
-VC:	-ow	RTV focus antipassive
-VVC:	-iil	nominal
-V:	-i	IV phrase-final
-C:	-x	DTV passive

Infix

-C-:	-j- (~-7- ~-V-)	RTV passive
------	-----------------	-------------

Prefixes

CVV-:	nuu-	A1 preconsonantal
CV-:	ki-	A3p prepolysyllabic
C-:	x-	completive aspect
CC-:	xk-	potential aspect
VV-:	ee-	B3p
VVC-:	aaw-	A2 prevocalic
VC-:	aj-	characterizer

1.5 JUNCTURE

Word juncture is indicated fairly clearly phonetically: (1) by stress on the final vowel of a word (except in the case of some loan-words, and in the case of a few enclitic particles that take stress instead of the last vowel of the preceding word); (2) by final resonant devoicing; (3) by the fact that the glottalized occlusives b', d', and q' are voiceless in final position; and (4) by the possibility of a pause before or after words.

There is also another type of juncture, which is called phrase juncture and which is indicated by certain kinds of morphophonemic and morphological alternations. Basically, phrase juncture marks the end of certain kinds of phrases or clauses, and it may also indicate the degree

of syntactic closeness that certain words in a phrase have, as opposed to the words in other similar syntactic constructions. One important indicator of phrase juncture is the intransitive verb phrase-final suffix -i, which occurs on an intransitive verb only if the verb is at the end of the clause, or if it immediately precedes a definite noun phrase (see section 4.1.2.2 for details and examples). In other words, -i may function like a period or semicolon, indicating clause boundary on the one hand; on the other, it also indicates that the following NP is definite and I suspect in a more distant syntactic relationship to the verb than an indefinite NP or some other nondefinite phrase. Another indicator of phrase juncture is morphophonemic vowel shortening (see rule 23, section 1.6.2). Long vowels of verbs (and verbal forms) and relational nouns remain long only at the end of a clause or before definite NPs; otherwise they are shortened. Thus, long vowels of verbs and relational nouns indicate clause boundary, and they indicate that the following NP is definite and thus perhaps not as closely related syntactically as an indefinite NP or some other type of nondefinite phrase.

## 1.6 MORPHOPHONEMICS

### 1.6.1 Consonant Alternations

In San Juan, when two identical consonants become contiguous because of morphological processes, they are reduced to one if they are in the same word or word plus clitic construction. This rule may not apply, optionally, in slow, very careful speech.

(10) Geminate Consonant Reduction Rule (SJ):

$$C_i C_i \rightarrow C_i$$

Obligatory in rapid speech;

Optional in slow, careful speech.

Examples:

//xtopoon na//	→	xtopona 'he'll arrive there'
//rraxaal//	→	raxaal 'its greenness'
//ma xb'olq'o7t ta//	→	ma xb'olq'o7ta 'it didn't twist'

The nasal n assimilates to m before a labial occlusive or m. The rule is not obligatory but usually occurs in rapid speech. However, the first person singular ergative prefix n- occurring before stems of more than one syllable never assimilates (see rule 24).

(11) N-Assimilation:

$$n \rightarrow [+anterior] / \text{---} \begin{bmatrix} +anterior \\ -coronal \end{bmatrix} \quad \text{Optional}$$

Exception: n- A1 prepolysyllabic

Examples:

//ninb'e//	→	nimb'e 'I go'
//ninpeeti//	→	nimpeeti 'I come'
//in mooy//	→	im mooy 'I am blind'
cp. //nuub'aaqiil//	→	nb'aaqiil 'my body'

The r of the third person singular ergative prefix ruu- (~r-) is deleted after the preposition and complementizer chi (~ch) 'at, to; that'. The rule is optional when r- precedes a vowel initial stem (see sections 7.1.2 and 7.1.3).

(12) R-Deletion (restricted):

$$r \rightarrow \emptyset / \begin{matrix} \text{chi} \\ [\text{prep}] \end{matrix} \text{---}$$

Optional before vowel initial stems.

Examples:

//chi rch'ejyiik//	→	chi ch'ejyiik 'its being hit'
//chi ruuxee7//	→	chuuxee7 'under it'
//chi riij//	→	chiij ~ chriij 'in back of it'

In San Juan only, w becomes p in word-final position.

(13) W to P Rule (SJ):
$$w \rightarrow p / \_\#$$
Examples:

//kow// → kop 'hard'

cp. kowireem 'to harden', rkowiil 'hardness'

//teew// → teep 'cold'

cp. tewureem 'to cool', rteewuul 'coldness'

There are two exceptions to this otherwise general rule: d'oow 'goodbye' and myaaw 'cat'. The ws here neither change to p, nor do they devoice like other resonants, or as w does in other dialects (see rule 6, section 1.2.1).

The passive infix -j- becomes -7- before j and vowel length (-V-) before 7 (see section 9.6.1).

(14) -J- Alternation (restricted; SJ):
$$-j- \rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -7- \\ -V_i- \end{bmatrix} / V_i \_\_ \begin{bmatrix} j \\ 7 \end{bmatrix}$$
Examples:

xch'ejyi 'it was hit'

cp. xuuch'ey 'he hit it'

xto7ji 'it was paid'

xuutoj 'he paid it'

xyaa7i 'it was given'

xuuya7 'he gave it'

In Santiago, x optionally assimilates to s if s precedes x in the same word.

(15) X-Assimilation Rule (SA):
$$x \rightarrow s / \dots s \dots \_\_ \quad \text{Optional}$$
Examples:

//xkamsaxa// → xkmsasa 'it was killed'

//xjosq'ixa// → xjsq'isa 'it was cleaned'

//xmistaxa// → xmstasa 'it was swept'



An epenthetic r is inserted at the end of the definite article ja and the contrasting/topic-shifting particles k'aa and k'ii, both meaning 'with respect to, as for' (see section 7.1.7.3), when they precede vowel-initial stems of more than one syllable. r also replaces the ɿ of the fronting enclitic particle wi7 (see section 7.1.7.2) when it precedes a vowel-initial stem of more than one syllable. This rule works in conjunction with Vowel Lengthening (rule 26, section 1.6.2).

(16) R-Epenthesis (SJ; restricted):

$$\emptyset \rightarrow r / \left\{ \begin{array}{l} ja \\ ja \ k'aa \\ ja \ k'ii \\ wi(7) \end{array} \right\} \text{---}^{VC_1V}$$

'C<sub>1</sub>' indicates a minimum of one C with no upper limits.

#### Examples:

jar aachi 'the man'	cp. ja tz'i7 'the dog'
ja k'iir Aa Teeko	ja k'ii tz'i7
'with respect to Diego'	'with respect to the dog'
ja k'aar iixoqi7	ja k'aa winaq
'with respect to the women'	'with respect to the people'
b'aakii k'o wir awan?	b'aakii k'o wi(7) ja chee7?
'Where are the corn plants?'	'Where is the tree?'

The next five morphophonemic rules (17-21) account for consonant alternations that are restricted to a small number of lexical items. They are not general rules that apply throughout the language whenever their structural descriptions are met.

In a number of forms q becomes j before a consonant. The rule is obligatory in some cases and optional in others.

(17) Q to J Alternation (restricted):

$$q \rightarrow [+continuant] / \text{---}C$$

#### Examples:

sajb'utub'uj ~ saqb'utub'uj 'very white' < saq 'white'  
 naj chee ~ naq chee 'why' < naq 'what', chee 'to it'

In a few forms m becomes n finally.

(18) M to N Alternation (restricted):

$m \rightarrow [+coronal] / \_\#$

Examples:

//nuupaam//  $\rightarrow$  npaan 'my shit' cp. paamaaj 'shit'

//ruutza7m//  $\rightarrow$  ruutza7n 'its point', ruutza7m 'its nose'  
cp. tza7maaj 'nose; point'

In a few forms b' alternates with ʔ.

(19) B' to ʔ Alternations (restricted):

$b' \rightarrow ʔ / \_?$

Examples:

q'ab'aaʃ 'hand      nuuq'a7 'my hand'

ka7i7 'two'      ruukaab' 'second'      kab'lajuuʃ 'twelve'

In a couple of forms a cluster with a simple occlusive followed by a glottal stop (even if a phonetic [ʔ], not phonemic; see rule 4, section 1.2.1) becomes a glottalized occlusive.

(20) Glottalization Rule (restricted):

$C + ʔ \rightarrow C'$

C = simple occlusive here

Example:

rwach'uleep 'world' < rwach 'its face', [ʔ]uleep 'earth'

Metathesis occurs in a very few forms.

(21) Metathesis Rule (restricted):

$S_i \dots S_{ii} \rightarrow S_{ii} \dots S_i$

S = segment

Examples:

chwiley 'Chichicastenango (town)' < chwi7 'on top of',  
yel 'stinging nettle' (Sp chichicaste)  
tzejxik ~ tzojxik //tzejoxik// 'to talk' (SA)

1.6.2 Vowel Alternations

Root transitive verb (RTV) suffixes (see section 4.1) that have a basic vowel o harmonize with a preceding root vowel u. And the vowel of the RTV suffix -a7 harmonizes with both root vowels o and u.

(22) RTV Suffix Vowel Harmony Rules:

(A) 
$$\begin{bmatrix} -ooj \\ -oon \\ -ool \sim -oy \\ -V_1 yoon \\ -ow \end{bmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -uuj \\ -uun \\ -uul \sim -uy \\ -V_1 yuun \\ -uw \end{bmatrix} / \dots u \dots \text{[root]} \text{---}$$

(B) 
$$-a7 \rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -o7 \\ -u7 \end{bmatrix} / \begin{bmatrix} \dots o \dots \\ \dots u \dots \\ \text{[root]} \end{bmatrix} \text{---}$$

Examples:

ch'eyooj 'to hit'	muquuj 'to bury'
ch'eyoon 'hit'	muquun 'buried'
ch'eyool+ 'hitter of'	muquul+ 'burier of'
ch'eyeyoon 'one who has hit'	muquyuun 'one who has buried'
xch'eyowi 'he was the one who hit it'	xmuquwi 'he was the one who buried it'
tach'eya7 'hit it!'	tamuqu7 'bury it!'
choyooj 'to cut'	tachoyo7 'cut it!'

Basic or underlying long vowels of verbs and verbal forms like participles and infinitives (see section 4.1) remain long only if the verb occurs before a definite noun phrase or at the end of the clause. Basic or underlying long vowels of relational nouns (see section 5.2.1) remain long only at the end of a clause or before (their) definite objects. In other words, long vowels of verbs and relational nouns are shortened in

clause-internal position if they do not precede definite NPs. Also, long vowels of possessed nouns are shortened before indefinite possessors (see sections 1.5, 4.1.2.2, 5.1).

(23) Vowel Shortening Before Nondefinite Phrases:

- (A)  $V_i V_i \rightarrow V_i / \_\_$   $\left[ \begin{array}{l} \text{anything that is not a} \\ \text{definite NP, and that} \\ \text{is not a clause boundary} \end{array} \right]$   
 $\left[ \begin{array}{c} \text{verb} \\ \text{RN} \end{array} \right]$
- (B)  $V_i V_i \rightarrow V_i / \_\_$  [indefinite possessor]  
 $\left[ \begin{array}{c} \text{possessed} \\ \text{noun} \end{array} \right]$

Examples:

Vowel Shortening in Relational Nouns:

rumaal 'by her'  
 rumaal jar iixoq 'by the woman'  
 rumal ixoq 'by women'  
 rumal jun ixoq 'by a woman'

Vowel Shortening in Possessed Nouns:

tz'uumaal 'skin'  
 rtz'uumaal ja masaat 'the deer's skin'  
 rtz'umal masaat 'deerskin = skin of deer'  
 rtz'umal jun masaat 'a deer's skin'

Vowel Shortening in Verbs:

rb'ixaxiik 'for it to be sung'  
 rb'ixaxiik ja b'iix 'for the song to be sung'  
 rb'ixaxik jun b'iix 'for a song to be sung'  
 b'iixaan 'sung'  
 b'iixaan ja b'iix 'the song is sung'  
 b'ixan jun b'iix 'a song is sung'  
 xb'iixaaaj 'he sang it'  
 ma xb'ixaj ta 'he didn't sing it'  
 xb'iixaaaj ja b'iix 'he sang the song'  
 xb'ixaj b'iix 'he sang songs'  
 xb'ixaj jun b'iix 'he sang a song'

ch'eyooj 'to hit'  
 ch'eyoj tz'i7 'to hit dogs'  
 ch'eyoj jun tz'i7 'to hit a dog'  
 rch'ejyiik 'for it to be hit'  
 rch'ejyiik ja tz'i7 'for the dog to be hit'  
 rch'ejyik jun tz'i7 'for a dog to be hit'  
 rch'ejyik tz'i7 'for dogs to be hit'  
 ch'eyeyoon 'one who has hit'  
 ch'eyeyoon ja tz'i7 'one who has hit the dog'  
 ch'eyeyon jun tz'i7 'one who has hit a dog'  
 ch'eyeyon tz'i7 'one who has hit dogs'

The ergative prefixes (see section 3.1) have short forms that are used when they are prefixed to noun and verb stems of more than one syllable. In the short forms, the vowels of the prefixes are either deleted (e.g. with nuu- and (r)uu-), shortened (e.g. with aa(w)-, qaa-, and ee(w)-), or shortened and changed (e.g. with kee-).

(24) Ergative Prefix Shortening Rule:

$$\begin{bmatrix} \text{nuu-} \\ \text{aa(w)-} \\ \text{(r)uu-} \\ \text{qaa-} \\ \text{ee(w)-} \\ \text{kee-} \end{bmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} \text{n-} \\ \text{a(w)-} \\ \text{(r-)} \\ \text{qa-} \\ \text{e(w)-} \\ \text{ki-} \end{bmatrix} / \_\_ \begin{bmatrix} \text{noun and verb stems of} \\ \text{more than one syllable} \end{bmatrix}$$

Examples:

nuutz'ii7 'my dog'	ntz'uumaal 'my skin'
aatz'ii7 'your dog'	atz'uumaal 'your skin'
ruutz'ii7 'his dog'	rtz'uumaal 'his skin'
qaatz'ii7 'our dog'	qatz'uumaal 'our skin'
eetz'ii7 'you all's dog'	etz'uumaal 'you all's skin'
keetz'ii7 'their dog'	kitz'uumaal 'their skin'
xatnuuch'ey 'I hit you'	xatnkuunaaj 'I cured you'
xaach'ey 'you hit it'	xakuunaaj 'you cured him'
xuuch'ey 'he hit it'	xkuunaaj 'he cured him'
xatruuch'ey 'he hit you'	xatrkuunaaj 'he cured you'

xqaach'ey	'we hit it'	xqakuunaaj	'we cured him'
xeech'ey	'you all hit it'	xekuunaaj	'you all cured him'
xkeech'ey	'they hit it'	xkikuunaaj	'they cured him'

There are a few monosyllabic stems that function as if they were of more than one syllable in that they take the shortened prefixes only (e.g. paq 'money', qapaq 'our money', never \*qaapaq).

The long uu of the ergative prefixes nuu- and ruu- is deleted before a few rather common monosyllabic nouns that begin with p or w.

(25) UU-Deletion (restricted):

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{uu} \\ \left[ \begin{array}{c} \text{ergative} \\ \text{prefix} \end{array} \right] \end{array} \rightarrow \emptyset / \_ \left\{ \begin{array}{c} w \\ p \end{array} \right\}$$

Examples:

nwi7	'my head'	rwi7	'his head'
nwach	'my face'	rwach	'his face'
npaan	'my shit'	rpaan	'his shit'

That the rule is not general may be seen with the following two examples: nuuwuuj 'my paper' < wuuj 'paper'; nuupojp 'my mat' < pojp 'mat'.

The initial vowels of vowel-initial stems of more than one syllable are lengthened when they are immediately preceded by the definite article ja or one of the contrasting/topic-shifting particles k'ii and k'aa (see section 7.1.7.3). This rule works in conjunction with R-Epenthesis (rule 16, section 1.6.1).

(26) Vowel Lengthening Rule (SJ restricted):

$$V_1 \rightarrow V_1 V_1 / \left\{ \begin{array}{c} ja(r) \\ ja \ k'ii(r) \\ ja \ k'aa(r) \end{array} \right\} \_ C_1 V$$

'C<sub>1</sub>' indicates a minimum of one C with no upper limits.

Exception: inapplicable before the prefix aj-.



Examples:

//ja ixoq// → jar iixoq 'the woman'  
 //ja k'ii ixoq// → ja k'iir iixoq 'with respect to the woman'  
 //ja k'aa ixoq// → ja k'aar iixoq 'with respect to the woman'

This rule is completely general with one important exception: it never applies to forms beginning with the characterizer prefix aj- (see section 5.3.1). That is, the a of aj- is never lengthened (e.g. jar ajq'ii 'the diviner').

Vowels of nouns in noun class SlA (see section 5.1.2.1) are lengthened when the nouns of this class are possessed. The lengthening of vowels here occurs only when the possessor is definite. It may be that the vowels of class SlA nouns are not lengthened before indefinite nouns, or that they are lengthened but then shortened by rule 23, Vowel Shortening Before Nondefinite Phrases.

## (27) Vowel Lengthening of Possessed SlA Nouns (restricted):

$$\begin{array}{ccc} V_i & \rightarrow & V_i V_i / \left[ \begin{array}{c} \text{possessive} \\ \text{prefix} \end{array} \right] \cdots \text{---} \cdots \left[ \begin{array}{c} \text{definite} \\ \text{possessor} \end{array} \right] \\ \text{[SlA noun]} & & \end{array}$$

Examples:

tz'i7 'dog'  
 ruutz'ii7 'his dog'  
 ruutz'ii7 jar aachi 'the man's dog'  
 rtz'i7 jun aachi 'a man's dog'  
 chikop 'animal'  
 rchiikoop 'her animal'  
 rchiikoop jar iixoq 'the woman's animal'  
 rchikop jun ixoq 'a woman's animal'  
 winaq 'people'  
 nwiinaaq 'my people'

Basic or underlying vowels of verb stems are shortened whenever the stems are followed by the passive suffix -x, the locative/instrumental suffix -(V)b'al, the agentive suffix -l, and the IV perfect suffix -naq.

(28) Verb Stem Vowel Shortening Before Certain Suffixes (restricted):

$$\begin{array}{c}
 V_i V_i \\
 \text{[verb]}
 \end{array}
 \rightarrow
 V_i / \text{---} \dots \left\{ \begin{array}{l} -x \\ -(V)b'al \\ -l \\ -naq \end{array} \right\}$$

Examples:

//eel// 'go out'	
eeleem 'to go out'	elnaq 'he has gone out'
xeeli 'he went out'	elab'al 'exit'
//k'aayi// 'sell'	
k'aayiineen 'to sell' IV	k'ayinaq 'he has sold'
xk'aayiini 'he sold'	k'ayixik 'to be sold'
k'aayiin 'sold'	xk'ayixi 'it was sold'
xk'aayij 'he sold it'	k'ayib'al 'market'
	k'ayil+ 'seller of'

In the Santiago dialect, basic or underlying long vowels are shortened when they occur in nonfinal syllables. However, vowel shortening does not apply to long vowels created by rule 36, which are derived from a vowel plus glottal stop before glottalized occlusives (see discussion of rule 36). It should be noted that if there is no allomorphic alternation in a given form between long and short vowels, then the original long vowel is never realized as such, rather only as a short vowel. But since, generally speaking, underlying noninitial short vowels are deleted in nonfinal syllables (see rule 30), if a short vowel appears in a nonfinal syllable and is not word-initial, one can assume that it is an underlying long vowel or, at least historically, that it was a long vowel.

## (29) Vowel Shortening Rule (SA):

$$VV \rightarrow V / \_ C_1 V$$

$$\text{i.e.} \quad \begin{bmatrix} ii \\ ie \\ aa \\ uu \\ uo \end{bmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} i \\ e \\ a \\ u \\ o \end{bmatrix} / \_ C_1 V$$

Condition does not apply to long vowels created by rule 36.

'C<sub>1</sub>' here indicates a minimum of one C with no maximum of Cs.

Examples:

b'iix 'song	muuj 'shadow, shade'
b'ixaniem 'to sing'	nmujaal 'my shadow'
< //b'iixaaniem//	< //nmuujaal//
jeyaa 'tail'	chuom 'fat
< //jieyaa//	rchomaal 'fatness'
nujiey 'my tail'	< //rchuomaal//
b'aaq 'bone; skinny'	chomriem 'to fatten'
b'aqiil 'body'	< //chuomariem//
< //b'aaqiil//	wnaq 'people'
b'aqriem 'to get skinny'	< //winaq//
< //b'aaqiriem//	nwinaaq 'my people'
	< //nwiinaaq//

In Santiago Atitlán, generally speaking, short vowels are deleted in nonfinal syllables if they are not word-initial, and if they are not followed by a final open syllable. If no allomorphic alternations occur in a given form then the vowel is simply not recoverable synchronically.

## (30) Short Vowel Deletion Rule (SA):

$$V \rightarrow \emptyset / C \_ C_1 V(V)C$$

'C<sub>1</sub>' indicates a minimum of one C with no upper limit of Cs.

There are a number of exceptions to this rule (all of which I do not fully understand yet), which require further comment and qualification. A vowel is not deleted before a glottal stop plus another consonant; the

glottal stop is deleted (see rule 35) instead. Vowels are always deleted in the penultimate syllable before a closed final syllable, but never deleted in a penultimate syllable before an open final syllable. Vowels in syllables preceding the penultimate are often but not always deleted. Some of the cases where they are not deleted follow: (1) When the vowels of the antepenultimate and penultimate syllables are identical (especially because of reduplicating processes, see section 1.6.4), the vowel of the antepenultimate is not deleted unless it is followed by a resonant. (2) Vowels of the absolutive prefixes (see chapter 3) are usually not deleted, although they may be. (3) Vowels shortened by rules 28 and 29 are not deleted. (4) When consonant clusters resulting from vowel deletion seem unpronounceable to the speaker, a given vowel may not be deleted (i.e. deletion occurs only if there is clear morphological motivation for knowing what the deletable underlying vowel is). However, what is unpronounceable is rather subjective and seems to depend on factors like the speaker's age, place of residence, and perhaps worldview. Younger speakers, people living closer to the center of town, and less conservative people tend to delete more vowels. In any event, some people tolerate rather long clusters of 7-10 consonants, while others only strings of 4-5 consonants. For example, one speaker might say m xtkqtqkmsaa ta while another m xtkatqkmsaa ta < //m xtkatqakamsaa ta// 'we wouldn't kill you'.

#### Examples:

aqan 'leg'  
 wqan 'my leg' < //waqan//  
 chkop 'animal' < //chikop//  
 nchikuop 'my animal' < //nchiikuop//  
 exoq 'woman'  
 wxqiil 'my wife' < //wexoqiil//  
 chyuoq 'to cut' < //choyuq//  
 xuchoy 'he cut it' < //xuuchoy//  
 choyik 'to be cut' < //cho7yik//  
 xcho7ya 'it was cut'  
 chyuon 'cut' < //choyuon//  
 chyoniem 'to cut' IV < //choyuoniem//

xchyona 'he cut' < //xchoyuona//  
 xchowa 'he was the one who cut it' < //xchoyowa//  
 xchoytaja 'it was already cut' < //xchoyotaja//  
 kmik 'to die, death' < //kamik//  
 kmnaq 'dead' < //kamnaq//  
 xkama 'he died'  
 ktkam na ~ tkatkam na 'hope you die' < //(t)katkam na//  
 kmsxik 'to be killed' < //kamsaxik//  
 xkmsaxa 'it was killed' < //xkamsaxa//  
 xkmsaaj 'he killed it' < //xkamsaaj//  
 xkmstaja 'it was already killed' < //xkamsataja//  
 kmsaan 'killed' < //kamsaan//  
 kmsaniem 'to kill' IV < //kamsaniem//  
 xkmsana 'he killed' < //xkamsaana//

The vowels e and a both assimilate optionally to following o and/or u when there is only an intervening glottal stop.

(31) Vowel Assimilation Rule I:

$$\begin{Bmatrix} e \\ a \end{Bmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{Bmatrix} o \\ u \end{Bmatrix} / \_\_ \gamma \begin{Bmatrix} o \\ u \end{Bmatrix} \quad \text{Optional}$$

#### Examples:

xu7ujqalasaaj ~ xe7ujqalasaaj 'we came to get them out'  
 yo7ool+ ~ ya7ool+ 'giver of'

In Santiago, the vowels e and o become i and u, respectively, when they precede ie and uo, respectively, with only a single intervening consonant. The assimilation in this rule is governed strictly by surface phonetic constraints. Thus, assimilation does not occur before underlying ie and uo if they are realized on the surface as short e and o because they are in a nonfinal syllable (see rule 29). And, the vowels e and o, which are assimilated by this rule, may be shortened forms of ie and uo (via rule 29). In other words, e and o from any underlying source become i and u, only before surface ie and uo.

(32) Vowel Assimilation Rule II (SA):

$$\begin{bmatrix} e \\ o \end{bmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} i \\ u \end{bmatrix} / \text{---}^C \begin{bmatrix} ie \\ uo \end{bmatrix}$$

Condition: applies only when ie and uo appear on the surface as such.

Examples:

porxik 'to be burned' < //poroxik//  
 poroniem 'to burn' IV < //puoruoniem//  
 xporona 'he burned (something)' < //xpuoruona//  
 xporoxa 'it was burned' < //xporoxa//  
 puruon 'burned' < //poruon// rule 29 < //puoruon//  
 xpuruoj 'he burned it' < //xporuoj// rule 29 < //xpuoruoj//  
 tzeb'xik 'to be laughed at' < //tzeb'exik//  
 tzib'inien 'to laugh' < //tzeb'enien// rule 29 < //tzieb'ienien//  
 xtzeb'ena 'he laughed' < //xtzieb'iena//  
 xtzeb'exa 'it was laughed at' < //xtzeb'exa//  
 tzib'ien 'laughed at' < //tzeb'ien// rule 29 < //tzieb'ien//  
 xtzieb'iej 'he laughed at it' < //xtzeb'iej// rule 29 < //xtzieb'iej//

Note that in the form tzib'inien not only has the e immediately preceding ie been assimilated, but also the e two syllables away. Perhaps the rule is more general than has been stated. It seems likely that once assimilation has started, all es and os in the word must be assimilated as well.

In San Juan, an epenthetic i is inserted (1) between an initial consonant and a following cluster of x plus another consonant, and (2) between the verbal prefixes t- or xt- (see section 4.1.2.2) and a following consonant. (2) is optional for some speakers.

(33) I-Epenthesis (SJ):

$$\emptyset \rightarrow i / \left\{ \begin{array}{c} C \quad xC \\ (x)t \text{---} C \end{array} \right\}$$

Examples:

xkin	'ear'	xtikami	//xtkami// 'he would die'
nixkin	//nxkin// 'my ear'	tikami	//tkami// 'that he die'
axkin	'your ear'		

That the i in nixkin is not organic is clear since the preconsonantal possessive prefix n- is required, not the prevocalic w- (see section 3.1).

## 1.6.3 Glottal Stop Alternations

In rapid speech, glottal stop is deleted in word-final but phrase-medial position in a number of common forms (e.g. b'aarkii7 'where', wi7 fronting particle, -a7 root transitive imperative/directional suffix, ja7ee7 'they'), when a following word begins with a consonant. In slow, careful speech the glottal stop optionally may not be deleted.

## (34) Glottal Stop Deletion Rule I:

$$7 \rightarrow \emptyset / \_ \#CX$$
Examples:

b'aarkii(7) k'o wi(7) jaay? 'Where is the house?'  
 b'aarkii(7) k'o wi7? 'Where is it?'  
 tach'eya(7) jar aachi! 'Hit the man!'  
 tach'eya7! 'Hit him!'

In Santiago, glottal stop is deleted before a closed syllable, that is, before a syllable that begins and ends with a consonant. Note, however, that the underlying glottal stop that is deleted prevents a preceding short vowel from being deleted by rule 30.

## (35) Glottal Stop Deletion Rule II (SA):

$$7 \rightarrow \emptyset / \_ C_1 V(V)C$$

'C<sub>1</sub>' indicates a minimum of one C with no upper limit of Cs.



Examples:

//wa7naq// → wanaq 'he has eaten' cp. xwa7a 'he ate'  
 //ch'e7yik// → ch'eyik 'to be hit' cp. xch'e7ya 'he was hit'  
 //to7jik// → tojik 'to be paid' cp. xto7ji 'it was paid'

In Santiago, a glottal stop preceding a final glottalized occlusive, or preceding a glottalized occlusive plus a final vowel, is converted to length of the preceding vowel. Note that long vowels created by this rule are not subject to vowel shortening in nonfinal syllables by rule 29.

## (36) Glottal Stop to Length Rule I (SA):

$$7 \rightarrow V_1/V_1\text{---}C'(V)$$

Examples:

//xch'o7b'a// → xch'oob'a 'it was thought'  
 //xb'e7q'a// → xb'eeq'a 'it was swallowed'  
 //xyi7tz'a// → xyiitz'a 'it was squeezed'  
 //xnu7k'a// → xnuuk'a 'it was arranged neatly'  
 //xma7q'a// → xmaaq'a 'it was heated'

All examples above are passives of RTVs formed with the infix -7- (which is cognate with the passive infix -j- in SJ; see sections 4.2.1 and 9.6.1). For example, if -7- is not followed by a glottalized occlusive it appears (e.g. xch'e7ya 'it was hit', xto7ja 'it was paid').

In San Juan, a glottal stop preceding b' is optionally converted to length of the preceding vowel.

## (37) Glottal Stop to Length Rule II (SJ):

$$7 \rightarrow V_1/V_1\text{---}b' \quad \text{Optional}$$

Examples:

//xpa7b'a7// → xpaab'a7 ~ xpa7b'a7 'he stood it up'  
 //wa7b'al// → waab'al ~ wa7b'al 'eating dish'



xqo7ooki //xqoo-ooki// < //xkoqooki// 'we would go in'  
 cp. xqoowari < //xkoqwari// 'we would sleep'  
 qo7ooki //qoo-ooki// < //koqooki// 'let's go in!'  
 cp. qoowari < //koqwari// 'let's sleep!'

#### 1.6.4 Reduplication

Reduplication, as a productive process, is used only in the formation of certain suffixes. These suffixes are used only on monosyllabic roots of either verbs, positionals, or adjectives. They are formed by repeating one or more segments of the preceding root. In addition, they may be comprised of one or more fixed segments, that is, segments that are not repetitions of part of the root. The reduplicated portions of these suffixes are indicated with  $V_1$  and  $C_x$  with subscript numbers on  $C_x$  denoting whether the first or second consonant of the root syllable is repeated. The vowel is always identical with the root vowel, so the subscript number with reduplicated vowels is always '1'. For example  $-V_1C_1ik$ , deriving adjectives from positional roots, is formed by repeating the vowel and first consonant of the root plus  $-ik$  (e.g. wuq +  $-V_1C_1ik \rightarrow$  wuquwik 'hunchbacked'). The rule accounting for reduplication is given in (39).

(39) Reduplication Rule:

$$\begin{array}{c} \left[ \begin{array}{c} C_x \\ V_1 \end{array} \right] \\ \text{[suffix]} \end{array} \rightarrow \begin{array}{c} \left[ \begin{array}{c} C_i \\ V_i \end{array} \right] / \left[ \begin{array}{c} \dots C_i \dots \\ \dots V_i \dots \end{array} \right] \\ \text{[root]} \end{array} -$$

#### Examples:

- $-C_1oj$  '-ish': kaqkoj 'reddish', rexroj 'greenish',  
 saqsoj 'whitish'  
 $-V_1C_1ik$  Adj: b'olob'ik 'cylindrical', tzub'utzik 'conical',  
 sanasik 'naked'  
 $-V_1C_2V_1$  TV: nuk'uk'u- 'arrange well', kach'ach'a- 'crunch your  
 teeth together'

## Notes to Chapter 1

1. The symbols are phonemic in the 'taxonomic' or 'autonomous' sense (see Postal 1968, Chomsky and Halle 1968, and especially the discussion and references in chapter 3 of Hyman 1975). Taxonomic phonemes are viewed herein as the most practical way of writing Tzutujil (see Jones 1931:28).
2. 'Simple occlusive' is a cover term for [+consonant, -syllabic, -continuant, -glottal]. 'Aspiration' as used here is equivalent to Chomsky and Halle's (1968:326) 'subglottal pressure'. 'Glottalization' is likewise equivalent to their (1968:323) 'glottal pressure'. Glottalized occlusives have the same distinctive features as simple occlusives except that they are [+glottal].
3. 'Implosion' is equivalent to Chomsky and Halle's (1968:322) 'suction'.
4. 'Resonant' is a cover term used here that includes the liquids, semivowels, and nasals. All of these sounds are [+sonorant, -syllabic] in Chomsky and Halle (1968:354). However, Chomsky and Halle also include ʔ and h as sonorants, which is unfounded (see arguments in Hyman 1975:45).
5. The following remarks on syllable structure do not hold for the Santiago Atitlán dialect of Tzutujil, which has lost many nonfinal short vowels (see rule 30, section 1.6.2), drastically changing basic syllabic structure and making it virtually impossible to generalize.

## INTRODUCTION TO THE MORPHOLOGY

This chapter is an introduction to Tzutujil morphology, which is discussed in detail in the next several chapters. A number of terms pertaining to morphology used throughout this work are introduced and defined in 2.1; the morphological processes and techniques at work in Tzutujil are discussed and exemplified in 2.2; and the major root and word classes are presented in 2.3.

### 2.1 MORPHOLOGICAL UNITS

An important distinction in a discussion of word formation in Tzutujil is that between roots and affixes. Roots are the basic unanalyzable morphological and semantic nuclei of words. Affixes are nonnuclear morphological elements that are appended to roots, or combinations of roots and other affixes in word-forming processes such as derivation and inflection. Some roots may occur as free forms, in which case they are simply unanalyzable words. Other roots may occur only bound, that is, only in combination with certain affixes or other roots. In general, affixes are always bound.

The term stem is used to refer to a form that is ready for inflection. In other words, a stem is a form to which only inflectional affixes may be added. A stem may be a simple root, or it may be a complex consisting of one or more roots plus one or more derivational affixes.

Words are holistic morphological and syntactic (and semantic?) units that are the end product of derivational and inflectional processes. Compounds are words consisting of more than one root. Clitics are little words that normally attach themselves phonologically to other words in a

sentence, even though they do not necessarily form a morphological unit with the word to which they are attached.

## 2.2 MORPHOLOGICAL PROCESSES AND TECHNIQUES

Tzutujil is mildly synthetic, and agglutination of morphemes is the primary technique used in word formation.

Prefixation is common but mostly restricted to person and tense/aspect inflections (e.g. nuutz'ii7 'my dog' < nuu- A1, tz'i7 'dog'; xinaach'ey 'you hit me' < x- comp aspect, in- B1, aa- A2, ch'ey- RTV 'hit'), although there is one important derivational prefix, aj- characterizer (e.g. ajq'ii7 'diviner' < q'ii7 'sun, day'). Suffixation is the most common technique; almost all derivational affixes are suffixes, and many inflectional affixes are suffixes as well (e.g. kamsatajnaq 'it has already been killed' < kam- IV 'die', -sa causative, -taj comp passive, -naq IV perf). Infixation is rare, occurring only in the root transitive passive and medio-passive morphemes -j- and -7- (e.g. xch'eji7 'it was hit' < x- comp, ch'ey- RTV 'hit', -j- passive, -i7 pf) and in a couple of derivational affixes like the positional transitivizer affix -j...-e (e.g. xb'ojleej 'he took a cylinder' < x- comp, b'ol- P 'cylindrical', -j...-e, -Vj DTV nonperf).

Reduplication, as a productive word-forming process, is used only as a special kind of suffixation on verb, adjective, and positional roots. A fairly large number of suffixes used on these roots are comprised of one or more reduplicated segments of the root, often along with one or more fixed segments (see examples and discussion in sections 1.6.4, 4.2, 6.4). Reduplication of whole roots occurs sporadically in number of word types, but especially in nouns. Many reduplicated forms are onomatopoeic and name sounds or actions (e.g. ch'ipch'ip 'cheepcheep (of chicks)', tlintlin 'dingding', tzaq'tzaq 'sound of copulating', litzlitz 'chicken hawk', q'atq'at 'little grainy ball of wood or worm excrement', q'ii7q'ii7 'daily' < q'ii7 'day').

After suffixation, compounding is the most important word-forming process. There are hundreds, if not thousands, of compound words, most of which are nouns, although there are a few adjective compounds and even fewer verb compounds. An entire volume could be devoted to the study of



compounds in Tzutujil. In the chapters that follow on noun, verb, and adjective derivation, a representative sample of types of compounds is given. Several examples are given below.

#### Examples of Compounds:

N < Adj + N

nmaq'iij 'party' < nim 'big', -a Adj suf, q'iij 'day'

N < N + N

smaachii7 'beard' < smaal 'hair', chii7 'mouth'

N < Adj + Adj

rextEEP 'chills' < rex 'green', teep 'cold'

N < Adj + TV/P

saqb'ach 'hailstone' < saq 'white', b'ach- 'squeeze(d)'

Adj < Adj + TV

q'eqtilitoj 'very black' < q'eq 'black', til- (?) RTV 'get fruit down from tree', -VC<sub>1</sub>oj Adj suf (see 6.4.2)

V < Adj + P

saqmuqe7- 'get cloudy' < saq 'white', muq- 'cloudy', -e7 P suf

Tzutujil is replete with phrases that function as single lexical items even though they are composed of several words. Many of the phrases are merely descriptive and fairly straightforward in terms of their interpretation. Others, however, employ metaphor to a rather high degree, and still others are completely idiomatic in that the meaning of the whole phrases can not be predicted (or inferred) from the meanings of the individual component words. These phrases are called phrasal compounds in this work. The formation of phrasal compounds seems to have been, and still is, one of the most productive methods for creating lexical material in the language. A few examples are given below; more detailed discussion occurs in later chapters on derivation of nouns, adjectives, and verbs.

#### Examples of Phrasal Compounds:

tino7y rwach 'narrow' < tino7y 'small', rwach 'its face, surface'  
nim raqan 'long, tall' < nim 'big', raqan 'its leg'



rk'u7x q'ab'aaɟ 'wrist' < ruuk'u7x 'its chest', q'ab'aaɟ 'hand',  
 i.e. 'chest of the hand'  
 raqan ya7 'river' < raqan 'its leg', ya7 'water', i.e. 'leg of  
 water'  
 smal chi7 wachaaɟ 'eye lash' < smaal 'hair', chii7 'edge',  
 wachaaɟ 'eye', i.e. 'hair of edge of eye'  
 roqoj chii7aaɟ 'scream' < roqooɟ 'to throw' archaic, chii7aaɟ  
 'mouth'  
 nmulu rwa k'u7x 'nausea' < mul- 'stack up', rwach 'its face,  
 surface', k'u7x 'chest', i.e. 'it stacks up on the surface of  
 the chest'  
 rq'inom k'ooy 'olive (tree)' < rq'iinoom 'its hog plum', k'ooy  
 'monkey', i.e. 'monkey's hog plum'  
 rb'aaqiil rb'och'iil 'his body' (cp. nb'aaqiil nb'och'iil 'my  
 body') < b'aaqiil 'body', ib'och' 'nerve, vein'

Suppletion occurs in a couple of nouns distinguishing possessed forms from unpossessed forms (e.g. jaay 'house', woochooch 'my house', alb'atz 'daughter-in-law', walii7 'my daughter-in-law'), and in a couple of verbs (e.g. b'eenaam 'to go', xb'e 'he went', jo7 'let's go'; pejteem 'to come', xpeeti 'he came', katajo7 'come!').

Vowel ablaut occurs in Tzutujil to the extent that: (1) nouns of class SlA have short vowels in unpossessed forms and long vowels in possessed forms (see rule 27, section 1.6.2); (2) derived transitive verbs have short vowels under certain grammatical conditions and long vowels under others (see rule 28, section 1.6.2); and (3) various vowel length alternations occur as a result of the distinction between definite vs. nondefinite (see rule 23, section 1.6.2). These systematic vowel alternations have been treated in the section on morphophonemics, but the conditioning factors are grammatical, not phonological.

### 2.3 MAJOR ROOT AND WORD CLASSES

There are six major word classes in Tzutujil that are each defined by their inflectional and syntactic properties and possibilities. There

are also seven major root classes that are each defined morphologically by their derivational and inflectional possibilities.

<u>Major Root Classes</u>	<u>Major Word Classes</u>
pronouns	pronouns
nouns	nouns
verbs	verbs
positionals	adjectives
adjectives	adverbs
adverbs	particles
particles	

Positional and verb roots are always bound. At least some members of the other root classes may occur as free forms. Most roots are unequivocally in one root class or another. However, there are a fairly large number of roots that are at once both basically positional and transitive verb roots, and there are also a few other roots that are basically in more than one major root class.

Positionals form a special class of roots in Tzutujil (as in many other Mayan languages). They get their name from the fact that they typically indicate the position, condition, state, or form that an object is in. They are the only major root class that does not have a parallel major word class. Positional roots are always monosyllabic of the form CVC,<sup>1</sup> and they must always be derived with a derivational affix to form another word class. Many of the affixes deriving words from positional roots are unique to the positional class. For example, virtually all positional roots have an adjective form in -V<sub>1</sub>l (~ -aan after an l or r in the root), which indicates that an object is in the position (state, condition, form, etc.) denoted by the root, or that an object of the particular position is located somewhere. Most positional roots also have an inchoative intransitive verb form in -e7, which indicates that an object gets (got, will get, etc.) into the position. Most positionals also have a transitive verb form in -V<sub>1</sub>b'a7 that indicates that an agent leaves an object in the position, or makes it get in the position described by the root. Many positional roots also have another adjective

form in  $-\underline{V}_1\underline{C}_1ik$  that simply characterizes or describes an object of the relevant position. Some adjectives in  $-\underline{V}_1\underline{C}_1ik$  have also become common nouns as well, naming natural objects that par excellence are always in the form described by the positional root. Some positionals also have a transitive verb form in the infix and suffix combination  $-\underline{j}-\dots-\underline{e}$ , which indicates that an agent takes or carries an object in the position described by the root.

Examples of Wordforms from Positional Roots:

Root	san-	'naked'
	b'ol-	'cylindrical'
Adj	sanali	'he is naked; someone naked is there'
	b'olaani	'it is cylindrical; a cylinder is there'
IV	xsane7e	'he got naked'
	xb'ole7e	'it got cylindrical'
TV	xsanab'a7	'she left him naked; she made him get naked'
	xb'olob'a7	'he left a cylinder; he made it cylindrical'
Adj	sanasik	'naked'
	b'olob'ik	'cylindrical; cylinder'
TV	xsajneej	'she carried/took him naked'
	xb'ojleej	'he carried/took a cylindrical object'

Other root and word classes are discussed separately in detail in the next several chapters.

## Note to Chapter 2

1. The CVC form of positionals does not hold for Santiago Tzutujil since the underlying, or historical, vowel has been lost completely in some positional roots via rule 30, section 1.6.2.

## PRONOUNS AND PERSON MARKERS

This chapter is a presentation of the various kinds of pronouns and person markers occurring in Tzutujil. In 3.1, the independent personal pronouns and the person markers, both absolutive and ergative, are presented, and their uses are discussed. 3.2 presents the relative pronoun, 3.3 the interrogative pronouns, 3.4 the indefinite pronouns, and 3.5 the demonstrative pronouns.

### 3.1 PERSON MARKERS AND THE INDEPENDENT PERSONAL PRONOUNS

#### 3.1.1 The Independent Personal Pronouns

The independent personal pronouns are given below. They distinguish three persons, first, second, and third; and two numbers, singular and plural.

#### Independent Personal Pronouns

S1	inin	P1	ojoj
S2	atet	P2	ixix
S3	jaa7	P3	ja7ee7 ~ je7ee7

The primary function of the independent personal pronouns is to mark contrastive information in the sense discussed by Chafe (1976), and therefore they normally are not used unless the speaker wishes to emphasize the involvement of one person in an event or state as opposed to some other person. The independent personal pronouns are not required in noncontrastive situations since person is always indicated with either

the asolutive or ergative person markers (3.1.2). It should be noted that the first and second person independent pronouns are reduplicated forms, with minor phonological modifications, of the respective first and second person absolutive markers. The third person singular jaa7 is etymologically related to the definite article and relative pronoun ja (see 3.2, 7.1.3, and 7.1.7.1), and the third person plural ja7ee7 is derived from jaa7 plus a plural suffix -ee7 (see section 5.1.1), along with vowel shortening.

3.1.2 The Person Markers: Absolutive (Set B)  
and Ergative (Set A)

In Tzutujil, as in other Mayan languages, there are two sets of person markers, the absolutive and the ergative. In Mayan studies the ergative markers are often referred to as 'Set A' and the absolutive markers as 'Set B'. The absolutive markers are prefixes on nonperfect verbs and proclitics on perfect verbs and stative predicates such as predicate adjectives and predicate nouns. They are also the bases for the independent personal pronouns in the first and second persons (3.1.1). The function of the absolutive markers is to indicate: (1) the subjects of intransitives, (2) the subjects of stative predicates, and (3) the patients or objects of transitive verbs. (For use of the term 'patient' herein, see chapter 8, note 4.) The absolutive markers are given below followed by examples.

The Absolutive Person Markers (Set B)			
B1	in-	B1p	oq-
B2	at-	B2p	ix-
B3	∅	B3p	ee- before consonants ~e7- before vowels

Examples of the Absolutive Person Markers (Set B):

in	winaq	'I am a person'	< winaq	N	'person, people'
at	winaq	'you are a person'			
	winaq	'he/she is a person'			
oq	winaq	'we are people'			

ix winaq	'you all are people'	
ee winaq	'they are people'	
xinwari	'I slept'	< x- comp, in- B1, war- IV 'sleep', -i pf
xatwari	'you slept'	< x- comp, at- B2
xwari	'he/she/it slept'	< x- comp, Ø B3
xoqwari	'we slept'	< x- comp, oq- B1p
xixwari	'you all slept'	< x- comp, ix- B2p
xeewari	'they slept'	< x- comp, ee- B3p
xinkeech'ey	'they hit me'	< x- comp, in- B1, kee- A3p, ch'ey- RTV 'hit'
xatkeech'ey	'they hit you'	< x- comp, at- B2, kee- A3p
xkeech'ey	'they hit him/her/it'	< x- comp, Ø B3, kee- A3p
xoqkeech'ey	'they hit us'	< x- comp, oq- B1p, kee- A3p
xixkeech'ey	'they hit you all'	< x- comp, ix- B2p, kee- A3p
xeekeech'ey	'they hit them'	< x- comp, ee- B3p, kee- A3p
xe7eech'ey	'you all hit them'	< x- comp, e7- B3p, ee- A2p

The ergative person markers are prefixes and function to indicate:

- (1) the agents (or conventionally 'subjects') of transitive verbs, and
- (2) the possessors of nouns. (For use of the terms 'agent' and 'subject' herein, see chapter 8, note 4.)

There are two sets of ergative prefixes, those occurring before stems beginning with a consonant and those occurring before stems beginning with a vowel (see the list of ergative prefixes below). The forms enclosed in parentheses are short forms used before stems of more than one syllable (see phonological rule 24, section 1.6.2). The first person singular allomorphic variant in(w)- and the third personal singular variant uu- occur only in transitive verbs when the absolutive marker is Ø, indicating a third person singular patient. uu- disappears altogether before TV stems of more than one syllable. In vowel-initial TV stems, w- may vary optionally with nw- if the absolutive marker is not Ø third person singular. In addition, it should be noted that in- always disappears if it is immediately preceded by the incomplete aspect prefix n- (see section 4.1.2.2). Compare the examples following the list of ergative prefixes.



The Ergative Prefixes (Set A)

	preconsonantal	prevocalic
A1	nuu- (~ n-) ~ in- (~ Ø)	w- ~ inw- ~ nw-
A2	aa- (~ a-)	aaw- (~ aw-)
A3	ruu- (~ r-) ~ uu- (~ Ø)	r-
Alp	qaa- (~ qa-)	q-
A2p	ee- (~ e-)	eew- (~ ew-)
A3p	kee- (~ ki-)	k-

Examples of the Ergative Prefixes (Set A):

nuutza7n 'my nose'	< nuu- A1 preconsonantal, tza7n N 'nose'
aatza7n 'your nose'	< aa- A2
ruutza7n 'his/her/its nose'	< ruu- A3
qaatza7n 'our noses'	< qaa- Alp
eetza7n 'you all's noses'	< ee- A2p
keetza7n 'their noses'	< kee- A3p
nb'aaqiil 'my body'	< n- A1 short preconsonantal, b'aaqiil N 'body'
ab'aaqiil 'your body'	< a- A2
rb'aaqiil 'his/her/its body'	< r- A3
qab'aaqiil 'our bodies'	< qa- Alp
eb'aaqiil 'you all's bodies'	< e- A2p
kib'aaqiil 'their bodies'	< ki- A3p
wak' 'my chicken'	< w- A1 prevocalic, ak' N 'chicken'
aawak' 'your chicken'	< aaw- A2
rak' 'his/her chicken'	< r- A3
qak' 'our chicken'	< q- Alp
eewak' 'you all's chicken'	< eew- A2p
kak' 'their chicken'	< k- A3p
wijqa7n 'my burden'	< w- A1 prevocalic, ijaq7n N 'burden'
awijqa7n 'your burden'	< aw- A2 short prevocalic
rijqa7n 'his/her/its burden'	< r- A3

qijqa7n 'our burden'	< q- A1p
ewijqa7n 'you all's burden'	< ew- A2p
kijqa7n 'their burden'	< k- A3p

Ergative prefixes with the consonant-initial monosyllabic root transitive verb choy- 'cut':

xatnuuchoy 'I cut you'	< x- comp, at- B2, nuu- A1
xinchoy 'I cut it'	< x-comp, Ø B3, in- A1
nchoy 'I cut it'	< n- incomp, Ø B3, in- A1 [all contracted to n-]
xaachoy 'you cut it'	< x- comp, Ø B3, aa- A2
xinaachoy 'you cut me'	< x- comp, in- B1, aa- A2
xoqruchoy 'he cut us'	< x- comp, oq- B1p, ruu- A3
xuuchoy 'he cut it'	< x- comp, Ø B3, uu- A3
xqaachoy 'we cut it'	< x- comp, Ø B3, qaa- A1p
xixqaachoy 'we cut you all'	< x- comp, ix- B2p, qaa- A1p
xeechoy 'you all cut it'	< x- comp, Ø B3, ee- A2p
xe7eechoy 'you all cut them'	< x- comp, e7- B3p, ee- A2p
xkeechoy 'they cut it'	< x- comp, Ø B3, kee- A3p
xeekeechoy 'they cut them'	< x- comp, ee- B3p, kee-A3p

Ergative prefixes with the polysyllabic derived transitive verb kuuna- 'cure' with the nonperfect suffix -Vj (kuuna- + -Vj > -kuunaaj):

xatnkuunaaj 'I cured you'	< x- comp, at- B2, n- A1
xinkuunaaj 'I cured him'	< x- comp, Ø B3, in- A1
nkuunaaj 'I cure him'	< n- incomp, Ø B3, in- A1 [all contracted to n-]
xakuunaaj 'you cured him'	< x- comp, Ø B3, a- A2
xinakuunaaj 'you cured me'	< x- comp, in- B1, a- A2
xoqrkuunaaj 'he cured us'	< x- comp, oq- B1p, r- A3
xkuunaaj 'he cured her'	< x- comp, Ø B3, Ø A3
nkuunaaj 'he cures her'	< n- incomp, Ø B3, Ø A3
xqakuunaaj 'we cured her'	< x- comp, Ø B3, qa- A1p

xixqakuunaaj	'we cured you all'	< x- comp, ix- B2p, qa- Alp
xekuunaaj	'you all cured him'	< x- comp, Ø B3, e- A2p
xe7ekuunaaj	'you all cured them'	< x- comp, e7- B3p, e- A2p
xkikuunaaj	'they cured him'	< x- comp, Ø B3, ki- A3p
xeekikuunaaj	'they cured them'	< x- comp, ee- B3p, ki- A3p

Ergative prefixes with the polysyllabic vowel-initial transitive verb aajo7- 'love, want':

xat(n)waaajo7	'I loved you'	< x- comp, at- B2, (n)w- A1
xinwaaajo7	'I loved her'	< x- comp, Ø B3, inw- A1
nwaaajo7	'I love her'	< n- incomp, Ø B3, w- A1
xinawaajo7	'you loved me'	< x- comp, in- B1, aw- A2
xawaajo7	'you loved him'	< x- comp, Ø B3, aw- A2
xoqraajo7	'he loved us'	< x- comp, oq- B1p, r- A3
xraajo7	'he loved her'	< x- comp, Ø B3, r- A3
xqaaajo7	'we loved her'	< x- comp, Ø B3, q- Alp
xixqaaajo7	'we loved you all'	< x- comp, ix- B2p, q- Alp
xewaajo7	'you all loved him'	< x- comp, Ø B3, ew- A2p
xe7ewaajo7	'you all loved them'	< x- comp, e7- B3p, ew- A2p
xkaaajo7	'they loved him'	< x- comp, Ø B3, k- A3p
xeekaaajo7	'they loved them'	< x- comp, ee- B3p, k- A3p

Even though the prevocalic ergative prefixes are normally affixed to stems beginning with a vowel, and the preconsonantal ergative prefixes are normally affixed to stems beginning with a consonant, there are a number of important exceptions. For example, the relational noun xiin 'for, of' always takes the prevocalic ergative prefixes even though an initial vowel never appears (e.g. wxiin 'for me, of me, mine' not \*nuuxiin; awxiin 'for you, of you, yours' not \*aaxiin, etc.). Therefore, it must be assumed that xiin begins with some unidentifiable underlying vowel, thus Vxiin rather than xiin.

In addition, there are about a half dozen Tzutujil roots that in all other respects behave like vowel-initial forms but that always take the

preconsonantal ergative prefixes with a glottal stop intervening between the prefix and the root:

nuu7o7 'my poo-poo' < (7)o7 [baby talk for 'shit']  
 nuu7objb' 'my phlegm' < (7)objb' 'phlegm'  
 nuu7ojch' 'my ear of green corn' < (7)ojch' 'ear of green corn'  
 nuu7aak' 'my Salvia chie' < (7)aak' 'Salvia chie'  
 n7o7on 'my iguana' < (7)o7on 'iguana'

Also, Spanish loans that begin with a stressed vowel always take the preconsonantal ergative prefixes (see section 1.2.1).

n7óobra 'my work' < Sp obra 'work'  
 n7éera 'my vegetable patch' < Sp era 'vegetable patch'  
 n7úule 'my rubber' < Sp hule 'rubber'  
 n7áarka 'my bow' < Sp arco 'bow, arch'

On the other hand, Spanish loans that begin with an unstressed vowel usually take the prevocalic ergative prefixes (e.g. waláambre 'my wire' < Sp alambre; weréensya 'my inheritance' < Sp herencia; wogaar 'my home' < Sp hogar; wamíigo 'my friend' < Sp amigo). But some take the preconsonantal ergative prefixes (e.g. n7awusilyaar 'my helper' < Sp auxiliar; n7opinyoon 'my opinion' < Sp opinión).

The use of the preconsonantal ergative prefixes on Spanish loans with initial vowels may indicate, on the one hand, that the preconsonantal prefixes are becoming more productive or less marked than the prevocalic prefixes and are taking over the latter's function. On the other hand, it may indicate that the glottal stop phonetically inserted before initial vowels (see rule 4, section 1.2) is becoming phonemic, especially in pretonic position. With respect to the five native Tzutujil forms that unexpectedly require the preconsonantal prefixes, either they have phonemic initial glottal stop, in which case they are the only native forms that do, or they are examples of an incipient encroachment by the preconsonantal prefixes on the domain of the prevocalic prefixes. The latter possibility should not be taken too lightly, since all of the

forms, except (7)o7, are rarely possessed, and (7)o7 is baby talk. In other words, these are forms where one might expect analogical leveling to begin.

Before leaving the person markers, there are several important facts that should be noted. First, in transitive verbs, which are inflected for both agent and patient, the absolutive markers indicating the patient always precede the ergative prefixes indicating the agent. Second, Tzutujil is morphologically ergative since the same set of person markers (i.e. the absolutive markers) indicate both the subjects of intransitive verbs and the patients (or conventionally 'objects') of transitive verbs, while a different set of person markers (i.e. the ergative prefixes) indicate the agents (or conventionally 'subjects') of transitive verbs. And finally, inanimate arguments in a sentence often do not trigger number agreement with the absolutive and ergative person markers. In other words, overt marking of plurality with the absolutive and ergative person markers is not obligatory if a subject, patient, agent, or possessor is inanimate. Inanimate arguments are usually indicated with the third person singular markers, whether or not they are semantically plural. Number may be indicated in other ways, however, such as with the proclitic plural particle taq or with plural forms of (at least some) adjectives. Compare sentences (1) and (2) below. In both sentences the predicate is the adjective nimaq, the plural form of nim 'big'. In (1), the subject is animate achi7aa7 'men' (plural of aachi 'man'), and therefore the predicate is inflected with third person plural absolutive ee. On the other hand, in (2) the subject is inanimate jaay 'house', and even though it is marked for plurality with taq, the predicate is inflected with third person singular absolutive  $\emptyset$ .

- (1) Ee nimaq taq achi7aa7.

E3p big-plr plr men

'The men are big.'

- (2) Nimaq taq jaay.

big-plr plr house

'The houses are big.'

### 3.2 THE RELATIVE PRONOUN

The relative pronoun is ja 'that, who, which', which is identical in form to the definite article ja. Before vowels ja becomes jar (see rule 16, section 1.6.1). The use of ja in relative clauses seems always to be optional (see section 7.1.3 on relativizers, and 10.2.1 on relative clauses). Three examples are given below.

#### Examples of the Relative Pronoun ja:

- (3) Jaa7 xuuloq'        tii7iij (ja) q'iinaq.  
       she B3-A3-bought meat        that rotten  
       'She bought some meat that was rotten.'
- (4) Jar aachi (ja) xk'eje7 chila7 xkami.  
       the man    who lived        there died  
       'The man who lived there died.'
- (5) Uleep sóowra        pro winaq (jar) ee pejnaq        najt naqaaj ee  
       land sufficient but people who    B3p have-come far    near    B3p  
       k'o chwach.  
       be on-it  
       'Land is sufficient but people who have come from far and near  
       are on it.'

### 3.3 INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS

There are two interrogative pronouns: naq 'who, what, which' and choq (~ choj) 'whom, what'. Naq is used to question direct arguments in a proposition, that is, subjects of intransitive verbs and stative predicates, and agents and patients of transitive verbs. Choq is used to question the following oblique arguments: datives, instrumentals, benefactives, comitatives, and possessors. Choq is always used in conjunction with a following relational noun (see section 5.2.1 on relational nouns), which distinguishes the semantic role of the oblique argument. (See section 7.1.4 on interrogative particles, and section 9.4 on the formation of interrogative sentences.)



Oblique Interrogatives Based on Choq 'Whom'

choq chee (~ choj chee) 'to whom, with what' < chee 'to, with'  
 choq k'iin (~ choj k'iin) 'with whom' < -uuk'iin 'with'  
 choq xiin (~ choj xiin) 'for whom, of whom, whose' <  
 -Vxiin 'for, of'

Note that choq xiin may be used optionally in conjunction with naq: naq choq xiin (~ naq choj xiin) 'for whom, of whom, whose'.

### 3.4 INDEFINITE PRONOUNS

The indefinite pronouns are listed below. Note that most of them are built on juun, which functions as the number 'one', the indefinite pronoun 'one', and the indefinite article 'a, an'. Juun has a number of variant combining forms: juun ~ jun ~ ju- ~ ju7-. Jun is normally used before other words (especially head nouns) in the same phrase, and ju- and ju7- are used in compounds and with suffixes.

Indefinite Pronouns

juun 'one; a, an'  
 jun chik 'another (one)' < chik 'another; already, again'  
 jun ka7i7 'a couple, a few, a number of' < ka7i7 'two'  
 juun le7 'another one there' < le7 'there, that'  
 juun ri7 'another one here' < ri7 'this in mind, here in mind'  
 jun tñira 'everyone, everybody, all (of)' < (?) Sp tiro  
 julee7 'some' < -l- (?), -ee7 plr  
 ju7jun 'some (distributively), each one (distributively)' <  
 reduplication  
 jut7'iit 'a little bit (of)' < -tz'iit 'little bit'  
 majuun 'no one, nobody, none, nothing; there isn't/aren't any' <  
 ma 'no, not'  
 ma k'o ta 'no one, nobody, none, nothing; there isn't/aren't any' <  
 ma 'no, not', k'ooli 'exist, there is/are', ta irreal  
 xanaqta 'whatever, whoever, anything, anyone, anybody' <  
 xa 'only', naq 'what, who, which', ta irreal



xab'artakii7 'wherever, anywhere' < xa 'only', b'aarkii7 'where',  
ta irreal

nojeel 'everyone, everybody, all (of)' < noj- (?), -eel suf,

-onojeel possessed form:

ronojeel 'all of it'

qonojeel 'all of us'

ewonojeel 'all of you all'

konojeel 'all of them'

nojeelaal 'everyone, everybody, all (of)' < nojeel, -aal suf,

-onojeelaal possessed form:

ronojeelaal 'all of it'

qonojeelaal 'all of us'

ewonojeelaal 'all of you all'

konojeelaal 'all of them'

The indefinite pronouns may also be used as adjectives and/or quantifiers.

### 3.5 DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS

Tzutujil has a fairly large number of demonstrative pronouns that also function as demonstrative adjectives. They not only locate referents spatially as well as temporally but also play an important role keeping track of various referents in discourse with respect to 'given', 'definite', and 'contrastive' information (as defined in Chafe 1976). The simple demonstratives given below are all based on the third person independent pronouns: jaa7 'he, she, it' and ja7ee7 'they', plus the demonstrative and locative particles: (a)wa7 'this/here', (a)la7 ~ le7 'that/there (pointing; emphatic)', and (a)ri7 'that/there (yonder; in mind)' (see section 7.1.6 on the demonstrative/locative particles). The forms preceded by '+' enclosed in parentheses are short forms used immediately following verbs, interrogatives, and relational nouns.

### Simple Demonstratives

jaa wa7 (+awa7) 'this'  
 ja7ee7 wa7 'these'  
 jaa la7 (+ala7) 'that (pointing; emphatic)'  
 ja7ee7 la7 'those (pointing; emphatic)'  
 jaa ri7 (+ari7) 'that (yonder; in mind)'  
 ja7ee7 ri7 'those (yonder; in mind)'  
 jaa wari7 (+wari7) 'that yonder; this/that in mind'  
 ja7ee7 (a)wari7 'those yonder; these/those in mind'  
 jaa lale7 'that (pointing; emphatic)'  
 ja7ee7 alale7 'those (pointing; emphatic)'  
 jaa laari7 'probably that'  
 ja7ee7 laari7 'probably those'

There is another set of demonstratives that are based on the same elements as the simple demonstratives plus the particle k'aa, which indicates contrastive information and/or a shift in topic (see sections 7.1.6 and 7.1.7.3).

### Contrastive/Topic-Shifting Demonstratives

jaa k'aawa7 'this'  
 ja7ee7 k'aawa7 'these'  
 jaa k'aala7 'that (pointing; emphatic)'  
 ja7ee7 k'aala7 'those (pointing; emphatic)'  
 jaa k'aari7 'that (yonder; in mind)'  
 ja7ee7 k'aari7 'those (yonder; in mind)'  
 jaa k'aawari7 'this/that in mind'  
 ja7ee7 k'aawari7 'these/those in mind'

Note that immediately following verbs, interrogatives, and relational nouns, jaa7 is normally omitted from the singular forms above. Thus, for example, after the interrogative naq 'what', k'aala7 is used instead of the full form jaa k'aala7 (e.g. naq k'aala7? 'what is that?' but not \*naq jaa k'aala7).

## VERBS

This chapter is on the morphology of Tzutujil verbs. Section 4.1 is concerned primarily with verb inflection but also includes a number of other related topics: 4.1.1 is a recapitulation of person marking on the various subclasses of verbs; 4.1.2 is a discussion of aspect, tense, and mode inflections; in 4.1.3 paradigms of inflected verbs from different subclasses are given; 4.1.4 presents the directional prefixes and paradigms in which they are used; 4.1.5 is a discussion of infinitives and principal parts of verbs; and in 4.1.6 irregular verbs are discussed.

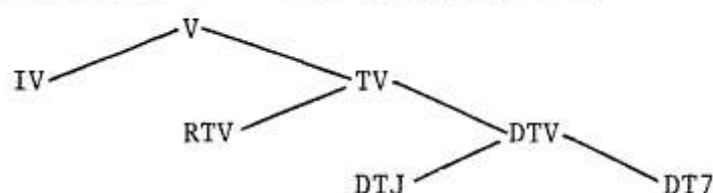
The second half of this chapter, section 4.2 is on verb derivation. Section 4.2.1 is a presentation of affixes deriving intransitive verbs, and sections 4.2.2 and 4.2.3 are presentations of affixes deriving different kinds of transitive verbs.

### 4.1 VERB INFLECTION

In Tzutujil there is a very important morphological distinction between intransitive verbs (IVs) and transitive verbs (TVs) with respect to their inflection as well as to their derivational possibilities. Within the subclass of transitive verbs there is also an important distinction between root transitives (RTVs), which are always monosyllabic transitive roots (e.g. b'an- 'do, make', ch'ey- 'hit', and loq'- 'buy'), and derived transitives (DTVs), which are always formed with a root (from whatever root class) plus one or more derivational suffixes. There are also two different kinds of derived transitive verbs: (1) the most common are derived transitives in -j (DTJs), and (2) somewhat less common are derived transitives in -7 (DT7s). Stems of DTJs always end in a

stem-formative vowel, which in the nonperfect (4.1.2.2) is always followed by the suffix -Vj (e.g. b'iix N 'song' + -a stem formative + -Vj > -b'iixaaaj 'sing (something)' DTJ nonperf; k'aay- N 'sale' + -i stem formative + -Vj > -k'aayiiij 'sell' DTJ nonperf). Stems of DT7s always contain a derivational suffix that ends in a vowel plus glottal stop (e.g. k'olob'a7- 'leave a spherical object' DT7 < k'ol- P 'spherical' + -V<sub>1</sub>b'a7 TV derivational; k'aqak'a7- 'stomp repeatedly' DT7 < k'aq- RTV 'shoot' + -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>a7 TV derivational).

#### Subclassification of Tzutujil Verbs



In Tzutujil all finite verbs are inflected (1) for person and number with the person markers discussed in 3.1, and (2) for aspect, tense, and/or mode. The latter three semantic categories are not always clearly distinguished morphologically by separate morphemes for each category; rather, aspect, tense, and mode notions tend to be merged together in particular morphemes. Finite verbs may also be inflected optionally for directional and motion notions of 'coming' and 'going'. Infinitive or verbal noun forms of verbs are never inflected for aspect, tense, or mode, or for direction, and only passive infinitives of TVs may be inflected for person, and only for the patient.

#### 4.1.1 Person and Number Inflection

As noted in 3.1, person and number are indicated with the absolutive and ergative person markers. Finite intransitive verbs are always inflected for subject with the absolutive markers. In the nonperfect (4.1.2.2), the absolutive markers are prefixes occurring between the aspect, tense, or mode prefix and the IV stem:

- (1) xinwa7i 'I ate' < x- comp, in- B1, wa7- IV 'eat', -i IV pf

In the perfect (4.1.2.1), where there is no aspect, tense, or mode prefix, the absolutive markers are proclitics occurring initially before the IV stem:<sup>1</sup>

- (2) in wa7naq 'I have eaten' < in B1, wa7- 'eat', -naq IV perf

Of course, if the subject is third person singular then the absolutive marker is always null:

- (3) xwa7i 'he ate' < x- comp, Ø B3, wa7- 'eat', -i pf  
wa7naq 'he has eaten' < Ø B3, wa7- 'eat', -naq perf

Finite transitive verbs are always inflected for agent (or conventional 'subject') with the ergative prefixes, and for patient (or conventional 'object') with the absolutive markers. (For use of the terms 'agent' and 'patient' herein, see chapter 8, note 4.) In the nonperfect, an ergative prefix immediately precedes the TV stem; this is then preceded by an absolutive prefix, which in turn is preceded by an aspect, tense, or mode prefix:

- (4) xinkeech'ey 'they hit me' < x- comp, in- B1, kee- A3p, ch'ey-  
'hit' RTV

In the perfect, the TV stem is preceded by an ergative prefix that is then preceded by a proclitic absolutive marker:

- (5) in kich'eyoon 'they have hit me' < in B1, ki- A3p, ch'ey-  
'hit', -oon RTV perf

If the patient is third person singular then the absolutive marker is null:

- (6) xkeech'ey 'they hit it' < x- comp, Ø B3, kee- A3p, ch'ey-  
'hit'

kich'eyoon 'they have hit it' < Ø B3, ki- A3p, ch'ey- 'hit',  
-oon perf

Note that one of the most obvious ways in which IVs differ morphologically from TVs is that the former are inflected for one argument only, subject, while the latter are inflected for two arguments, agent and patient. With respect to person and number inflection, root transitives and derived transitives also differ somewhat in that in the nonperfect RTVs take the 'long' ergative prefixes (i.e. if they do not have the suffix -a7; see section 4.1.2.2), while DTVs always take the 'short' ergative prefixes (see rule 24, sections 1.6.2 and 3.1). Compare the forms of the DTV kuuna- 'cure' in (7) with the examples of the RTV ch'ey- 'hit' given in (4-6) above.

- (7) xinkikuunaaj 'they cured me' < x- comp, in- B1, ki- A3p,  
kuuna- 'cure', -Vj DTJ nonperf  
xkikuunaaj 'they cured him' < x- comp, Ø B3, ki- A3p, kuuna-  
'cure', -Vj nonperf  
in kikuunaan 'they have cured me' < in B1, ki- A3p, kuuna-  
'cure', -Vn DTJ perf  
kikuunaan 'they have cured him' < Ø B3, ki- A3p, kuuna-  
'cure', -Vn perf

For more examples of the person markers see sections 3.1, 4.1.3, and 4.1.4.

#### 4.1.2 Aspect, Tense, and Mode Inflection

Aspect, tense, and mode inflections are divided into two mutually exclusive categories: the perfect and the nonperfect. All finite verbs are inflected either in the perfect or in one of the subcategories of the nonperfect, but never both.

4.1.2.1 The Perfect

The perfect aspect is indicated with a suffix occurring as the last morpheme in a finite perfect verb. The form of the suffix depends on the verb class.

The Perfect Suffixes

- IV    -naq
- RTV   -oon (~ -uun after root vowel u)
- DTJ   -Vn ('V' = doubling/lengthening of stem-formative vowel)
- DT7   -oon ~ -Vn

The morphological structure of perfect verbs is given below:

Perfect Intransitive Verb

absolute proclitic	IV STEM	-naq
-----------------------	---------	------

Perfect Transitive Verbs

absolute proclitic	ergative prefix	TV ROOT	-oon
		DTJ STEM	-Vn
		DT7 STEM	-oon ~ -Vn

Examples of verbs in the perfect are given in (8).

- (8) IV    ee warnaq    'they have slept, they have gone to sleep'  
         < ee B3p, war- 'sleep', -naq IV perf  
         roqownaq    'it has boiled' < Ø B3, roqow- 'boil',  
                     -naq IV perf  
RTV   at nch'eyoon    'I have hit you' < at B2, n- A1,  
         ch'ey- 'hit', -oon RTV perf



- qamuquun 'we have buried it' < Ø B3, qa- Alp,  
 muq- 'bury', -uun (~ -oon) RTV perf
- DTJ ee kikamsaan 'they have killed them' < ee B3p,  
 ki- A3p, kamsa- 'kill', -Vn DTJ perf
- nkuunaan 'I have cured him' < Ø B3, n- A1,  
 kuuna- 'cure', -Vn DTJ perf
- DT7 in rb'irib'a7oon ~ in rb'irib'aan 'he has shaken me'  
 < in B1, r- A3, b'irib'a7- 'shake',  
 -oon ~ -Vn DT7 perf
- ix qajo7oon 'we have loved you all' < ix B2p, q- Alp,  
 aajo7- 'love, want', -oon DT7 perf

Note that DT7 stems take either of the transitive perfect suffixes -oon or -Vn. Some DT7s may take both, while others only take one but not the other. When DT7s take -Vn the final glottal stop of the stem is lost and -Vn is attached directly to the final stem vowel.

The perfect in Tzutujil is most often used much like the present perfect in English in that it indicates an activity that was completed in the past but that has some relevance to the present. However, the Tzutujil perfect also includes what would be indicated in English with the past perfect as well as with the future perfect. Thus, the Tzutujil perfect indicates some relevant activity completed before some particular point in time, but only context reveals whether that point is present, past, or future. Compare the following sentences taken from texts.

- (9) Ja rb'iin kaan ma ya70j tziij ta.  
 that he-has-said-it remain not lie irreal  
 'That which he has said is not a lie.'
- (10) Jaa k'aari7 ja kib'anoon ja winaq waawe7.  
 that that they-have-done-it the people here  
 'That is what the people have done here.'
- (11) Xinb'ij chee chi ixix ix ulnaq.  
 I-told-it to-him that you-all B2p have-left  
 'I told him that you all had left.'

- (12) Pro ja rwach'uleep utz kib'anoon chee rk'a7xiik.  
 but the nation good they-have-done-it to-it its-destiny  
 'But they will have done it well to(ward) the nation's  
 destiny.'

Some perfect IVs may function as adjectives (see chapter 6) indicating the state resulting from the intransitive activity. For example, ee warnaq may mean either 'they have gone to sleep' or 'they are asleep', and kamnaq may mean either 'it has died' or 'it is dead'. Perfect stems of TVs may function as past participial adjectives. When functioning as past participles, transitive perfect stems are inflected only for patient with the absolutive proclitics, and they are passive in meaning. Compare the past participles from perfect TV stems given in (13) with the perfect TVs in (8).

- (13) at ch'eyoon 'you are hit' < at B2, ch'ey- 'hit', -oon RTV  
 perf  
 muquun 'it is buried' < Ø B3, muq- 'bury', -oon RTV perf  
 ee kamsaan 'they are killed' < ee B3p, kamsa- 'kill', -Vn DTJ  
 perf  
 kuunaan 'he is cured' < Ø B3, kuuna- 'cure', -Vn DTJ perf  
 in b'irib'a7oon ~ in b'irib'aan 'I am shaken' < in B1,  
 b'irib'a7- 'shake', -oon ~ -Vn DT7 perf  
 ix ajo7oon 'you are all loved' < ix B2p, aajo7- 'love, want',  
 -oon perf

#### 4.1.2.2 The Nonperfect

Verbs in the nonperfect always begin with a prefix that indicates aspect, tense, and/or mode, and that always precedes the absolutive and ergative person markers. The prefixes used in the nonperfect form a mutually exclusive paradigmatic set. That is, one (and only one) nonperfect prefix is required on all verbs in the nonperfect. And further, the set of nonperfect prefixes is mutually exclusive with the perfect inflections discussed in the previous subsection (4.1.2.1).

### The Nonperfect Aspect, Tense, and Mode Prefixes:

#### All Verbs:

x-	completive (including past or preterite tense)
n-	incompletive (including habitual aspect and present, immediate future, and narrative past tenses)
k-/t-	obligative (including imperative and optative modes)
xk-/xt-	potential (including future tense and irrealis or past subjunctive modes)

#### TVs only:

j-	'go' imperative
----	-----------------

As indicated in the above list, the nonperfect prefixes are the same for all verbs, with one exception: the 'go' imperative prefix j- is used only on transitive verbs with a third person singular null absolutive marker and a second person ergative prefix (e.g. jakuunaaj 'go cure him!' < j- 'go' imperative, Ø B3, a- A2, kuuna- 'cure', -Vj nonperf).

The alternations of k- ~ t- in the obligative and xk- ~ xt- in the potential are morphologically determined: the 't' forms are used only with the third person singular null absolutive marker, while the 'k' forms are used before all other absolutive prefixes (e.g. twari 'he must sleep' < t- oblig, Ø B3, war- 'sleep', -i pf; keewari 'they must sleep' < k- oblig, ee- B3p, war- 'sleep', -i pf; xtaach'ey 'you would hit him' < xt- potential, Ø B3, aa- A2, ch'ey- 'hit'; xkinaach'ey 'you would hit me' < xk- potential, in- B1, aa- A2, ch'ey- 'hit').

The completive aspect in x- includes past tense, essentially like that in English, except that it normally is not used as a narrative past. It is more like the preterite in Spanish. It may also be used in discourse as a past before past, that is, an activity completed before some other past activity is marked with x-, especially if the other activity is narrative past. It should be noted that x- may optionally be omitted if it is immediately followed by a consonant (e.g. xwari ~ wari 'he slept'; xkeech'ey ~ keech'ey 'they hit him').

The incompletive in n- is used to indicate: (1) habitual aspect (like the present tense in English); (2) immediate future tense much like the 'be going to' future in English or the 'ir a' future in Spanish; and (3) the narrative past in discourse, texts, or stories, much like the

imperfective in Spanish. Actually, with respect to the narrative past, it seems that in Tzutujil the speaker assumes the time framework of the story he or she is telling, so that n- indicates narrative 'present' more than narrative 'past'. Therefore, activities occurring before the narrative present are indicated with the completive in x-.

The obligative mode in t-/k- inflectionally includes the imperative, in that there is no morphological distinction between second person imperatives and obligatives (or indirect commands) in other persons, except for person marking. It should be noted that the obligative is normally not used with first person singular subjects of IVs, or with first person singular agents of TVs. Even though the optative mode uses the obligative prefixes, the optative construction is somewhat different from the obligative and is discussed further on in this subsection. Note that the obligative prefix k- plus the absolutive prefix oq- lBp fuse together, becoming qoo-.

The potential inflection in xk-/xt- indicates a potentially possible activity that has not occurred. Normally, out of context, a verb in the potential would not be used alone. For example, xkinwari (< xk- potential, in- B1, war- 'sleep', -i pf) means something like 'I would sleep (if such and such)', and it does not make sense unless the 'if such and such' is stated or can be inferred from context. The potential inflection is also commonly used with the enclitic na to form the future tense (discussed later in this subsection), or it is used with na and an irrealis particle like the enclitic ta or the adverb taxa, both indicating that the clause is counter-to-fact or that it does not describe a real situation. These types of construction are most like past subjunctive mode in many European languages (e.g. taxa xkinwar na 'would that I had slept'; xtuub'an ta na 'would that he had done it' < xt- potential,  $\emptyset$  B3, uu- A3, b'an- 'do'). Note that xk- potential plus oq- B1p fuse together, forming xqoo-.

In addition to an aspect, tense, or mode prefix, verbs in the non-perfect may also require a suffix or enclitic depending on the verb class:

Suffixes and Enclitics Used in the Nonperfect:

-i (~-e)	IV nonperfect phrase-final suf
-a7 (~-o7 ~-u7)	RTV obligative/imperative and directional suf
-Vj	DTJ nonperfect suf
na	optative, future, and necessitative enclitic

All intransitive verbs in the nonperfect require the phrase-final suffix -i (-a SA), when they are in phrase or clause-final position or when they occur before a definite noun phrase. If an intransitive verb occurs in phrase-medial position before anything but a definite noun phrase, then -i disappears. For example, in (14a) and (14b), -i occurs because the verb is phrase-final; in (14c), -i occurs because the verb precedes a definite noun phrase. However, in (15a-c), -i disappears because the verb is not phrase-final and it does not occur before a definite noun phrase.

- (14) a. jar aachi xwari 'the man slept'  
           the man slept
- b. jun aachi xwari 'a man slept'  
           a man slept
- c. xwari jar aachi 'the man slept'  
           slept the man
- (15) a. xwar jun aachi 'a man slept'  
           slept a man
- b. ma xwar ta 'he didn't sleep'  
           neg slept irreal
- c. xwar iwiir 'he slept yesterday'  
           slept yesterday

It should be noted that phrase-final -i always assimilates to -e after the positional intransitivizing suffix -e7 (e.g. xsane7e 'he got naked' < x- comp,  $\emptyset$  B3, san- P 'naked', -e7 intransitivizer, -i > -e pf), and always disappears after the nonperfect stem of the irregular verb b'e- 'go' (e.g. xb'e 'he went' < x- comp,  $\emptyset$  B3, b'e- 'go', -i >  $\emptyset$ ).

With most inflections in the nonperfect, root transitive verbs do not require any suffix (e.g. nuub'an 'he does it' < n- incomp,  $\emptyset$  B3, uu-

A3, b'an- 'do'; xuub'an 'he did it' < x- comp). However, in the obligative (and imperative) mode, all RTVs require the suffix -a7 (~ -o7 ~ -u7; see rule 32, section 1.6.2).

- (16) tach'eya7 'hit it!' < t- oblig, Ø B3, a- A2, ch'ey-  
       'hit', -a7  
       katkich'eya7 'they must hit you' < k- oblig, at- B2,  
       ki- A3p, ch'ey- 'hit', -a7

RTVs also require -a7 in the 'go' imperative (e.g. jach'eya7 'go hit it' < j- 'go' imperative, Ø B3, a- A2, ch'ey- 'hit', -a7). And finally, whenever RTVs contain a directional prefix they require -a7 (see section 4.1.4).

All derived transitive verbs in -j (DTJs) require the suffix -Vj in the nonperfect in all aspects, tenses, and modes, and in all environments. The nonperfect suffix -Vj defines the DTJ class of transitive verbs. Compare the examples in (17).

- (17) xakamsaaj 'you killed it' < x- comp, Ø B3, a- A2, kamsa-  
       'kill', -Vj nonperf  
       ma xakamsaj ta 'you didn't kill it' < ma...ta neg, and vowel  
       shortening (see rule 23, section 1.6.2)  
       xakamsaj iwiir 'you killed it yesterday' < iwiir 'yes-  
       terday'  
       ne7akamsaaj 'you kill them' < n- incomp, e7- B3p  
       xtakamsaaj 'you would kill it' < xt- potential  
       takamsaaj 'kill it!' < t- oblig

Note that the 'V' of the suffix -Vj always is identical with the final vowel of the DTJ stem (i.e. phonetically, the 'V' is length).

Derived transitive verbs in 7 (DT7s) never require a special inflectional suffix in any of the inflectional categories of the nonperfect. However, all DT7s end in a derivational suffix (see section 4.2.3) whose last segment is 7. Compare the examples in (18).



- (18) xakotz'ob'a7 'you laid it down' < x- comp, Ø B3, a- A2,  
 kotz'ob'a7- 'lay down' < kotz'- P 'lying', -V<sub>1</sub>b'a7  
 transitivizing  
 ma xakotz'ob'a7 ta 'you didn't lay it down' < ma...ta neg  
 nakotz'ob'a7 'you lay it down' < n- imcomp  
 takotz'ob'a7 'lay it down!' < t- oblig  
 xtakotz'ob'a7 'you would lay it down' < xt- potential  
 xk'aqak'a7 raqan 'she stomped her foot' < x- comp, Ø B3, Ø A3,  
 k'aqak'a7- 'stomp' DT7 < k'aq- RTV 'shoot', -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>a7  
 transitivizer, raqan 'her foot'

The optative mode is indicated on all verbs with the obligative prefixes k-/t- plus the enclitic na. It should be noted that RTVs do not take the suffix -a7 in the optative, as they do in the obligative.

- (19) katwar na 'hope you sleep' < k- oblig, at- B2, war- 'sleep',  
 na  
 twar na 'hope he sleeps' < t- oblig, Ø B3  
 katkeech'ey na 'hope they hit you' < k- oblig, at- B2, kee-  
 A3p, ch'ey- 'hit', na  
 taach'ey na 'hope you hit it' < t- oblig, Ø B3, aa- A2  
 takamsaj na 'hope you kill it' < t- oblig, Ø B3, a- A2, kamsa-  
 'kill', -Vj nonperf, na  
 ke7akamsaj na 'hope you kill them' < k- oblig, e7- B3p  
 takotz'ob'a7 na 'hope you lay it down' < t- oblig, Ø B3, a-  
 A2, kotz'ob'a7- 'lay down'  
 kinakotz'ob'a7 'hope you lay me down' < k- oblig, in- B1

The future tense is indicated with the potential prefixes xk-/xt- plus the enclitic na on all verbs.

- (20) xtwar na 'he'll sleep'  
 xkinwar na 'I'll sleep'  
 xtuuch'ey na 'she'll hit him'  
 xkinruuch'ey na 'he'll hit me'  
 xtkamsaj na 'he'll kill it'



xkerkamsaj na 'he'll kill them'  
 xtkotz'ob'a7 na 'she'll lay it down'  
 xkinakotz'ob'a7 na 'you'll lay me down'

The enclitic na, except when it is used in the optative mode and the future tense, normally is a necessitative particle meaning 'have to' (e.g. xinwar na 'I had to sleep'; ninwar na 'I have to sleep').

The morphological structures of nonperfect verbs are given below.

#### Nonperfect Intransitive Verb

nonperfect prefix	absolutive prefix	IV STEM	-i
----------------------	----------------------	---------	----

#### Nonperfect Transitive Verbs

nonperfect prefix	absolutive prefix	ergative prefix	TV ROOT	-a7 oblig/imp
			DTJ STEM	-Vj
			DT7 STEM	

#### 4.1.3 Verb Paradigms

In this section paradigms of person and number marking and aspect, tense, and mode inflections are given for the intransitive verbs waraam (root war-) 'to sleep' and eeleem (root eel-) 'to go out, leave' (4.1.3.1); for the root transitive verb ch'eyooj (root ch'ey-) 'to hit' (4.1.3.2); for the derived transitive in j, kunaxik (stem kuuna-) 'to cure' (4.1.3.3); and for the derived transitive in 7, ajo7xik (stem aajo7-) 'to want, love' (4.1.3.4). Note that ch'eyooj and kunaxik are consonant-initial transitive verbs and therefore take the preconsonantal ergative prefixes, while ajo7xik is a vowel-initial transitive verb and so it takes the prevocalic ergative prefixes (see section 3.1).<sup>2</sup>

In the paradigms, the following abbreviations are employed:

- S1 = first person singular
- S2 = second person singular
- S3 = third person singular
- P1 = first person plural
- P2 = second person plural
- P3 = third person plural

In the paradigms of transitive verbs, notations such as 'S1 → S2' mean that a first person singular agent acts on a second person singular patient; likewise, 'S2 → S1' means that a second person singular agent acts on a first person singular patient, and similarly for the other person-number possibilities of agents acting on patients.

However, note that in the paradigms of transitive verbs no reflexive constructions are given because reflexives, formally, are not a part of the regular paradigms (see section 9.5 on reflexives). Therefore, examples such as S1 → S1, S2 → S2, P1 → P1, and P2 → P2 are not given. On the other hand, forms such as S3 → S3 and P3 → P3 are given, but in these cases the third person agents and patients, respectively, are not coreferential. Actually, transitive verbs in reflexive constructions are always inflected for the appropriate agent with an ergative prefix, but patient marking on the verb is always third person singular absolutive null, no matter what the person and number of the patient (and agent) is. The reflexive patient is indicated with a possessive prefix, agreeing in person and number with the agent, on the relational noun -ii7 'self' (e.g. wii7 'myself', aawii7 'yourself', rii7 'him/her/itself', etc.), which follows the verb (e.g. xinch'ey wii7 'I hit myself', xaach'ey aawii7 'you hit yourself', xuuch'ey rii7 'he hit himself'). Thus, except in the third person singular and plural, transitive verbs are never inflected with absolutive and ergative person markers that are the same in terms of person and number. That is forms such as \*xinnuuch'ey, \*xataach'ey, \*xoqqaach'ey, and \*xixeech'ey do not exist (i.e. they are ungrammatical).

4.1.3.1 Paradigms of Two Intransitive Verbs: waraam 'to sleep'  
and eeleem 'to go out, leave'

Perfect in -naq

S1	in warnaq	in elnaq
S2	at warnaq	at elnaq
S3	warnaq	elnaq
P1	oq warnaq	oq elnaq
P2	ix warnaq	ix elnaq
P3	ee warnaq	e7 elnaq

Completive in x- (~ø/\_\_\_C)

S1	xinwari	xineeli
S2	xatwari	xateeli
S3	(x)wari	xeeli
P1	xoqwari	xoqeeli
P2	xixwari	xixeeli
P3	xeewari	xe7eeli

Incompletive in n-

S1	ninwari	nineeli
S2	natwari	nateeli
S3	nwari	neeli
P1	noqwari	noqeeli
P2	nixwari	nixeeli
P3	neewari	ne7eeli

Obligative/Imperative in k-/t-

(N.B.: the obligative is not used in the first person singular.)

S2	katwari	kateeli
S3	tiwari	teeli
P1	qoowari	qo7eeli
P2	kixwari	kixeeli
P3	keewari	ke7eeli

Optative in k-/t-...na

S1	kinwar na	kinel na
S2	katwar na	katel na
S3	tiwar na	tel na
P1	qoowar na	qo7el na
P2	kixwar na	kixel na
P3	keewar na	ke7el na

Potential in xk-/xt-

S1	xkinwari	xkineeli
S2	xkatwari	xkateeli
S3	xtiwari	xteeli
P1	xqoowari	xqo7eeli
P2	xkixwari	xkixeeli
P3	xkeewari	xke7eeli

Future in xk-/xt-...na

S1	xkinwar na	xkinel na
S2	xkatwar na	xkatel na
S3	xtwar na	xtel na
P1	xqoowar na	xqo7el na
P2	xkixwar na	xkixel na
P3	xkeewar na	xke7el na

4.1.3.2 Paradigms of a Root Transitive Verb: ch'eyooj 'to hit'Perfect in -oon

S1 → S2	at nch'eyoon	P1 → S2	at qach'eyoon
→ S3	nch'eyoon	→ S3	qach'eyoon
→ P2	ix nch'eyoon	→ P2	ix qach'eyoon
→ P3	ee nch'eyoon	→ P3	ee qach'eyoon
S2 → S1	in ach'eyoon	P2 → S1	in ech'eyoon
→ S3	ach'eyoon	→ S3	ech'eyoon
→ P1	oq ach'eyoon	→ P1	oq ech'eyoon
→ P3	e7 ach'eyoon	→ P3	e7 ech'eyoon

S3 → S1 in rch'eyoon  
 → S2 at rch'eyoon  
 → S3 rch'eyoon  
 → P1 oq rch'eyoon  
 → P2 ix rch'eyoon  
 → P3 ee rch'eyoon

P3 → S1 in kich'eyoon  
 → S2 at kich'eyoon  
 → S3 kich'eyoon  
 → P1 oq kich'eyoon  
 → P2 ix kich'eyoon  
 → P3 ee kich'eyoon

### Completive in x-

S1 → S2 xatnuuch'ey  
 → S3 xinch'ey  
 → P2 xixnuuch'ey  
 → P3 xeenuuch'ey  
 S2 → S1 xinaach'ey  
 → S3 xaach'ey  
 → P1 xoqaach'ey  
 → P3 xe7aach'ey  
 S3 → S1 xinruuch'ey  
 → S2 xatruuch'ey  
 → S3 xuuch'ey  
 → P1 xoqruuch'ey  
 → P2 xixruuch'ey  
 → P3 xeeruuch'ey

P1 → S2 xatqaach'ey  
 → S3 (x)qaach'ey  
 → P2 xixqaach'ey  
 → P3 xeeqaach'ey  
 P2 → S1 xineech'ey  
 → S3 xeech'ey  
 → P1 xoqeech'ey  
 → P3 xe7eech'ey  
 P3 → S1 xinkeech'ey  
 → S2 xatkeech'ey  
 → S3 (x)keech'ey  
 → P1 xoqkeech'ey  
 → P2 xixkeech'ey  
 → P3 xeekeech'ey

### Incompletive in n-

To form the incompletive in n-, the completive x- is replaced with n- in all forms, e.g.

S1 → S2 natnuuch'ey  
 S2 → S1 ninaach'ey  
 S3 → S3 nuuch'ey

P1 → P2 nixqaach'ey  
 P2 → P1 noqeech'ey  
 P3 → P3 neekeech'ey

except that S1 → S3 is nch'ey instead of the expected \*ninch'ey.

Obligative/Imperative in k'/t-...-a7

(N.B.: S1 → other persons is not used; however it can be used reflexively: tinch'eya7 wii7 'I must hit myself' < wii7 'myself'; see section 9.5 on reflexives.)

S2 → S1	kinach'eya7	P2 → S2	kinech'eya7
→ S3	tach'eya7	→ S3	tech'eya7
→ P1	qo7ach'eya7	→ P1	qo7ech'eya7
→ P3	ke7ach'eya7	→ P3	ke7ach'eya7
S3 → S1	ki(n)rch'eya7	P3 → S1	kinkich'eya7
→ S2	katrch'eya7	→ S2	katkich'eya7
→ S3	tich'eya7	→ S3	(ti)kich'eya7
→ P1	qoorch'eya7	→ P1	qookich'eya7
→ P2	kixrch'eya7	→ P2	kixkich'eya7
→ P3	keerch'eya7	→ P3	keekich'eya7
P1 → S2	katqach'eya7	P1 → P2	kixqach'eya7
→ S3	(ti)qach'eya7	→ P3	keeqach'eya7

Note that in P1/P3 → S3, the obligative prefix t along with epenthetic -i- is most commonly omitted, although some speakers optionally use it.

'Go' Imperative in j-...-a7

S2 → S3	jach'eya7	P2 → S3	jech'eya7
---------	-----------	---------	-----------

Optative in k-/t-...na

S1 → S2	katnuuch'ey na	P1 → S2	katqaach'ey na
→ S3	tinch'ey na	→ S3	tiquaach'ey na
→ P2	kixnuuch'ey na	→ P2	kixqaach'ey na
→ P3	keenuuch'ey na	→ P3	keeqaach'ey na
S2 → S1	kinaach'ey na	P2 → S1	kineech'ey na
→ S3	taach'ey na	→ S3	teech'ey na
→ P1	qo7aach'ey na	→ P1	qo7eech'ey na
→ P3	ke7aach'ey na	→ P3	ke7eech'ey na

S3 → S1 kinruuch'ey na  
 → S2 katruuch'ey na  
 → S3 tuuch'ey na  
 → P1 qooruuch'ey na  
 → P2 kixruuch'ey na  
 → P3 keeruuch'ey na

P3 → S1 kinkeech'ey na  
 → S2 katkeech'ey na  
 → S3 tikeech'ey na  
 → P1 qookeech'ey na  
 → P2 kixkeech'ey na  
 → P3 keekeech'ey na

#### Potential in xk-/xt-

S1 → S2 xkatnuuch'ey  
 → S3 xtinch'ey  
 → P2 xkixnuuch'ey  
 → P3 xkeenuuch'ey  
 S2 → S1 xkinaach'ey  
 → S3 xtaach'ey  
 → P1 xqo7aach'ey  
 → P3 xke7aach'ey  
 S3 → S1 xkinruuch'ey  
 → S2 xkatruuch'ey  
 → S3 xtuuch'ey  
 → P1 xqooruuch'ey  
 → P2 xkixruuch'ey  
 → P3 xkeeruuch'ey

P1 → S2 xkatqaach'ey  
 → S3 xtqaach'ey  
 → P2 xkixqaach'ey  
 → P3 xkeeqaach'ey  
 P2 → S1 xkineech'ey  
 → S3 xteech'ey  
 → P1 xqo7eech'ey  
 → P3 xke7eech'ey  
 P3 → S1 xkinkeech'ey  
 → S2 xkatkeech'ey  
 → S3 xtkeech'ey  
 → P1 xqookeech'ey  
 → P2 xkixkeech'ey  
 → P3 xkeekkeech'ey

#### Future in xk-/xt-...na

To form the future, the enclitic na is added to the potential forms given above, e.g.

S1 → S2 xkatnuuch'ey na  
 S2 → S1 xkinaach'ey na  
 S3 → S3 xtuuch'ey na

P1 → P2 xkixqaach'ey na  
 P2 → P1 xqo7eech'ey na  
 P3 → P3 xkeekkeech'ey na



#### 4.1.3.3 Paradigm of a Derived Transitive Verb in j: kunaxik 'to cure'

##### Perfect in -Vn

S1 → S2	at nkuunaan	P1 → S2	at qakuunaan
→ S3	nkuunaan	→ S3	qakuunaan
→ P2	ix nkuunaan	→ P2	ix qakuunaan
→ P3	ee nkuunaan	→ P3	ee qakuunaan
S2 → S1	in akuunaan	P2 → S1	in ekuunaan
→ S3	akuunaan	→ S3	ekuunaan
→ P1	oq akuunaan	→ P1	oq ekuunaan
→ P3	e7 akuunaan	→ P3	e7 ekuunaan
S3 → S1	in rkuunaan	P3 → S1	in kikuunaan
→ S2	at rkuunaan	→ S2	at kikuunaan
→ S3	rkuunaan	→ S3	kikuunaan
→ P1	oq rkuunaan	→ P1	oq kikuunaan
→ P2	ix rkuunaan	→ P2	ix kikuunaan
→ P3	ee rkuunaan	→ P3	ee kikuunaan

##### Completive in x-

S1 → S2	xatnkuunaaj	P1 → S2	xatqakuunaaj
→ S3	xinkuunaaj	→ S3	(x)qakuunaaj
→ P2	xixnkuunaaj	→ P2	xixqakuunaaj
→ P3	xeenkuunaaj	→ P3	xeeqakuunaaj
S2 → S1	xinakuunaaj	P2 → S1	xinekuunaaj
→ S3	xakuunaaj	→ S3	xekuunaaj
→ P1	xoqakuunaaj	→ P1	xoqekuunaaj
→ P3	xe7akuunaaj	→ P3	xe7ekuunaaj
S3 → S1	xinrkuunaaj	P3 → S1	xinkikuunaaj
→ S2	xatrkuunaaj	→ S2	xatkikuunaaj
→ S3	(x)kuunaaj	→ S3	(x)kikuunaaj
→ P1	xoqrkuunaaj	→ P1	xoqkikuunaaj
→ P2	xixrkuunaaj	→ P2	xixkikuunaaj
→ P3	xeerkuunaaj	→ P3	xeekikuunaaj

Incompletive in n-

To form the incompletive in n-, the completive x- is replaced with n- in all forms, e.g.

S1 → S2	natnkuunaaj	P1 → P2	nixqakuunaaj
S2 → S1	ninakuunaaj	P2 → P1	noqekuunaaj
S3 → S3	nkuunaaj	P3 → P3	neekikuunaaj

except that S1 → S3 is nkuunaaj instead of the expected \*ninkuunaaj.

Obligative/Imperative in k-/t-

(N.B.: the obligative is not used with a first person singular agent.)

S2 → S1	kinakuunaaj	P2 → S1	kinekuunaaj
→ S3	takuunaaj	→ S3	tekuunaaj
→ P1	qo7akuunaaj	→ P1	qo7ekuunaaj
→ P3	ke7akuunaaj	→ P3	ke7ekuunaaj
S3 → S1	kinrkuunaaj	P3 → S1	kinkikuunaaj
→ S2	katrkuunaaj	→ S2	katkikuunaaj
→ S3	tikuunaaj	→ S3	(ti)kikuunaaj
→ P1	qoorkuunaaj	→ P1	qookikuunaaj
→ P2	kixrkuunaaj	→ P2	kixkikuunaaj
→ P3	keerkuunaaj	→ P3	keekikuunaaj
P1 → S2	katqakuunaaj	P1 → P2	kixqakuunaaj
→ S3	(ti)qakuunaaj	→ P3	keeqakuunaaj

'Go' Imperative in j-

S2 → S3	jakuunaaj	P2 → S3	jekuunaaj
---------	-----------	---------	-----------

Optative in k-/t-...na

The optative is formed on the obligative above with the addition of the enclitic na, which causes long vowels of the verb stem to shorten. The optative can be used with a first person singular agent, unlike the obligative. Only some exemplary forms are given below.

S1 → S2	katnkunaj na	P1 → P2	kixqakunaj na
→ S3	tinkunaj na	→ P3	keeqakunaj na

S2 → S1	kinakunaj na	P2 → P1	qo7ekunaj na
→ S3	takunaj na	→ P3	ke7ekunaj na
S3 → S1	kinrkunaj na	P3 → P1	qokikunaj na
→ S2	katrkunaj na	→ P2	kixkikunaj na
→ S3	tikunaj na	→ P3	(ti)kikunaj na

#### Potential in xk/xt-

S1 → S2	xkatnkuunaaj	P1 → S2	xkatqakuunaaj
→ S3	xtinkuunaaj	→ S3	xtiqakuunaaj
→ P2	xkixnkuunaaj	→ P2	xkixqakuunaaj
→ P3	xkeenkuunaaj	→ P3	xkeeqakuunaaj
S2 → S1	xkinakuunaaj	P2 → S1	xkinekuunaaj
→ S3	xtakuunaaj	→ S3	xtekuunaaj
→ P1	xqo7akuunaaj	→ P1	xqo7ekuunaaj
→ P3	xke7akuunaaj	→ P3	xke7ekuunaaj
S3 → S1	xkinrkuunaaj	P3 → S1	xkinkikuunaaj
→ S2	xkatrkuunaaj	→ S2	xkatkikuunaaj
→ S3	xtikuunaaj	→ S3	xtikikuunaaj
→ P1	xqoorkuunaaj	→ P1	xqookikuunaaj
→ P2	xkixrkuunaaj	→ P2	xkixkikuunaaj
→ P3	xkeerkuunaaj	→ P3	xkeekikuunaaj

#### Future in xk-/xt-...na

The future is formed on the potential above by adding the enclitic na, which causes long vowels of the verb stem to shorten. Only some examples are given below.

S1 → S2	xkatnkunaj na	P1 → P2	xkixqakunaj na
→ S3	xtinkunaj na	→ P3	xkeeqakunaj na
S2 → S1	xkinakunaj na	P2 → P1	xqo7ekunaj na
→ S3	xtakunaj na	→ P3	xke7ekunaj na
S3 → S1	xkinrkunaj na	P3 → P1	xqookikunaj na
→ S2	xkatrkunaj na	→ P2	xkixkikunaj na
→ S3	xtikunaj na	→ P3	xkeekikunaj na

4.1.3.4 Paradigms of a Vowel-Initial Derived Transitive Verb in 7:  
ajo7xik 'to want, love'

Perfect in -oon

S1 → S2	at wajo7oon	P1 → S2	at qajo7oon
→ S3	wajo7oon	→ S3	qajo7oon
→ P2	ix wajo7oon	→ P2	ix qajo7oon
→ P3	ee wajo7oon	→ P3	ee qajo7oon
S2 → S1	in awajo7oon	P2 → S1	in ewajo7oon
→ S3	awajo7oon	→ S3	ewajo7oon
→ P1	oq awajo7oon	→ P1	oq ewajo7oon
→ P3	e7 awajo7oon	→ P3	e7 ewajo7oon
S3 → S1	in rajo7oon	P3 → S1	in kajo7oon
→ S2	at rajo7oon	→ S2	at kajo7oon
→ S3	rajo7oon	→ S3	kajo7oon
→ P1	oq rajo7oon	→ P1	oq kajo7oon
→ P2	ix rajo7oon	→ P2	ix kajo7oon
→ P3	ee rajo7oon	→ P3	ee kajo7oon

Completive in x-

S1 → S2	xatwaaajo7	P1 → S2	xatqaaajo7
→ S3	x(in)waaajo7	→ S3	(x)qaaajo7
→ P2	xixwaaajo7	→ P2	xixqaaajo7
→ P3	xeewaajo7	→ P3	xeeqaaajo7
S2 → S1	xinawaajo7	P2 → S1	xinewaajo7
→ S3	xawaajo7	→ S3	xewaajo7
→ P1	xoqawaajo7	→ P1	xoqewaajo7
→ P3	xe7awaajo7	→ P3	xe7ewaajo7
S3 → S1	xinraajo7	P3 → S1	xinkaajo7
→ S2	xatraajo7	→ S2	xatkaajo7
→ S3	(x)raajo7	→ S3	(x)kaajo7
→ P1	xoqraajo7	→ P1	xoqkaajo7
→ P2	xixraajo7	→ P2	xixkaajo7
→ P3	xeeraajo7	→ P3	xeekaajo7

Incompletive in n-

To form the incompletive in n-, the completive x- is replaced with n- in all forms, e.g.

S1 → S2	natwaaajo7	P1 → P2	nixqaaajo7
S2 → S1	ninawaaajo7	P2 → P1	noqewaaajo7
S3 → S3	nraaajo7	P3 → P3	neekaaajo7

except that S1 → S3 is nwaajo7 instead of the expected form \*ninwaaajo7.

Obligative/Imperative in k-/t-

(N.B.: the obligative is not used with the first person singular agent.)

S2 → S1	kinawaaajo7	P2 → S1	kinewaaajo7
→ S3	tawaaajo7	→ S3	tewaaajo7
→ P1	qo7awaaajo7	→ P1	qo7ewaaajo7
→ P3	ke7awaaajo7	→ P3	ke7ewaaajo7
S3 → S1	kinraaajo7	P3 → S1	kinkaajo7
→ S2	katraaajo7	→ S2	katkaajo7
→ S3	traaajo7	→ S3	(ti)kaaajo7
→ P1	qooraajo7	→ P1	qookaaajo7
→ P2	kixraaajo7	→ P2	kixkaaajo7
→ P3	keeraajo7	→ P3	keekaaajo7
P1 → S2	katqaaajo7	P1 → P2	kixqaaajo7
→ S3	(ti)qaaajo7	→ P3	keeqaaajo7

'Go' Imperative in j-

S2 → S3	jawaaajo7	P2 → S3	jewaaajo7
---------	-----------	---------	-----------

Optative in k-/t-...na

The optative is formed on the obligative above with the addition of the enclitic na which causes stem vowels to shorten. The optative can be used with a first person singular agent. Some examples are given below.

S1 → S2	katwajo7 na	P1 → P2	kixqajo7 na
→ S3	tinwajo7 na	→ P3	keeqajo7 na

S2 → S1 kinawajo7 na  
       → S3 tawajo7 na  
 S3 → S1 kinrajo7 na  
       → S2 katrajo7 na  
       → S3 trajo7 na

P2 → P1 qo7ewajo7 na  
       → P3 ke7ewajo7 na  
 P3 → P1 qookajo7 na  
       → P2 kixkajo7 na  
       → P3 keekajo7 na

#### Potential in xk-/xt-

S1 → S2 xkatwaaajo7  
       → S3 xtinwaaajo7  
       → P2 xkixwaaajo7  
       → P3 xkeewaaajo7  
 S2 → S1 xkinawaaajo7  
       → S3 xtawaaajo7  
       → P1 xqo7awaaajo7  
       → P3 xke7awaaajo7  
 S3 → S1 xkinraajo7  
       → S2 xkatraajo7  
       → S3 xtraajo7  
       → P1 xqooraaajo7  
       → P2 xkixraajo7  
       → P3 xkeeraajo7

P1 → S2 xkatqaajo7  
       → S3 xtqaajo7  
       → P2 xkixqaajo7  
       → P3 xkeeqaajo7  
 P2 → S1 xkinewaaajo7  
       → S3 xtewaaajo7  
       → P1 xqo7ewaaajo7  
       → P3 xke7ewaaajo7  
 P3 → S1 xkinkaajo7  
       → S2 xkatkaajo7  
       → S3 xtkaaajo7  
       → P1 xqookaaajo7  
       → P2 xkixkaajo7  
       → P3 xkeekaajo7

#### Future in xk-/xt-...na

The future is formed on the potential above by adding the enclitic na, which causes stem vowels to shorten. Some examples are given below.

S1 → S2 xkatwajo7 na  
       → S3 xtinwajo7 na  
 S2 → S1 xkinawajo7 na  
       → S3 xtawajo7 na  
 S3 → S1 xkinrajo7 na  
       → S2 xkatrajo7 na  
       → S3 xtrajo7 na

P1 → P2 xkixqajo7 na  
       → P3 xkeeqajo7 na  
 P2 → P1 xqo7ewajo7 na  
       → P3 xke7ewajo7 na  
 P3 → P1 xqookajo7 na  
       → P2 xkixkajo7 na  
       → P3 xkeekajo7 na

4.1.4 The Directional Prefixes

Verbs may optionally be inflected for direction and motion with the mutually exclusive prefixes (b')ee- 'go(ing there)' and uj- ~ jr- 'come(ing here)'. The variation of b'ee- with ee- is optional, but ee- is by far the more predominant form in contemporary speech. The variation of uj- with jr- will be discussed later in this section. With intransitive verbs, the directional prefixes occur after the absolutive prefix and before the verb stem.

- (21) xineewari 'I went and slept' < x- comp, in- B1, ee- 'go',  
war- IV 'sleep', -i pf  
in eewarnaq 'I have gone and slept' < in B1, ee- 'go', war-  
'sleep', -naq perf  
xinujwari 'I came and slept' < uj- 'come'  
in ujwarnaq 'I have come and slept' < uj- 'come'

Perfect Directional Intransitive Verb

absolutive proclitic	directional prefix	IV STEM	-naq
-------------------------	-----------------------	---------	------

Nonperfect Directional Intransitive Verb

nonperfect prefix	absolutive prefix	directional prefix	IV STEM	-i
----------------------	----------------------	-----------------------	---------	----

With transitive verbs, normally the directional prefixes occur between the absolutive and ergative prefixes, and the form of the 'come' prefix is uj-. Root transitive verbs in the nonperfect always require the suffix -a7 (~ -o7 ~ -u7) when a directional prefix is used, while derived transitives do not require any special suffix with the directional prefixes.



- (22) xateench'eya7 'I went and hit you' < x- comp, at- B2, ee-  
          'go', n- A1, ch'ey- RTV 'hit', -a7  
xatujnch'eya7 'I came and hit you' < uj- 'come'  
xateenkuunaaj 'I went and cured you' < x- comp, at- B2, ee-  
          'go', n- A1, kuuna- DTJ 'cure', -Vj nonperf  
xatujnkuunaaj 'I came and cured you' < uj- 'come'

However, whenever the ergative prefix on a transitive verb is simply a vowel form (i.e. a- A2 or e- A2p), then the form of the 'come' prefix is jr- and occurs after the ergative prefix (a- or e-) before the TV stem. Compare the examples in (23) with those in (22).

- (23) xinajrch'eya7 'you came and hit me' < x- comp, in- B1, a- A2,  
          jr- 'come', ch'ey- RTV 'hit', -a7  
xinejrkuunaaj 'you all came and cured me' < x-, in- B1, e-  
          A2p, jr- 'come', kuuna- DTJ 'cure', -Vj nonperf

Further, whenever the transitive verb is a vowel-initial stem, and the ergative prefix is prevocalic aw- A2 or ew- A2p, then the 'come' prefix jr- is inserted between a- or e- and the following w-. Compare the examples in (24) with those in (22) and (23).

- (24) xinajrwiqaaaj 'you came and carried me' < x- comp, in- B1,  
          a-...w- A2, jr- 'come', ijqa- DTJ 'carry', -Vj nonperf  
xinejrwiqaaaj 'you all came and carried me' < e-...w- A2p

Directional prefixes have not been recorded on perfect transitive verbs.

Normal Nonperfect Directional Transitive Verb

nonperf prefix	absolutive prefix	directional prefix	ergative prefix	TV ROOT	-a7
				DTJ STEM	-Vj
				DT7 STEM	

Nonperfect Directional Transitive Verb  
with Ergative a(w)- A2 or e(w)- A2p

nonperf prefix	absolute prefix	a- e-	jr-	TV ROOT	-a7
				DTJ STEM	-Vj
				DT7 STEM	
				w-	Vowel Initial TV Stem

Paradigms of the intransitive verbs waraam 'to sleep' and eeleem 'to go out, leave', used with the directional prefixes in the completive (x-), are given below. In the paradigms, the b'ee- alternate of the 'go' prefix (as opposed to the ee- alternate) is indicated only where it most commonly occurs.

Waraam with Directional Prefixes:

	'go'		'come'
S1	xineewari		xinujwari
S2	xateewari		xatujwari
S3	x(b')eewari		xujwari
P1	xoqeewari		xoqujwari
P2	xixeewari		xixujwari
P3	xe7eewari		xe7ujwari
	~ xeeb'eewari		~ xu7ujwari

Eeleem with Directional Prefixes:

	'go'		'come'
S1	xinee7eeli		xinuj7eeli
S2	xatee7eeli		xatuj7eeli
S3	x(b')ee7eeli		xuj7eeli
P1	xoqee7eeli		xoquj7eeli
P2	xixee7eeli		xixuj7eeli
P3	xe7ee7eeli		xe7uj7eeli
	~ xeeb'ee7eeli		~ xu7uj7eeli

Paradigms of the RTV ch'eyooj 'to hit', of the DTJ kunaxik 'to cure', and of the vowel-initial DTJ ijqaxik 'to carry on the back', used with the directional prefixes in the completive (in x-), are given below. Note that in transitive verbs, (b')ee- 'go' plus the ergative prefix a- A2 contract to (b')aa-, and (b')ee- plus the ergative prefix e- A2p contract to (b')ee-.

Ch'eyooj with Directional Prefixes:

	'go'	'come'
S1 → S2	xateench'eya7	xatujnch'eya7
→ S3	x(b')eench'eya7	xujnch'eya7
→ P2	xixeench'eya7	xixujnch'eya7
→ P3	xe7eench'eya7	xe7ujnch'eya7
	~ xeeb'eench'eya7	~ xu7ujnch'eya7
S2 → S1	xin(b')aach'eya7	xinajrch'eya7
→ S3	x(b')aach'eya7	xajrch'eya7
→ P1	xoq(b')aach'eya7	xoqajrch'eya7
→ P3	xe7aach'eya7	xe7ajrch'eya7
	~ xeeb'aach'eya7	
S3 → S1	xineerch'eya7	xinujrch'eya7
→ S2	xateerch'eya7	xatujrch'eya7
→ S3	x(b')eerch'eya7	xujrch'eya7
→ P1	xoqeerch'eya7	xoqujrch'eya7
→ P2	xixeerch'eya7	xixujrch'eya7
→ P3	xe7eerch'eya7	xe7ujrch'eya7
	~ xeeb'eech'eya7	~ xu7ujrch'eya7
P1 → S2	xateeqach'eya7	xatujqach'eya7
→ S3	x(b')eeqach'eya7	xujqach'eya7
→ P2	xixeeqach'eya7	xixujqach'eya7
→ P3	xe7eeqach'eya7	xe7ujqach'eya7
	~ xeeb'eeqach'eya7	~ xu7ujqach'eya7
P2 → S1	xin(b')eech'eya7	xinejrch'eya7
→ S3	x(b')eech'eya7	xejrch'eya7
→ P1	xoq(b')eech'eya7	xoqejrch'eya7
→ P3	xe7eech'eya7	xe7ejrch'eya7
	~ xeeb'eech'eya7	

P3 → S1	xineekich'eya7	xinujskich'eya7
→ S2	xateekich'eya7	xatujkich'eya7
→ S3	x(b')eekich'eya7	xujkich'eya7
→ P1	xoqeekich'eya7	xoqujskich'eya7
→ P2	xixeekich'eya7	xixujkich'eya7
→ P3	xe7eekich'eya7	xe7ujkich'eya7
	~ xeeb'eekich'eya7	~ xu7ujkich'eya7

### Kunaxik with Directional Prefixes:

	'go'	'come'
S1 → S2	xateenkuunaaj	xatujnkuunaaj
→ S3	x(b')eenkuunaaj	xujnkuunaaj
→ P2	xixeenkuunaaj	xixujnkuunaaj
→ P3	xe7eenkuunaaj	xe7ujnkuunaaj
	~ xeeb'eenkuunaaj	~ xu7ujnkuunaaj
S2 → S1	xin(b')aakuunaaj	xinajrkuunaaj
→ S3	x(b')aakuunaaj	xajrkuunaaj
→ P1	xoq(b')aakuunaaj	xoqajrkuunaaj
→ P3	xe7aakuunaaj	xe7ajrkuunaaj
	~ xeeb'aakuunaaj	
S3 → S1	xineerkuunaaj	xinujrkuunaaj
→ S2	xateerkuunaaj	xatujrkuunaaj
→ S3	x(b')eerkuunaaj	xujrkuunaaj
→ P1	xoqeerkuunaaj	xoqujrkuunaaj
→ P2	xixeerkuunaaj	xixujrkuunaaj
→ P3	xe7eerkuunaaj	xe7ujrkuunaaj
	~ xeeb'eerkuunaaj	~ xu7ujrkuunaaj
P1 → S2	xateeqakuunaaj	xatujqakuunaaj
→ S3	x(b')eeqakuunaaj	xujqakuunaaj
→ P2	xixeeqakuunaaj	xixujqakuunaaj
→ P3	xe7eeqakuunaaj	xe7ujqakuunaaj
	~ xeeb'eeqakuunaaj	~ xu7ujqakuunaaj
P2 → S1	xin(b')eekuunaaj	xinejrkuunaaj
→ S3	x(b')eekuunaaj	xejrkuunaaj
→ P1	xoq(b')eekuunaaj	xe7ejrkuunaaj
→ P3	xe7eekuunaaj	xoqejrkuunaaj
	~ xeeb'eekuunaaj	

P3 → S1	xineekikuunaaj	xinujkikuunaaj
→ S2	xateekikuunaaj	xatujkikuunaaj
→ S3	x(b')eekikuunaaj	xujkikuunaaj
→ P1	xoqeeekikuunaaj	xoqujkikuunaaj
→ P2	xixeeekikuunaaj	xixujkikuunaaj
→ P3	xe7eekikuunaaj	xe7ujkikuunaaj
	~ xeeb'eekikuunaaj	~ xu7ujkikuunaaj

Ijqaxik with Directional Prefixes:

	'go'	'come'
S1 → S2	xateenwijqaaaj	xatujnwijqaaaj
→ S3	x(b')eenwijqaaaj	xujnwijqaaaj
→ P2	xixeenwijqaaaj	xixujnwijqaaaj
→ P3	xe7eenwijqaaaj	xe7ujnwijqaaaj
	~ xeeb'eenwijqaaaj	~ xu7ujnwijqaaaj
S2 → S1	xin(b')aawijqaaaj	xinajrwijqaaaj
→ S3	x(b')aawijqaaaj	xajrwijqaaaj
→ P1	xoq(b')aawijqaaaj	xoqajrwijqaaaj
→ P3	xe7aawijqaaaj	xe7ajrwijqaaaj
	~ xeeb'aawijqaaaj	
S3 → S1	xineerijqaaaj	xinujrijqaaaj
→ S2	xateerijqaaaj	xatujrijqaaaj
→ S3	x(b')eerijqaaaj	xujrijqaaaj
→ P1	xoqeerijqaaaj	xoqujrijqaaaj
→ P2	xixeerijqaaaj	xixujrijqaaaj
→ P3	xe7eerijqaaaj	xe7ujrijqaaaj
	~ xeeb'eerijqaaaj	~ xu7ujrijqaaaj
P1 → S2	xateeqijqaaaj	xatujqijqaaaj
→ S3	x(b')eeqijqaaaj	xujqijqaaaj
→ P2	xixeeqijqaaaj	xixujqijqaaaj
→ P3	xe7eeqijqaaaj	xe7ujqijqaaaj
	~ xeeb'eeqijqaaaj	~ xu7ujqijqaaaj
P2 → S1	xin(b')eewijqaaaj	xinejrwijqaaaj
→ S3	x(b')eewijqaaaj	xejrwijqaaaj
→ P1	xoq(b')eewijqaaaj	xoqejrwijqaaaj
→ P3	xe7eewijqaaaj	xe7ejrwijqaaaj
	~ xeeb'eewijqaaaj	

P3 → S1	xineekijqaa	xinujkijqaa
→ S2	xateekijqaa	xatujkijqaa
→ S3	x(b')eekijqaa	xujkijqaa
→ P1	xoqeeekijqaa	xoqujkijqaa
→ P2	xixeekijqaa	xixujkijqaa
→ P3	xe7eekijqaa	xe7ujkijqaa
	~ xeeb'eekijqaa	~ xu7ujkijqaa

#### 4.1.5 Infinitives and Principal Parts

##### 4.1.5.1 Infinitives

Most verbs in Tzutujil have one or more infinitives (or verbal nouns), the forms of which depend on the verb class. The majority of intransitive verbs have an infinitive in -eem, which with a couple of IVs has the variant -aam, and with one IV has the variant -iim. One basically intransitive verb has an infinitive in -ik, rather than the more normal -eem, and one IV has infinitives in both -eem and -ik. In addition, simple passive stems (see section 9.6.1 on passives), which are always morphologically intransitive and derived from transitive verbs, have infinitives in -ik, never in -eem.

##### Intransitive Infinitives

-eem:	b'ijneem 'to walk'	yawajeem 'to get sick'
	ookeem 'to enter'	eeleem 'to go out'
~ -aam:	waraam 'to sleep'	b'eenaaam 'to go'
~ -iim:	wa7iim 'to eat'	
-ik:	kamik 'to die'	yawajik 'to get sick'
	[and all intransitive simple passives from transitive verbs (see below)]	

Root transitive verbs have an active infinitive in -ooj, which has the variant -uuj used after a root vowel u. RTVs also have a couple of other infinitives based on nonactive stems that are formally intransitive: (1) a simple passive infinitive in -ik added to passive stems formed with the infix -j- (~ -7- ~ -V-), and (2) an absolutive

(antipassive) infinitive in -eem added to absolutive stems formed with -oon varying with -uun after root vowel u (see section 9.6 on voice formation).

#### Root Transitive Infinitives

-ooj	Active:		
	ch'eyooj	'to hit'	muquuj 'to bury'
	loq'ooj	'to buy'	b'anooj 'to do, make' <sup>3</sup>
-ik	Simple Passive:		
	ch'ejiyk	'to be hit'	mujqik 'to be buried'
	lojq'ik	'to be bought'	b'ajnik 'to be done, made'
-eem	Absolutive:		
	ch'eyooneem	'to hit'	muquuneem 'to bury'
	loq'ooneem	'to buy'	b'anooneem 'to do, make'

Derived transitive verbs do not have a freely occurring active infinitive. However, DTVs do have an active infinitive in -n that always requires that an overt, nondefinite, third person patient be present in the infinitival phrase. Like RTVs, DTVs have two other infinitives based on nonactive stems that are formally intransitive: (1) a simple passive infinitive in -ik added to DTV passive stems in -x, and (2) an absolutive (antipassive) infinitive in -eem added to absolutive stems formed with -Vn on DTJ stems and formed with -n on DT7 stems.

#### Derived Transitive Infinitives

-n	[plus a nondefinite third person patient] Active:	
	kamsan winaq	'to kill people'
	kunan winaq	'to cure people'
	ajo7n winaq	'to love people'
-ik	Simple Passive:	
	kamsaxik	'to be killed'
	kunaxik	'to be cured'
	ajo7xik	'to be wanted, loved'
-eem	Absolutive:	
	kamsaaneem	'to kill'
	kunaaneem	'to cure'
	ajo7neem	'to want, love'



Note that DTVs are cited throughout this work in the simple passive infinitive, since there is no free occurring active infinitive. And usually the translation is active rather than the more accurate passive translation (e.g. kamsaxik 'to kill' rather than the more accurate 'to be killed'). Passive translations are given only when the need arises to distinguish passive meaning from active meaning (as in the examples above).

#### 4.1.5.2 Principal Parts

Given the information on inflection and infinitives discussed in the preceding sections of this chapter, the easiest way to distinguish the class of a given verb is to view its 'principal parts', which include one or more infinitive forms, a perfect form or past participle, and a nonperfect finite form. The principal parts of two verbs from each verb class are given below.

##### Principal Parts of Intransitive Verbs:

waraam 'to sleep'	yawajeem 'to get sick'
warnaq 'have slept'	yawajnaq 'have got sick'
xinwari 'I slept'	xinyawaji 'I got sick'

##### Principal Parts of Root Transitive Verbs:

ch'eyooj 'to hit'	b'anooj 'to do, make'
ch'ejiyk 'to be hit'	b'ajnik 'to be done, made'
ch'eyoon '(have) hit'	b'anoon '(have) done, made'
xatnuuch'ey 'I hit you'	xeenuub'an 'I made them'

##### Principal Parts of Derived Transitive Verbs in -J:

kunaxik 'to cure (be cured)'	kamsaxik 'to kill (be killed)'
kuunaan '(have) cured'	kamsaan '(have) killed'
xatnkuunaaj 'I cured you'	xeenkamsaaj 'I killed them'

##### Principal Parts of Derived Transitive Verbs in -7:

ajo7xik 'to want, love (be wanted, loved)'	b'irib'a7xik 'to shake (be shaken)'
--	-------------------------------------

ajo7oon	'(have) loved, wanted'	b'irib'a7oon ~ b'irib'aan	
			'(have) shaken'
xatwaajo7	'I loved you'	xatnb'irib'a7	'I shook you'

#### 4.1.6 Irregular Verbs

The vast majority of verbs in Tzutujil are completely regular with respect to their inflection and to their infinitival forms. However, there are some noteworthy irregularities, which are discussed in this section.

The two intransitive verbs b'eenaam 'to go' and pejteem 'to come' are highly irregular. Compare their principal parts along with their imperative forms.

<u>b'eenaam</u>	'to go'	<u>pejteem</u>	'to come'
b'enaq	'have gone'	pejnaq ~ pejtinaq	'have come'
xb'e	'he went'	xpeeti	'he came' ~ xpi(t) +
jat	'go!'		(non-phrase-final form)
jix	'you all go!'	katajo7	'come!'
jo7	'let's go!'	kixajo7	'you all come!'

Note first that the imperatives of both verbs are suppletive. B'eenaam is also irregular in that it never takes the IV phrase-final suffix -i, and the stem of the infinitive is based on the root b'e- 'go' plus the suffix -Vn (i.e. b'e- + -Vn b'een-). -Vn is an intransitivizing suffix normally used to derive intransitive verbs from DTJ stems (see section 4.2.1). Pejteem has the unexpected stem alternations of pejti- ~ pej- ~ peet- ~ pi(t)-. The short stem pi(t)- occurs when other nonperfect IVs lose their phrase-final suffix -i, that is, when not at the end of the phrase or clause, or not before a definite NP; the form without t occurs before consonants (e.g. xinpeeti 'I came', xinpit iwiir 'I came yesterday', xinpi na 'I had to come').

There are a fairly large number of defective verbs (especially IVs), which lack one or more principal parts. Thus, focus antipassive

intransitive verbs formed with -ow from RTVs lack an infinitive (e.g. \*ch'eyoweem < ch'eyow- 'be the one who hit'). Many intransitive verbs formed from transitive and/or positional roots with the intransitive deriving suffixes -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub>, -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>o7, and -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>ot often lack an infinitive and/or perfect form. For example the IVs setet- 'for a discoid object to roll' (< set- P 'discoid', -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub>) and wach'awo7- 'break up rapidly' (< wach'- RTV 'break', -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>o7), do not have infinitives or perfect forms. Inchoative intransitive verbs formed with -e7 from positional roots always lack an infinitive (e.g. \*tz'ub'e7eem < tz'ub'e7- IV 'sit down' < tz'ub- P 'sitting'). However, a few very common positional adjectives in -V<sub>1</sub> have infinitival forms in -eem that functionally take the place of the nonexistent inchoative infinitives (e.g. tz'ub'u7eem 'to sit down' < tz'ub'u7i 'be sitting', a positional adjective).

Another highly irregular intransitive verb is che7- (~ chi- ~ e7- ~ i-) 'say', which is used in quoting someone directly (N.B.: che7- is etymologically related to the quotative particle cha7; see 7.1.7.5). Che7- has no infinitive form and has the irregular allomorphic alternations illustrated below. Note that the phrase-final suffix -i assimilates to -e after the stem vowel e (e.g. xatche7e < //xatche7-i//).

Che7- ~ chi- ~ e7- ~ i- 'say':

<u>che7naq</u> 'have said'	<u>xche7e</u> 'she said'
<u>xatche7e</u> 'you said'	<u>xchi chee</u> 'she said to him'
<u>xatchi chee</u> 'you said to him'	<u>ne7e</u> 'she says'
<u>natche7e</u> 'you say'	<u>ni chee</u> 'she says to him'
<u>natchi chee</u> 'you say to him'	

Che7- is most irregular in the incomplete aspect in n- when the subject is third person singular (indicated with absolute Ø B3); in phrase-final position and before definite noun phrases the stem has the unexpected form e7- (e.g. n-Ø-e7-e), while in non-phrase-final position before anything but a definite noun phrase the stem has the unexpected form i- (e.g. n-Ø-i chee). Also, the irregular stem chi- occurs in non-phrase-final position before anything but definite noun phrases when the subject is non-third person singular, or in aspects and tenses other than the incomplete. In other environments the stem form che7- occurs as expected.

A couple of common transitive verbs also are defective. For example, aaj- 'want, be about to do' and ojtaq- 'know, believe' both lack infinitives and perfect forms. Aaj- is also irregular in that it is inflected like a DTJ even though it is a transitive root (e.g. xraaj 'he wants it'). Perhaps aaj- has been reanalyzed as -a (root and/or stem-formative vowel), plus the DTJ suffix -Vj. Ojtaq- is also irregular in that it never takes an aspect, tense, or mode prefix, and with respect to person inflection, it is inflected like a DTV but in form it is neither DTJ nor DT7 (e.g. wojtaq 'I know it'). In fact, it is the only TV that formally does not fit into any transitive subclass.

The root transitive verb ilooj 'to find, get, encounter' is also highly irregular.

Ilooj 'to find, get, encounter':

- ijlik 'to be found, gotten, encountered'
- iloon '(have) found, got, encountered'
- xatwijli 'I found you'
- xujrila7 'he came and found it'
- xeerila7 'he went and found it'

Ilooj is the only vowel-initial RTV in Tzutujil. In the nonperfect it irregularly takes the intransitive (!) phrase-final suffix -i, and has the allomorph ijl- instead of the expected il-. The ijl- allomorph is homophonous with the passive stem as seen in ijlik. However, if directional prefixes are used then the expected il- occurs, along with the normal RTV directional suffix -a7. That the verb in the nonperfect is not simply a passive form is clear since it can be inflected for both patient and agent. True passives are intransitive and are never inflected for agent (see section 9.6.1 on passives).

The root transitive verb meel- 'take' is irregular in that it neither has an infinitive nor a perfect form. It also is the only RTV in Tzutujil with a long vowel. In fact, meel- and ilooj (discussed in the preceding paragraph) are the only RTVs out of several hundred that do not have the form CVC. Meel- is only inflected in the nonperfect (e.g. xuumeel 'he took it').

The derived transitive b'ixik 'to say, tell' is irregular:

B'ixik ~ b'i7xik 'to say, tell':

b'iin ~ b'i7n ~ b'i7iin '(have) said, told'

xb'ii7 'he said it'

xb'iixi ~ xb'i7xi 'it was said'

Note that in the nonperfect b'ixik behaves like a DTJ in that it takes the DTJ suffix -Vj. If the alternate forms with 7 did not occur, then it would appear that b'ixik was a DTJ derived from a root b'- plus the stem-formative vowel -i. However, this would be suspicious because DTVs normally come from roots of the form CVC or longer. The alternate forms with 7 make b'i7xik look like a DT7, except in the nonperfect. Historically, this verb probably comes from the root b'ii7 'name' plus the stem-formative vowel -i, and then the DTJ stem b'ii7i irregularly collapsed or contracted to b'i, at least in some forms.

Contraction occurs in a couple of other verb forms as well:

xuuya7 'he gave/put it' > yo7 optionally < x- comp, Ø B3, uu- A3,  
ya7- RTV 'give, put'

-kik'ama7 > -kima7 optionally < ki- A3p, k'am- RTV 'take', -a7  
directional suffix; e.g. neekik'ama7 ~ neekima7 'they go and  
take it'

There are a couple of vowel-initial DTJ verbs that are in the process of losing their stem-initial vowels. In terms of person inflection, this leads to irregularities as to whether these verbs are inflected with the prevocalic or preconsonantal ergative prefixes. Compare the forms given below.

Alasaxik ~ elasaxik ~ lasaxik 'to take out':

alasaan ~ lasaan '(have) taken out'

xrelasaaj ~ xlasaaj 'he took it out'

xinwasaaj ~ xinlasaaj 'I took it out'

xawasaaj ~ xalasaaj 'you took it out'

Note that in the nonperfect, when the prevocalic ergative prefixes inw- and aw- (as well as ew-, not shown) are used, then the l of the stem is elided.

Ak'axaxik ~ k'axaxik 'to hear, ask':

ak'aaxaan ~ k'aaxaan '(have) heart, asked'  
 xrak'aaxaaj ~ xk'aaxaaj 'he heard, asked it'  
 xinwk'aaxaaj 'I heard/asked it'  
 xawk'aaxaaj 'you heard/asked it'

Note here that in the nonperfect when the ergative prefix is not third person singular, the initial stem vowel is always elided even though the prevocalic prefixes are always used.

## 4.2 VERB DERIVATION

In Tzutujil there are a large number of derivational affixes that derive verb stems. In fact, all verb stems that are not basically verb roots must have at least one derivational affix. Most of the verb-forming affixes are suffixes, but there are also a couple of infixes. The affixes forming verb stems make the following kinds of changes in the roots, stems, or words to which they are attached: (1) they may change the word or stem class; (2) they may change the meaning; and (3) they may form verb stems from certain roots that otherwise, without derivational affixes, do not occur as stems of any word class. In the latter case, the process is productive with positional roots that always must have a derivational affix in order to participate as a stem of any word class, whether it be verb, adjective, or some other. There are also a number of other roots that only occur with one or another verb-forming suffix; these roots are much like the English root '-ceive' occurring in such forms as 'receive', 'deceive', 'conceive', etc.

Affixes deriving IV stems are presented in section 4.2.1; those forming DTJ stems occur in 4.2.2; and those forming DT7 stems are in 4.2.3. In 4.2.4 brief mention is made of compound verb stems that are composed of more than one root plus one or more derivational affixes.



The format for presenting information on each derivational affix is as follows:

1. Affix (and its arbitrarily assigned number) and gloss.
2. Allomorphs and distribution (2 is omitted if no allomorphy exists).
3. Function.
4. Productivity.
5. Examples, including one infinitive form (if one exists), one finite form in the completive aspect with a third person singular subject for IVs, and a third person singular agent and patient for TVs.
6. Other comments, if any.

#### 4.2.1 Affixes Deriving Intransitive Verbs

- 1) 1. -7- mediopassive  
 2. -7- ~ -j-:  
 The alternation is lexically determined.  
 3. Derives mediopassive verbs from monosyllabic roots, especially from positional and transitive roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
 qu7reem 'for food to burn too much (while cooking)'  
     < -qur (?)  
     xqu7ri 'it (the food) burned too much'  
 k'i7seem 'to end, finish' < k'is- RTV 'finish'  
     xk'i7si 'it ended'  
 6. -7- also occurs as an allomorph of the passive infix -j- (cp. affix 7).
- 2) 1. -at intransitivizer  
 3. Derives IVs from monosyllabic roots, especially positional and transitive roots.  
 4. Unproductive.



## 5. Example:

tz'aqateem 'to finish, be complete' < tz'aq- RTV 'do'  
 (archaic)  
 xtz'aqati 'it finished/it was complete'

3) 1. -e7 positional intransitivizer

3. Derives inchoative IVs from positional roots meaning to get into the position, shape, condition, etc., indicated by the positional root; also derives a few inchoative verbs from adjective plus positional compounds.

4. Productive.

## 5. Examples:

xb'ole7e 'it became cylindrical' < b'ol- P 'cylindrical'  
 xch'ane7e 'he got naked' < ch'an- P 'naked'  
 xsaqrue7e 'he got pallid' < saq Adj 'white' + ruj- P (?)

6. N.B.: the IV phrase-final suffix is always -e after -e7, rather than the normal -i.

4) 1. -j- simple passive of RTV

2. -j- ~ -7- ~ -V-:

-7- occurs before j; -V- or vowel length occurs before 7; and -j- occurs elsewhere.

3. Derives simple passives from RTVs; and derives mediopassives from a few other monosyllabic roots.

4. Productive as a passive; unproductive as a mediopassive.

## 5. Examples:

ch'ejyik 'to be hit' < ch'ey- RTV 'hit'  
 xch'ejyi 'it was hit'  
 lojq'ik 'to be bought' < loq'- RTV 'buy'  
 xlojq'i 'it was bought'  
 to7jik 'to be paid' < toj- RTV 'pay'  
 xto7ji 'it was paid'  
 ti7jik 'to be eaten, consumed' < tij- RTV 'eat, consume'  
 xti7ji 'it was eaten'  
 naa7ik 'to be felt' < na7- RTV 'feel'  
 xnaa7i 'it was felt'  
 yaa7ik 'to be given, put' < ya7- RTV 'give, put'  
 xyaa7i 'it was given/put'

k'ijyeem 'to grow' < k'iy Adj 'much, many'  
 xk'ijyi 'it grew'

6. The alternation of -j- with -7- in mediopassive forms is lexically determined, not phonologically determined, as is the alternation of allomorphs in the passive (see -7- affix 1).  
 Cp. -x simple passive suffix (24) used in DTVs.

- 5) 1. -j-...-o7m absolutive

2. -j-...-o7m ~ -V-...-o7m:

The alternation is lexically determined.

3. Derives absolutive IVs from a handful of RTVs.

4. Unproductive.

5. Examples:

d'iiso7m 'to sew' < d'is- RTV 'sew'

xd'iiso7mi 'she was sewing'

lojq'o7m 'to buy' < loq'- RTV 'buy'

xlojq'o7mi 'she was buying'

6. This suffix not only derives IVs but also irregular verbal nouns for the IVs that it derives (see 5.3.1).

- 6) 1. -ko7r intransitivizer

3. Derives the one IV given below.

4. Unproductive.

5. Example:

pasko7reem 'to make a ruckus' < pas- (?)

xpasko7ri 'he made a ruckus'

6. Cp. -ko7ri (34) DTJ transitivizer.

- 7) 1. -ku7t intransitivizer

3. Derives the one IV given below.

4. Unproductive.

5. Example:

xtz'unku7ti 'it twisted' < tz'un- (?)

6. Cp. -kuti (35) DTJ transitivizer.

- 8) 1. -k'a7t intransitivizer

3. Derives the single IV given below.

4. Unproductive.

5. Example:  
     jalk'a7teem 'to move (residence)' < jal- RTV 'change'  
     xjalk'a7ti 'he moved'
6. Cp. -kati (36) DTJ transitivizer.
- 9) 1. -ma7y slow motion intransitivizer  
     2. -ma7y ~ -V<sub>1</sub>ma7y:  
     The latter form occurs only in one stem, the former in many;  
     the distribution is apparently lexically determined.
3. Derives IVs from monosyllabic roots, especially positional and transitive roots, which mean to go around or move (especially slowly) in such and such a manner. Usually the manner of movement is related to the position or form indicated by a positional root, or to the activity of a transitive root.
4. Semiproductive.
5. Examples:  
     wak'ma7yeem 'to walk like a crab' < wak'- P 'standing like a crab or mosquito'  
     xwak'ma7yi 'it walked like a crab'  
     jupuma7yeem 'to drag oneself on the belly' < jup- P 'lying face down'  
     xjupuma7yi 'he dragged himself on the belly'  
     tikma7yeem 'to go around looking down' < tik- P 'hanging down' and RTV 'plant (plants)'  
     xtikma7yi 'he went around looking down'
6. Cp. -mayi (38) DTJ transitivizer.
- 10) 1. -oob' intransitivizer  
     3. Derives one IV from the monosyllabic root given below.  
     4. Unproductive.  
     5. Example:  
         q'aroob'eem 'to get sticky' < q'ar- (?)  
         xq'aroob'i 'it got sticky'
- 11) 1. -oon absolute antipassive of RTV  
     2. -oon ~ -uun:  
     -uun occurs after a preceding root vowel u, otherwise -oon.

3. Derives absolutive antipassive IVs from RTVs, indicating that the agent performs a transitive activity, without regard or reference to a patient (see section 9.6.2 on antipassives).
4. Productive.
5. Examples:

ch'eyooneem 'to hit' < ch'ey- RTV 'hit'

xch'eyooni 'he was hitting'

tz'atooneem 'to see, look' < tz'at- RTV 'see, look'

xtz'atooni 'he was looking'

muquuneem 'to bury' < muq- RTV 'bury'

xmuquuni 'he was burying'

6. Cp. -V<sub>1</sub>n (20), which derives antipassives from DTVs. On a very few transitive roots -oon derives IVs that may be understood (medio)passively. For example,

raqooneem 'to break' < raq- RTV 'break'

xraqooni 'it broke (was broke)' or 'he was breaking (something)'

Note that the finite form xraqooni is ambiguous as to whether an agent is performing an act of breaking, or a patient is breaking or being broken.

- 12) 1. -ow focus antipassive of RTV
2. -ow ~ -o ~ -uw ~ -u:

The alternants with u (i.e. -uw and -u) occur only after a root vowel u. The alternants without w (i.e. -o and -u) occur whenever the intransitive phrase-final suffix, -i, is absent; that is, phrase-medially before anything but a definite NP (see section 4.1.2.2). The form -ow occurs in all environments not included in the two preceding statements.

3. Derives focus antipassives from RTVs (see section 9.6.2 on antipassive voices); also derives IVs from a few other monosyllabic roots.
4. Productive, as a focus antipassive only.
5. Examples:

jaa7 xch'eyowi 'he is the one who hit it'

< jaa7 'he/she/it', ch'ey- RTV 'hit'

jaa7 xch'eyo tz'i7 'he is the one who hit dogs'  
 < tz'i7 'dog'  
 jaa7 xloq'owi 'she is the one who bought it'  
 < loq'- RTV 'buy'  
 jaa7 xloq'o way 'she is the one who bought tortillas'  
 < way 'tortilla'  
 jaa7 xmuquwi 'he is the one who buried it'  
 < muq- RTV 'bury'  
 jaa7 xmuqu chee7 'he is the one who buried sticks'  
 < chee7 'tree, wood, stick'  
 pasoweem 'to pant' < pas- (?)  
 xpasowi 'he panted'

6. N.B.: focus antipassives from RTVs do not have an infinitive form (e.g. \*ch'eyoweem), whereas other IVs derived with -ow usually do (e.g. pasoweem).

N.B.: even though focus antipassive verbs are morphologically intransitive, they function as transitive predicates; they also have rather unusual person marking (see section 9.6.2 on antipassive voices).

Cp. -V<sub>1n</sub> (20), which derives antipassives from DTVs, and the agent focus perfect participle suffix -oyoon in section 6.4.

- 13) 1. -q'o7t intransitivizer

3. Derives the one IV given below.

4. Unproductive.

5. Example:

b'olqo7teem 'to get twisted' < b'ol- RTV 'twist strands together in rope-making'

xb'olq'o7ti 'it got twisted'

6. Cp. -q'oti (41) DTJ transitivizer.

- 14) 1. -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub> celeritive and simulfactive intransitivizer

3. Derives IVs from monosyllabic roots, especially positional and transitive roots, meaning that an activity takes place rapidly or all at once.

4. Semiproductive.

## 5. Examples:

b'irireem 'to rumble once (a volcano or large body of water)' < b'ir- RTV 'twist thread'  
 xb'iriri 'it rumbled'  
 qitz'itz'eem 'to squeak once' < qitz'- P 'stuffed full'  
 xqitz'itz'i 'it squeaked once'  
 rupupeem 'to fly off' < rup- (?)  
 xrupupi 'it flew off'

6. Cp.  $-V_1C_1V_1$  (46) DTJ transitivizer.

15) 1.  $-V_1C_1o7$  intransitivizer: agentless

2.  $-V_1C_1o7 \sim -C_1o7$ :

The alternation is lexically determined.

3. Derives IVs from positional and transitive roots, and occasionally from other monosyllabic roots. Usually, forms from RTVs indicate either that a normally transitive activity occurs without an agent or that an activity makes a certain sound, normally only once.

4. Semiproductive.

## 5. Examples:

wach'awo7eem 'to break' < wach'- RTV 'break'  
 xwach'awo7i 'it broke'  
 ch'anach'o7eem 'for featherless baby birds to fall from the nest' < ch'an- P 'naked'  
 xch'anach'o7i 'it fell from the nest'  
 raparo7eem 'for there to be the sound of flames popping or wings flapping once; for flames to pop once; for wings to flap once' < rap- (?)  
 xraparo7i 'the flame popped/the wings flapped'

16) 1.  $-V_1C_1ot$  lentitive and repetitive  
intransitivizer

2.  $-V_1C_1ot \sim -V_1C_1oot \sim -C_1ot$ :

The alternations are lexically determined, the latter two occurring in only one or two forms.

3. Derives IVs from positional and transitive roots, and occasionally from other monosyllabic roots. The derived forms usually mean that an activity occurs slowly or repetitively.
4. Semiproductive.
5. Examples:

k'aqak'oteem 'to stomp repeatedly; for the heart to jump repeatedly' < k'aq- RTV 'shoot'  
 xk'aqak'oti 'he was stomping/his heart jumped'  
 jiløjoteem 'for a sick person to moan or groan' < jil- P 'for a body to be lying on the ground' and RTV 'hit with a whip or rope'  
 xjiløjoti 'he was groaning'  
 matz'amoteem 'to be eating (crunchy things)' < matz'- P 'crunchy' and RTV 'eat crunchy things'  
 xmatz'amooti 'he was eating (crunchy things)'

6. Cp.  $-V_{1C_1a7}$  (52) DT7 transitivizer.

17) 1.  $-V_j$  intransitivizer

2.  $-aj \sim -ij \sim -oj$ :

The vowel is lexically determined; the first form is the most common.

3. Derives IVs from various roots and stems.
4. Unproductive or semiproductive (?).
5. Examples:

yawajeem 'to get sick' < yaaw- 'sick (one)'  
 xyawaji 'he got sick'  
 malka7nijeem 'to become a widow(er)' < malka7n N 'widow(er)'  
 xmalka7niji 'she became a widow'  
 melojeem 'to return, go/come back' < meel- RTV 'take'  
 xmeloji 'he returned'

18) 1.  $-V_{1lo7j}$  intransitivizer

2.  $-V_{1lo7j} \sim -lo7j \sim -ulu7j$ :

$-ulu7j$  occurs after a preceding root vowel u; the variation of  $-V_{1lo7j} \sim -lo7j$  is lexically determined.



3. Derives IVs from positional and transitive roots, and occasionally from other monosyllabic roots. Forms from RTVs often indicate that a transitive activity is heard but not seen or that it occurs without an agent.
4. Semiproductive.
5. Examples:

choyolo7jeem 'for cutting to be going on'  
 < choy- RTV 'cut'  
 xchoyolo7ji 'there was cutting going on'  
 ch'apalo7jeem 'for the body to itch or sting'  
 < ch'ap- RTV 'pinch'  
 xch'apalo7ji 'it itched/stung'  
 tzinlo7jeem 'for metal to clink' < tzin- RTV 'make metal  
 clink' and P 'clinking'  
 xtzinlo7ji 'it was clinking'

- 19) 1.  $-V_1maj$  intransitivizer

2.  $-V_1maj \sim -maj$ :

The alternation is lexically determined.

3. Derives IVs only from the two forms below.
4. Unproductive.
5. Examples:

k'ut(u)majeem 'to appear' < k'ut- RTV 'show'  
 xk'ut(u)maji 'it appeared'  
 ajnamajeem 'to flee' < ajn- IV 'be in progress'  
 xajnamaji 'he fled'

6. Cp.  $-Vmaji$  (47) DTJ transitivizer.

- 20) 1.  $-V_1n$  intransitivizer; DTV focus  
and absolute antipassive

2.  $-an \sim -en \sim -in \sim -on \sim -un \sim -n$ :

This suffix is added to DTJ stems already formed with a stem-formative vowel (cp. suffix 45, 4.2.2), and to DT7 stems. The allomorph used on DT7 stems is  $-n$ . When  $-V_1n$  is added to DTJ stems the stem-formative vowel is doubled or lengthened (e.g. kuuna- DTJ 'cure' +  $-V_1n$  kunaan-). In other words, ' $V_1$ ' here indicates a vowel identical with the stem-formative vowel.

3. Derives focus and absolutive antipassive stems (see section 9.6.2) from derived transitive verbs. Also derives IVs from other stems ending in a stem-formative vowel. In the latter case, most commonly, IVs are formed from nouns by the addition of a stem-formative vowel and then  $\text{-}\underline{\text{V}}_1\text{n}$ .
4. Productive.
5. Examples:
 

kunaaneem 'to cure' < kuuna- DTJ 'cure'  
 xkunaani 'he was curing'  
 jaa7 xkunaani 'he was the one who cured it'  
 tzeb'eeneem 'to laugh' < tzeeb'e- DTJ 'laugh at'  
 xtzeb'eeni 'he was laughing'  
 jaa7 xtzeb'eeni 'he was the one who laughed at it'  
 sik'iineem 'to call' < siik'i- DTJ 'call; visit'  
 xsik'iini 'he was calling/visiting'  
 jaa7 xsik'iini 'he was the one who called/visited her'  
 kanooneem 'to search' < kaano- DTJ 'look for'  
 xkanooni 'he was searching'  
 jaa7 xkanooni 'he was the one who looked for it'  
 xupuuneem 'to blow' < xuupu- DTJ 'blow (at, on)'  
 (x)xupuuni 'he was blowing'  
 jaa7 (x)xupuuni 'he was the one who blew (at) it'  
 q'ijlo7neem 'to visit' < q'ijla7- DT7 'visit'  
 xq'ijlo7ni 'he was visiting'  
 jaa7 xq'ijlo7ni 'he was the one who visited her'  
 k'ulula7neem 'to annoy' < k'ulula7- DT7 'annoy'  
 xk'ulula7ni 'he was (being) annoying'  
 jaa7 xk'ulula7ni 'he was the one who annoyed her'  
 xik'aaneem 'to fly' < xiik' N 'wing', -a stem formative  
 (x)xik'aani 'it flew'  
 jab'iineem 'to rain' < jab' N 'rain', -i stem formative  
 xjab'iini 'it rained'
6. Note that when  $\text{-}\underline{\text{V}}_1\text{n}$  is added to DTJ stems, the first stem vowel is shortened.

Cp. -oon (11) RTV absolute, and -ow (12) RTV focus antipassive.

- 21) 1. -Vr inchoative intransitivizer;  
archaic passive
2. -ar ~ -ir ~ -or ~ -ur ~ -r:  
 The vowel is lexically determined; the form without a vowel occurs only after glottal stop.
3. Derives inchoative IVs, primarily from adjectives but also from other word classes, especially nouns. Inchoative verbs formed with this suffix mean to get or become the quality or object indicated by the stem to which the suffix is attached. This suffix also derives archaic passives from a handful of RTVs (see section 9.6.1).
4. Productive.
5. Examples:
- kaqareem 'to redden' < kaq Adj 'red'  
 xkaqari 'it reddened'
- ch'u7jireem 'to go crazy' < ch'u7j Adj 'crazy'  
 xch'u7jiri 'he went crazy'
- tz'iloreem 'to get dirty' < tz'iil Adj 'dirty'  
 xtz'ilori 'it got dirty'
- tewureem 'to cool, freeze' < teep //teew// N and Adj  
 'cold'  
 xtewuri 'it cooled/froze'
- ya7reem 'to melt' < ya7 N 'water'  
 xya7ri 'it melted'
- xk'amari 'it was carried' < k'am- RTV 'carry'  
 xtojori 'it was paid' < toj- RTV 'pay'  
 xchapari 'it was grabbed' < chap- RTV 'grab'
6. Note that the addition of -Vr causes a preceding long vowel to shorten.
- 22) 1. -V<sub>1</sub>taj completive passive
2. -V<sub>1</sub>taj ~ -taj:  
 By far the most common form is -taj, but on some positional and transitive roots only, the root vowel is reduplicated.

3. Derives completive passives (see section 9.6.1) from transitive stems, and derives IVs with a passive or mediopassive meaning from a few positional roots.

4. Productive.

5. Examples:

xloq'otaji 'it was already bought' < loq'- RTV 'buy'  
 xch'eytaji 'it was already hit' < ch'ey- RTV 'hit'  
 xkunataji 'he was already cured' < kuuna- DTJ 'cure'  
 xkamsataji 'it was already killed' < kamsa- DTJ 'kill'  
 jaqatajeem 'to open' < jaq- P 'open'  
 xjaqataji 'it opened'  
 k'astajeem 'to wake up' < k'as- P 'awake'  
 xk'astaji 'she woke up'

- 23) 1. -Vya7j intransitivizer

2. -Vya7j ~ -ya7j:

The alternation is lexically determined.

3. Derives IVs especially from adjective stems meaning to go around with such and such a characteristic.

4. Unproductive.

5. Examples:

memeya7jeem 'to go around as a deaf-mute' < meem Adj  
 'mute'  
 xmemeya7ji 'he went around as a deaf-mute'  
 tokonya7jeem 'to go around deaf' < tokon Adj 'deaf'  
 xtokonya7ji 'he went around deaf'

- 24) 1. -x simple passive of DTV

3. Derives simple passives (see section 9.6.1) from derived transitive verbs.

4. Productive.

5. Examples:

xkunaxi 'he was cured' < kuuna- DTJ 'cure'  
 xkamsaxi 'it was killed' < kamsa- DTJ 'kill'  
 xsik'ixi 'she was called' < siik'i- DTJ 'call'  
 xajo7xi 'it was wanted' < aajo7- DTJ 'want, love'  
 xq'ijlo7xi 'she was visited' < q'ijla7- DTJ 'visit'

6. Cp. -j- (4) simple passive infix used on RTVs.  
 N.B.: stem vowels preceding -x are shortened.

#### 4.2.2 Affixes Deriving Transitive Verbs in J

- 25) 1. -a7a transitivizer  
 2. -a7a ~ -a7:  
 The final vowel of the suffix is lost in the infinitive form.  
 3. Derives the two DTJ stems given below.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
     awxina7xik 'to appropriate' < awxiin RN 'yours'  
     xrawxina7aaj 'he appropriated it'  
     k'ulula7xik 'to contradict, oppose' < k'ul- P 'married'  
     and RTV 'encounter'  
     xk'ulula7aaj 'he opposed her'
6. Note that in the second example, the vowel and second consonant of the root have been reduplicated before -a7a is attached.
- 26) 1. -b'aja transitivizer  
 3. Derives the DTJ given below.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Example:  
     k'amb'ajaxik 'to try out (something)' < k'am- RTV 'take'  
     xk'amb'ajaaj 'he tried it out'
- 27) 1. -b'e instrumental voice;  
     transitivizer
3. a) Derives instrumental voice DTJ stems from transitive stems, meaning to do such and such an activity with a given instrument (see section 9.6.3 on the instrumental voice); b) derives DTJ stems from a handful of IVs and positionals usually meaning to do with, in, or on something; c) derives a handful of DTJs from transitive and other stems, usually meaning to do to or with someone; this latter case is reminiscent of the dative or referential voice found in Western Mayan languages.
4. Productive as an instrumental voice suffix; unproductive or perhaps semiproductive in other cases.

## 5. Examples:

- ch'eyb'e- 'hit with' < ch'ey- RTV 'hit'  
 chee7 xch'eyb'eej 'a stick is what he hit it with'  
 b'anb'e- 'do with' < b'an- RTV 'do, make'  
 machat xb'anb'eej 'a machete is what he did it with'  
 kunab'e- 'cure with' < kuuna- DTJ 'cure'  
 aq'oom xkunab'eej 'medicine is what she cured him  
 with'  
 josq'ib'e- 'clean with' < josq'i- DTJ 'clean'  
 d'ub'aq xjosq'ib'eej 'a wing-feather is what he  
 cleaned it with'  
 b'eeb'en way 'to eat tortillas while walking'  
 < b'e- IV 'go', way 'tortilla'  
 xb'eeb'ej rwaay 'he ate tortillas while walking'  
 warb'exik 'to sleep on, in' < war- IV 'sleep'  
 xwarb'eej 'he slept on it'  
 kamb'e- 'die because of' < kam- IV 'die'  
 xkamb'eej 'he died because of it'  
 tzijob'exik 'to talk to' < tziijo- DTJ 'speak, announce'  
 xtzijob'eej 'he talked to her'  
 tararb'exik 'to pursue' < tarar- IV 'search rapidly'  
 xtararb'eej 'he pursued her'  
 ayab'exik 'to wait for' < aya- (?)  
 xrayab'eej 'he waited for her'

6. Note that instrumental voice transitive stems in -b'e do not have an infinitive form. Noninstrumental voice stems in -b'e may or may not have an infinitive depending on the stem in question.

- 28) 1. -j-...-a transitivizer  
 3. Derives a few DTJs from positional and transitive roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
 jijtz'axik 'to hang (as in executing)' < jitz'- P 'tied  
 tightly' and RTV 'tie tightly'  
 xjijtz'aaj 'he hung him'

sojkaxik 'to cut one's own hair' < sok- RTV 'injure, beat up'

xsojkaaaj 'he cut his own hair'

- 29) 1. -j-...-e carrying transitivizer  
 3. Derives DTJs from positional roots meaning to carry or take something in the position, form, condition, etc., designated by the root.  
 4. Productive.  
 5. Examples:

b'ojlexik 'to carry a cylindrical object' < b'ol- P 'cylindrical'

xb'ojleej 'he carried a cylindrical object'

sajnexik 'to carry someone naked' < san- P 'naked'

xsajneej 'he carried him naked'

tzejqexik 'to carry something hanging' < tzeq- P 'hanging'

xtzejqeej 'he carried it hanging'

- 30) 1. -j-...-V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>V transitivizer  
 3. Derives only the form given below. Note that this form is an IV derived with -V<sub>1</sub>n from a DTJ stem that is otherwise unattested.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Example:

mujqumiineem 'to participate in a funeral'

< mujqumi- DTJ (?) + -V<sub>1</sub>n < muq- RTV 'bury'

xmujqumiini 'she participated in a funeral'

- 31) 1. -ka, -k'a, -qa, -q'a, -q'i transitivizers  
 3. Each of these suffixes respectively derives one DTJ stem from one monosyllabic root.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:

chijkaxik 'to explode, burst' < chij- (?)

xchijkaaaj 'he exploded it (e.g. a bomb)'

jixk'axik 'to scratch' < jix- (?)

xjixk'aaaj 'he scratched it'

ijqaxik 'to carry on the back' < iij N 'back'

xrijqaaaj 'he carried it on the back'



tojq'axik 'to aid, help' < toj- RTV 'pay'

xtojq'aaj 'he help her'

josq'ixik 'to clean < jos- RTV 'scrape'

xjosq'iiij 'he cleaned it'

6. These five suffixes are treated together here as if they were one suffix because (1) it's possible they may be (or once were) allomorphs of the same suffix (N.B.: they all begin with a velar or postvelar stop); (2) to conserve space since each one only derives a single stem; and (3) they are in complementary distribution in that they don't ever occur on the same roots.
- 32) 1. -kati transitivizer  
 3. Derives the form below.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
 b'alkatixik 'to revolve, roll a cylinder' < b'ol- ~ b'al- P  
 'cylindrical'  
 xb'alkatiij 'he rolled it'
- 33) 1. -kopi transitivizer  
 3. Derives several DTJs from transitive roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
 solkopixik 'to take out of the ground' < sol- RTV 'undo,  
 unwrap, untie'  
 xsolkopiiij 'he took it out of the ground'  
 ch'olkopixik 'to peel, skin fast' < ch'ol- RTV 'peel,  
 skin'  
 xch'olkopiiij 'he peeled it fast'
- 34) 1. -ko7ri transitivizer  
 3. Derives the DTJ given below.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Example:  
 pasko7rixik 'to make a ruckus' < pas- (?)  
 xpasko7riij 'he made a ruckus'
6. Cp. -ko7r (6) intransitivizer.
- 35) 1. -kuti transitivizer  
 3. Derives the form below.

4. Unproductive.
  5. Example:
 

tz'unkutixik 'to twist' < tz'un- (?)  
 xtz'unkutiiij 'he twisted it'
  6. Cp. -ku7t (7) intransitivizer.
- 36) 1. -k'ati transitivizer
3. Derives the form below.
  4. Unproductive.
  5. Example:
 

jalk'atixik 'to move, change places' < jal- RTV 'change'  
 xjalk'atiiij 'he moved it/changed its place'
- 37) 1. -ma transitivizer
2. -ma ~ -V<sub>1</sub>ma:  
 The alternation is lexically determined.
  3. Derives the two DTJs below.
  4. Unproductive.
  5. Examples:
 

chojmaxik 'to arrange, resolve' < choj- (?)  
 xchojmaaj 'he arranged it'  
 junumaxik 'to equalize, level, compare' < juun 'one'  
 xjunumaaj 'he leveled it'
- 38) 1. -mayi transitivizer
2. -mayi ~ -V<sub>1</sub>mayi:  
 The latter allomorph occurs only in one form, the former in many.
  3. Derives DTJs from monosyllabic roots, especially positional and transitive roots, that indicate doing something with motion.
  4. Semiproductive.
  5. Examples:
 

tikmayixik 'to put face down' < tik- RTV 'plant  
 (plants)', P 'hanging down'  
 xtikmayiiij 'he put it face down'  
 b'olmayixik 'to roll a cylinder' < b'ol- P 'cylindrical'  
 xb'olmayiiij 'he rolled it'  
 ch'akmayixik 'to knock over' < ch'ak- RTV 'win, succeed'  
 xch'akmayiiij 'he knocked it over'

jupumayixik 'to lay face down fast' < jup- P 'lying face down'

xjupumayij 'he laid it face down fast'

6. Cp. -ma7y (9) intransitivizer.

- 39) 1. -na transitivizer  
 3. Derives the form below.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Example:

jisnaxik 'to snort the nose' < jis- RTV 'pull warp or woof threads'

xjisnaaj 'he snorted his nose'

- 40) 1. -q'ob'i transitivizer  
 3. Derives the form below.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Example:

xolq'ob'ixik 'to whistle' < xol- RTV 'revolve, mix'

(x)xolq'ob'ij 'he whistled it'

- 41) 1. -q'oti transitivizer  
 3. Derives the two DTJs below.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:

b'olq'otixik 'to twist, make sinuous' < b'ol- RTV 'twist strands in ropemaking'

xb'olq'otixij 'he twisted it'

xolq'otixik 'to cross over' < xol- RTV 'revolve, mix'

(x)xolq'otij 'he crossed over it'

6. Cp. -q'o7t (13) intransitivizer.

- 42) 1. -sa causative  
 2. -sa ~ -si:  
-si occurs only in a single form, otherwise -sa.  
 3. Derives causative DTJ stems from IV stems, and rarely from other stems.  
 4. Productive.  
 5. Examples:

kamsaxik 'to kill' < kam- IV 'die'

xkamsaaj 'he killed it'

atiinsaxik 'to bathe' < atiin- IV 'bathe oneself, swim'  
 xратиinsaaj 'he bathed her'  
 wartisaxik 'to put to sleep' < war- IV 'sleep' + -ti  
 xwartisaaj 'he put her to sleep'  
 wa7tisaxik 'to feed' < wa7- IV 'eat' + -ti  
 xwa7tisaaj 'he fed her'  
 winaqirsaxik 'to invent, form' < winaqir- IV 'appear'  
 xwinaqirsaaj 'he invented it'  
 poq'owsaxik 'to boil' < poq'ow- IV 'boil' + -r  
 xpoq'owrsaaj 'she boiled it'  
 najb'yasaxik 'to advance' < najb'eey 'first' + -a  
 xnajb'yasaaj 'he advanced it'  
 k'ijtisixik 'to rear' < k'iy (\*k'ih) Adj 'much, many' +  
 -ti  
 xk'ijtisiiij 'she reared him'

6. Note that in order to form the causative of some IV stems, the suffixes -ti or -(V)r must be added before -sa is affixed (e.g. war-ti-sa-xik; see other examples in (44)).

- 43) 1. -ta transitivizer  
 3. Derives a few DTJ stems.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:

na7taxik 'to remember' < na7- RTV 'feel'  
 xna7taaaj 'he remembered it'  
 mestaxik 'to forget' < mes- RTV 'sweep'  
 xmestaaj 'he forgot it'  
 solojtaxik 'to shed skin' < solooj (infinitive of) sol-  
 RTV 'unroll, unwrap, untie'  
 xsolojtaaj 'it shed its skin'

- 44) 1. -ti causative (?)  
 3. Derives stems from IVs to which causative -sa (42) is added.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:

b'intisaxik 'to make walk' < b'ijn- IV 'walk'  
 xb'intisaaj 'he made her walk'

q'ab'artisaxik 'to make drunk' < q'ab'ar- IV 'get drunk'  
 xq'ab'artisaaj 'it made him drunk'  
 nimartisaxik 'to enlarge' < nimar- IV 'enlarge'  
 xnimartisaaj 'he enlarged it'

6. N.B.: -ti is not used without -sa following it. Also see examples in (42).

45) 1. -V stem-formative transitivizer

2. -a ~ -e ~ -i ~ -o ~ -u:

The particular vowel used is lexically determined.

3. Derives DTJ stems directly from nouns, but occasionally from other stem and root classes as well. Some roots from which DTJ stems are derived with -V are not attested elsewhere.

4. Productive.

5. Examples:

kunaxik 'to cure' < kuun- (?), -a

xkuunaaj 'she cured him'

b'ixaxik 'to sing(a song)' < b'iix N 'song', -a

xb'iixaaj 'she sang it'

nimaxik 'to believe' < nim Adj 'big', -a

xniimaaj 'he believed it'

tz'ub'axik 'to kiss' < tz'ub'- RTV 'suck', -a

xtz'uub'aaaj 'he kissed her'

ke7exik 'to grind' < kee7 N 'grinding stone', -e

xkee7eej 'she ground it'

itzexik 'to hex' < iitz N 'hex', -e

xriitzeej 'he hexed her'

k'ayixik 'to sell' < k'aay- N 'sale', -i

xk'aayij 'she sold it'

k'aqatixik 'to scratch (an itch)' < k'aqat N 'itch', -i

xk'aqatiij 'he scratched it'

kanoxik 'to look for' < kaan- (?), -o

xkaanooj 'he looked for it'

meloxik 'to return, give back' < meel- RTV 'take', -o

xmeelooj 'he returned it'

xakajluxik 'to mount' < xakajl N 'crotch', -u

(x)xakajluuj 'he mounted it'

tzyaquixik 'to dress' < tzyaq N 'clothes, rags', -u  
 xtzyaquuj 'she dressed him'

6. It should be noted that all other suffixes deriving DTJ stems discussed in this section (4.2.2) end in a vowel. It could be argued that all of these suffixes are further analyzable into a stem-formative vowel plus the preceding element. This has not been done because the other suffixes function as units, rather than as separate morphemes.

- 46) 1.  $-V_1C_2V_1$  celeritive and simulfactive transitivizer
2.  $-V_1C_2V_1 \sim -C_2V_1$ :  
 $-C_2V_1$  occurs after DTJ stems, otherwise  $-V_1C_2V_1$ .
3. Derives DTJ stems from monosyllabic roots, especially positional and transitive roots, and derives DTJ stems from other DTJ stems. The derived forms usually mean to do something rapidly, all at once, or completely.
4. Semiproductive to productive.
5. Examples:
- chololoxik 'to explain completely' < chol- RTV 'explain'  
 xchololooj 'he explained it completely'
- nich'ich'ixik palaj 'to scrunch up the face completely'  
 < nich'- P 'scrunched up (the face)' and RTV 'scrunch up (the face)', palaj 'face'
- xnich'ich'ij rpalaj 'he scrunched up his face'
- xupupuxik 'to blow fast or all at once' < xuupu- DTJ  
 'blow'
- (x)xupupuuj 'he blew it fast/all at once'
- tararaxik 'to look for rapidly' < tar- P 'together with another'
- xtararaaj 'he looked for her rapidly'

6. Cp.  $-V_1C_2$  (14) intransitivizer.

- 47) 1.  $-V_1maji$  transitivizer
3. Derives the form given below.
4. Unproductive.

5. Example:  
     k'utumajixik 'to show again' < k'ut- RTV 'show'  
     xk'utumajij 'he showed it again'
6. Cp. -V<sub>1</sub>maj (19) intransitivizer.
- 48) 1. -V<sub>1</sub>pi transitivizer with force  
     2. -V<sub>1</sub>pi ~ -pi:  
         The alternation is lexically determined.
3. Derives DTJ stems from monosyllabic roots that usually mean to do something with (an extra amount of) force.
4. Unproductive.
5. Examples:  
     k'aqpixik 'to bust' < k'aq- RTV 'shoot'  
     xk'aqpiij 'he busted it'  
     tzoqopixik 'to drop, let loose' < tzaq- RTV 'lose'  
     xtzoqopiij 'he dropped it'  
     juspixik 'to loosen' < jus- RTV 'pull easily'  
     xjuspaiij 'he loosened it'
- 49) 1. -Vwa transitivizer  
     2. -Vwa ~ -wa:  
         The alternation is lexically determined.
3. Derives the two DTJ stems below.
4. Unproductive.
5. Examples:  
     jayawaxik 'to stimulate' < (?) jay- RTV 'tear off  
         branches' or < jaay N 'house'  
     xjayawaaj 'he stimulated her'  
     pulwaaneem IV 'to bubble up' < unattested DTJ pulwa-  
         < pul- P 'bubbling up'

#### 4.2.3 Suffixes Deriving Transitive Verbs in 7

- 50) 1. -V7 transitivizer  
     2. -a7 ~ -o7:  
         The vowel is lexically determined.
3. Derives the two DT7s given below.
4. Unproductive.



## 5. Examples:

pojpa7xik 'to shake a mat' < pojpa N 'mat'

xpojpa7 'he shook it'

ajo7xik 'to want, love' < aaj- DTJ 'want'

xraajo7 'he wanted it'

- 51) 1.  $-V_1b'a7$  positional transitivizer

2.  $-V_1b'a7 \sim -b'a7$ :

Forms without  $V_1$  are rare but occur after roots ending in 7 and sometimes after roots ending in resonants.

3. Derives DT7s from positional roots. The derived verbs mean either to leave something in the position, condition, form, etc., indicated by the root, or to make something get into the position, condition, form, etc., indicated by the root.

4. Productive.

## 5. Examples:

kotz'ob'a7xik 'to lay down, leave lying' < kotz'- P 'lying'

xkotz'ob'a7 'he laid it down/left it lying'

ch'anab'a7xik 'to make or leave someone naked' < ch'an- P 'naked'

xch'anab'a7 'he made/left her naked'

pa7b'a7xik ~ paab'a7xik 'to stand up, leave standing'

< pa7- P 'standing'

xpa7b'a7 ~ xpaab'a7 'he stood it up/left it standing'

sirb'a7xik 'to leave a sphere' < sir- P 'spherical'

xsirb'a7 'he left a sphere'

- 52) 1.  $-V_1C_1a7$  lentitive and repetitive transitivizer

2.  $-V_1C_1a7 \sim -V_1C_1o7 \sim -C_1a7 \sim -C_1o7$ :

By far the most common allomorph is  $-V_1C_1a7$ . However, in a few forms,  $-V_1C_1o7$  occurs when this suffix is followed by another suffix, for example, in the passive (and infinitive), absolute, and perfective stems, while  $-V_1C_1a7$  occurs in the nonperfective where no other suffix follows (e.g. k'onok'o7xik 'to knock on the door', xk'onok'o7xi 'the door was knocked on', xk'onok'o7ni 'he was knocking', k'onok'o7oon ~ k'onok'aan 'have knocked on the door', xk'onok'a7 'he knocked on the door' <

k'onok'a7- 'knock on doors' < k'on- (?)). The allomorphs without V<sub>1</sub> occur only in one or two forms.

3. Derives DT7s from monosyllabic roots, especially positional and transitive roots. Usually the forms mean to do something slowly or repetitively.
4. Semiproductive.
5. Examples:

k'aqak'a7xik 'to stomp repeatedly' < k'aq- RTV 'shoot'  
 xk'aqak'a7 'he stomped it repeatedly'  
 rapara7xik 'to flap the wings repeatedly' < rap- (?)  
 xrapara7 'it flapped its wings repeatedly'  
 tz'ajtz'o7xik 'to massage' < tz'aj- P 'in the mud' and  
 RTV 'stain, spot'  
 xtz'ajtz'a7 'he massaged her'

6. Cp. -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>ot (16) intransitivizer.

53) 1. -V<sub>1</sub>la7 celeritive transitivizer

2. -V<sub>1</sub>la7 ~ -V<sub>1</sub>lo7 ~ -la7 ~ -lo7:

The forms without V<sub>1</sub> occur after DTJ stems and occasionally after stems ending in a continuant consonant. The forms with o (as opposed to a) occur when another suffix follows, for example, in the passive, absolute, and perfective stems (e.g. xkamsalo7xi 'it was killed fast', xkamsalo7ni 'he was killing fast', kamsalo7oon '(have) killed fast', xkamsala7 'he killed it fast' < kamsala7- 'kill fast' < kamsa- DTJ 'kill').

3. Derives DT7s from transitive stems. The derived verbs mean to do something fast or quickly.
4. Productive.
5. Examples:

ch'eyalo7oon '(have) hit fast' < ch'ey RTV 'hit'  
 xch'eyala7 'he hit it fast'  
 kunalo7oon '(have) cured fast' < kuuna- DTJ 'cure'  
 xkunala7 'he cured her fast'  
 loq'olo7oon '(have) bought fast' < loq'- RTV 'buy'  
 xloq'ola7 'he bought it fast'

k'ayilo7oon '(have) sold fast' < k'aayi- DTJ 'sell'  
 xk'ayila7 'she sold it fast'

6. Forms in -V<sub>1</sub>la7 normally do not have an infinitive. In the examples a perfective or past participle form has been substituted for the (nonexistent) infinitives.

#### 4.2.4 Compound Verbs

The vast majority of verb stems in Tzutujil are either simple verb roots or derived verb stems consisting of a single root plus one or more derivational affixes. However, there are a number of compound verb stems that consist of two roots plus at least one derivational suffix. Some representative examples of compound verbs are given below. It should be noted that the majority of compound verbs have a noun as the second root in the stem, and the most common nouns in this position are wach 'face, surface, front' and chii7 'mouth, edge'.

#### Examples of Verb Compounds

##### Noun + Noun

b'ojchi7xik 'to woo' < b'o7j (?) 'cotton' + chii7 'mouth', -i  
 stem formative

xb'ojchi7iij 'he wooed her'

kolwachixik 'to wake (someone) up fast' < kool (?) 'basket' + wach  
 'face', -i stem formative

xkolwachiiij 'she woke him up fast'

##### Adjective + Noun

tewuchixik 'to bless' < teep //teew// 'cold' + wach 'face', -i  
 stem formative

xtewuchiiij 'he blessed her'

##### Particle + Noun

taqchi7xik 'to obligate' < taq 'very, a lot' + chii7 'mouth', -i  
 stem formative

xtaqchi7iij 'he obligated her'

Positional + Noun

mulxik'ayixik 'to pile leafless branches or sticks' <

mul- 'piled up' + xk'ay 'leafless branches or sticks', -i stem formative

xmulxik'ayij 'he piled them up'

Positional/Transitive Root + Noun

yakchi7xik 'to demand, exact' < yak- P 'light weight' and RTV

'raise up; guard' + chii7 'mouth', -i stem formative

xyakchi7ij 'he demanded it'

k'ulwachixik 'to experience' < k'ul- P 'married' and RTV 'encounter'

+ wach 'face', -i stem formative

xk'ulwachij 'he experienced it'

Adjective + Positional

saqmuqe7- 'get a little cloudy' < saq 'white' + muq- 'cloudy', -e7

positional intransitivizer

xsaqmuqe7e 'it got a little cloudy'

Adjective + Transitive Root

saqpare7eem 'to fade' < saq 'white' + par- 'slap', -e7 positional

intransitivizer

xsaqpare7e 'it faded'

Particle + Adjective

tino7yireem 'for a singular object to get smaller, diminish'

< ti singular diminutive + no7y 'small', -ir inchoative

xtino7yiri 'it got smaller/diminished'

taqno7yir- 'for plural objects (to) get smaller, diminish'

< taq plr diminutive + no7y 'small', -ir inchoative

xtaqno7yiri 'they got smaller/diminished'

tino7yirsaxik 'to make a singular object smaller' < ti singular

diminutive + no7y 'small', -ir inchoative, -sa causative

xtino7yirsaaj 'he made it smaller'

taqno7yirsa- 'to make plural objects smaller' < taq plr diminutive

+ no7y 'small', -ir inchoative, -sa causative

xtaqno7yirsaaj 'he made them smaller'

## Notes to Chapter 4

1. The distinction between prefixed absolutive markers in the nonperfect and proclitic absolutive markers in the perfect is based on native intuitions and is not necessarily a formal morphological one. When asked, native speakers usually state that in the perfect the absolutive markers are in some ways part of the following verb word and in some ways not part of it. But with respect to nonperfect forms, they consistently state that the absolutive markers are definitely part of the verb word.

2. Henceforth in this work, verbs are cited in their infinitive forms (see section 4.1.5), if one exists. It should be noted, however, that the infinitive used in citing DTVs is actually a passive infinitive since DTVs have no free occurring active infinitive. Thus, ajo7xik 'to want, love' actually means 'to be wanted, loved' and comes from the DT7 stem aa7o7- 'want, love' plus the passive suffix -x plus the infinitive marker -ik.

3. The primary meaning of the RTV b'ano7j is 'to do, make', but it has a secondary meaning 'to fuck' in its literal and vulgar sense. However, in its absolutive form, b'anooneem, the primary meaning is 'to fuck' and the secondary meaning is 'to do, make'. B'ano7j also has a third meaning: 'to happen, to occur'.

## 5

# NOUNS

This chapter is a treatment of Tzutujil noun morphology. In section 5.1, the primary inflectional categories of nouns are presented, and the behavior of different subclasses of nouns within the inflectional categories is discussed. Section 5.2 deals with a number of subcategories of nouns, which are defined by their respective morphological, syntactic, and semantic properties. Section 5.3 is on noun derivation.

### 5.1 NOUN INFLECTION

Nouns may be inflected for plurality (5.1.1), for possessor (5.1.2), and for abstractness (5.1.3). When they function as stative predicates (i.e. as predicate nouns), they may also be inflected for subject (5.1.4).

#### 5.1.1 Inflection for Plurality

Most nouns denoting humans as well as a few nouns denoting animals are regularly inflected for plurality with the two suffixes -(7)aa7 and -(7)ii7.<sup>1</sup> The forms of the suffixes with initial 7 are used after vowels (e.g. achi7aa7 'men' < aachi 'man'; Ajsanpaawlc7ii7 'persons from San Pablo' < Ajsanpáawlo 'person from San Pablo'), and the forms without initial 7 are used after consonants (e.g. ajq'iijaa7 'astrologers' < ajq'iij 'astrologer'; ixoqii7 'women' < ixoq 'woman'). The latter forms of the plural suffixes, without initial 7 are by far the more common since most nouns in Tzutujil end in a consonant. Whether a given noun takes the suffix -(7)aa7 or the suffix -(7)ii7 is not entirely

predictable, but, generally speaking, most nouns whose last vowels are front (i or e) tend to take -(7)aa7, while most nouns whose last vowels are back (a, o or u) tend to take -(7)ii7. However, there are many exceptions to these tendencies, so that the particular form of the plural suffix used on a given noun is to a large degree lexically determined. There are two nouns that take the suffix -a7 rather than either of the two regular plural suffixes (i.e. q'eqa7 'Negroes' < q'eq 'Negro; black'; ajsamajela7 'workers' < ajsamajeel 'worker').

The addition of the plural suffixes often causes unpredictable stem changes in the nouns to which they are affixed. The most common types of changes are: (1) shortening of one or more long stem vowels (e.g. meeb'a7ii7 plr of meeb'aa7 'pauper, orphan'); (2) the addition of an epenthetic vowel between the noun stem and the plural suffix (e.g. xtu7xa7ii7 plr of xtu7x 'female turkey'); (3) the omission of preconsonantal glottal stop, sometimes with compensatory lengthening of the vowel preceding the glottal stop (e.g. Ajpasuumii7 plr of Ajpasu7m 'person from Patzún'); and (4) a combination of these changes (e.g. piya7ii7 plr of pi7y 'turkey').

Some more examples of nouns with the plural inflection are given below.

<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
meem 'mute'	meemaa7
ch'eyooneel 'hitter'	ch'eyooneelaa7
alaq'oom 'thief'	alaq'oomaa7
ch'uuch' 'baby'	ch'uuch'aa7
	~ ch'uch'a7ii7
winaq 'person, people'	winaqi7
xtan ~ xten 'girl'	xtanii7 ~ xtenii7
kamnaq 'corpse, dead person'	kamnaqi7
k'ooy 'monkey'	k'ooyaa7
mama7 'rooster'	mama7ii7
ri7j 'old one'	riijaa7
Ajsanpéedro 'person from San Pedro'	Ajsanpeejaa7
alaa7 'youth'	ala7ii7



It should be noted that there are many nouns that are never inflected for plurality: (1) nouns that are inflected for possessor with the ergative prefixes (5.1.2) may never take the plural suffixes; (2) nouns denoting inanimates and the vast majority of nouns denoting animals are never inflected for plurality; and (3) some nouns denoting humans do not have plural forms (e.g. proper names as well as some common nouns). However, plurality may always be indicated with the plural particle taq (see 7.1.7.6) in those cases where the plural inflection is not allowed. In fact, the use of taq is virtually obligatory syntactically when the speaker is talking about a plural number of entities (as opposed to a single entity, a mass, or a class of entities), whether or not the noun is inflected for plurality. Compare the example sentences below.

- |     |                         |                       |
|-----|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| (1) | Ee nimaq taq achi7aa7.  | 'The men are big.'    |
|     | B3p big-plr plr men     |                       |
| (2) | Nimaq taq jaay.         | 'The houses are big.' |
|     | big-plr plr house       |                       |
| (3) | Ja taq nuumiix xeekami. | 'My cats died.'       |
|     | the plr my-cat B3p-died |                       |

### 5.1.2 Inflection for Possessor

Most common nouns may be inflected for possessor with the ergative prefixes (see section 3.1.2 on the ergative prefixes and the examples of possessed nouns therein; also section 1.6.2, rule 24, and the examples therein). The normal word order in a phrase of possession is Possessed Noun + Possessor, although possessors may be (and often are) fronted under topicalization. A third person possessor NP is often omitted if it is given (or old) information. On the other hand, if the possessor is non-third person, then it often does not occur in the possessor position since it is unambiguously marked on the possessed noun with an ergative prefix. However, a non-third person independent pronoun may occur in the possessor position to contrast or emphasize the possessor. Phrases of possession are illustrated in (4) and (5) with sentences built on the (irregular but very important) positional adjective k'ooli 'there is/are,

exist, be located', which has the short form k'o when it occurs nonfinally before anything but a definite noun phrase. Sentences that have k'ooli as predicate and a possessed noun as subject are used to predicate possession. In other words, a sentence such as k'o jun nuutz'ii7 literally means 'there is (a) my dog' or '(a) my dog exists', but a more idiomatic translation is 'I have a dog'.

- (4) a. K'o jun ruukeej nata7.  
           exist a his-horse my-father  
           'My father has a horse.'
- b. Ja nata7 k'o jun ruukeej.  
           the my-father exist a his-horse  
           'My father has a horse.' (fronted possessor)
- c. K'o jun ruukeej.  
           exist a his-horse  
           'He has a horse.' (omitted possessor)
- (5) a. K'o jun woochooch.  
           exist a my-house  
           'I have a house.'
- b. K'o jun woochooch inin  
           exist a my-house I  
           'I have a house.' (emphatic possessor)
- c. Jar iinin k'o jun woochooch.  
           the I exist a my-house  
           'I have a house.' (fronted and emphatic possessor)

#### 5.1.2.1 Subclassification of Nouns Under Possession

There are a number of subclasses of nouns defined by the kinds of changes noun stems undergo in either the possessed or absolute (or unpossessed) form. These subclasses are outlined and exemplified in the next several paragraphs. As is common in Mayan studies, each of the subclasses is given an arbitrary letter/number designation (e.g. 'S1' means 'substantive class 1').

S1: No Change

Nouns in class S1 have the same stem in both possessed and absolute forms. E.g.

chee7 'wood, tree'	nuuchee7 'my wood, tree'
kaab' 'raw sugar, honey'	nuukaab' 'my raw sugar, honey'
uk' 'louse'	wuk' 'my louse'
aj 'ear of corn'	waj 'my ear of corn'
paq 'money'	npaq 'my money'

S1a: Vowel Lengthening in Possessed Form

Nouns in class S1a lengthen their short stem vowels in the possessed form. E.g.

chikop 'animal'	nchiikoop 'my animal'
kinaq' 'bean(s)'	nkiinaaq' 'my bean(s)'
tz'i7 'dog'	nuutz'ii7 'my dog'
uleep 'land'	wuuleep 'my land'

Normally, any vowel that is short in the absolute form is lengthened in the possessed form of nouns of this class. However, some nouns derived from verbs lengthen only the last stem vowel. For example, passive infinitives in -ik (see section 4.1.5.1) lengthen only the last vowel (e.g. nkunaxiik 'my being cured' < kunaxik 'to be cured' < kuuna- DTJ 'cure'); and some instrumental/locative nouns in -b'al (see section 5.3.1) lengthen only the last vowel (e.g. nwa7b'aal 'my eating place' < wa7b'al 'eating place' < wa7- IV 'eat'). Note that some forms in -b'al not only lengthen the last vowel but also have an epenthetic ii inserted between the stem and -b'al in the possessed form (e.g. nmu7xiib'aal 'my bathing place' < mu7xb'al 'bathing place' < mu7x- IV 'bathe').

S2: Suffix Added in Possessed Form

Nouns of class S2 add a suffix in the possessed form. The suffix that is added has the form -VVl (i.e. -aal ~ -iil ~ -eel ~ -uul). The particular vowel used in the suffix is lexically determined. Nouns of

this class are not common, and they probably are all instances of abnormal possession (discussed in 5.1.2.2). E.g.

kik' 'blood'	nkik'eel 'my blood of my body'
b'aaq 'bone'	nb'aaqiil 'my bone of my body'
iik' 'month'	wiik'iil 'my month, period'
muuj 'shade, shadow'	nmuujaal 'my shadow'

### S3: Absolutive Suffix Dropped in Possessed Form

Nouns of class S3 have an absolutive suffix in the unpossessed form, which is dropped when the noun is possessed. Most of these nouns are either body parts or kinship terms. There are several absolutive suffixes used on different noun stems: (1) -VVj (i.e. -aaj ~ -iij ~ -eej) with the vowel being lexically determined; (2) -oom; and (3) -(V)xeel, which may have an initial unpredictable vowel. E.g.

eeyaaaj 'tooth'	weey 'my tooth'
tee7eej 'mother'	nuutee7 'my mother'
tii7iij 'meat'	nuutii7 'my meat'
wii7aaj 'head'	nwi7 'my head'
k'aayiiij 'sale'	nuuk'aay 'my sale'
achajiloom 'husband'	wachajiil 'my husband'
axayiloom 'wife'	wxaayiil 'my wife'
alk'waalaxeel 'child of man'	walk'waal 'my child'
tati7xeel 'father'	rtata7 'his/her father'
	atata7 'your father'
	nata7 'my father'

Note that in some cases there are stem changes in the possessed and absolutive forms other than the presence or absence of the absolutive suffix. These changes are not predictable, except that long stem vowels are always shortened before -oom.

S4: Suppletive

Two nouns have suppletive stem changes in possessed and unpossessed forms. E.g.

jaay 'house'	woochooch 'my house'
jaaxeel 'son-in-law'	nuujii7 'my son-in-law'

The absolutive form jaaxeel was historically something like \*jii7axeel, but it has been attenuated to the point where synchronically it is now suppletive.

Sy: Inalienable (always possessed)

There are a fairly large number of nouns that must always be possessed; that is, they are inalienable. Inalienable nouns most commonly are: (1) kinship terms, (2) body parts, (3) abstract nouns from adjectives or other nouns, and (4) other nouns denoting an intrinsic relationship with something else (e.g. part to a whole). E.g.

-ach'aalaal 'relative'	wach'aalaal 'my relative'
-achb'al 'photo, reflection, painting'	wachb'al 'my photo, etc.'
-ati7t 'grandmother'	wati7t 'my grandmother'
-maam 'grandchild'	nuumaam 'my grandchild'
-b'eeyaal 'contents'	rb'eeyaal 'its contents'
-k'axeel 'namesake, substitute'	nk'axeel 'my namesake, substitute'
-kaqaal 'redness'	rkaqaal 'its redness'
-chee7aal 'woodness'	rchee7aal 'its woodness'

Sz: Never Possessed

There are a fairly large number of nouns that may never be possessed. These nouns usually denote natural phenomena, wild animals, or people. E.g.

juyu7 'mountain'	salk'um 'whirlwind'
koj 'cougar'	k'el 'parakeet'

sanik 'ant'	saqb'ach 'hailstone'
kunaaneel 'curer'	jaaj 'arm's reach'
q'isaaneel 'witch'	b'ajlam 'jaguar'

#### 5.1.2.2 Normal Versus Abnormal Possession

In Tzutujil there is an important distinction between normal (or unmarked) and abnormal (or marked) possession. The distinction is manifested morphologically in that abnormally possessed nouns require the suffix -VVl (i.e. -aal ~ -eel ~ -iil ~ -uul), the vowel of which is lexically determined. Generally speaking, normal possession may be thought of as prototypical ownership whereby a human has or owns something that is alienable;<sup>2</sup> that is, it may be bought and sold, lost or stolen. Abnormal possession deviates from the prototypical ownership situation in some way. Thus, when an inanimate object or an animal has something that would normally be owned only by a human, then the possessed noun is marked with -VVl as abnormal. Or when a human possesses something that is normally alienable, but possesses it in an inalienable way, then the possessed noun is marked with -VVl as abnormal. Some examples should make the distinction between normal and abnormal possession become clear. Chee7 'wood, tree, stick', is normally possessed by a human as in nuuchee7 'my wood, etc.'. However, under certain conditions nonhumans may be said to 'have' trees, wood, or sticks, but since this situation is not an instance of prototypical ownership, the noun chee7 then requires the suffix -VVl (-aal) when it is possessed, as in rchee7aal ja kinaq 'the bean's stick' (literally: 'its-stick the bean'; i.e. the stick used to hold beans up when they are growing). Similarly, chikop 'animal' is normally possessed only by a human as in nchiikoop 'my animal' or rchiikoop 'his/her animal'. But sometimes nonhumans may 'have' animals as well, although abnormally with respect to prototypical ownership, so that in this situation the possessed form of chikop must have the suffix -VVl (-iil), as in rchikopil chee7 'wood's animal = termite' and rchikopil ixim 'corn's animal = weevil'.<sup>3</sup>

The distinction between normal and abnormal possession also comes into play with nouns denoting things that may be possessed by humans both



in a normal and in an abnormal way, with respect to prototypical ownership. Thus, for example, the nouns b'aaq 'bone', kik 'blood', and tz'uum 'hide, leather' may all be possessed normally with respect to prototypical ownership, as in nuub'aaq 'my bone' (e.g. to make an awl with), nuukiik 'my blood' (e.g. to make blood sausages with), and nuutz'uum 'my hide, leather' (e.g. to make sandals with). On the other hand, these same nouns may be possessed, but not prototypically owned, and therefore require the suffix -VVI, as in nb'aaqiil 'my bone (of my body)', nkik'eel 'my blood (of my body)', and ntz'uumaal 'my skin (of my body)'. Note that these examples show that the distinction between normal and abnormal possession is in relation to the notion of prototypical ownership and does not necessarily have anything to do with what may be thought of as more 'natural' possession or classical alienable versus inalienable possession.

A few other examples of the distinction between normal and abnormal possession are given below.

<u>Normal Possession</u>	<u>Abnormal Possession</u>
nuuch'aak 'my boneless meat'	nch'aakuul 'my flesh'
ruuwuuj 'his/her paper'	rwuujaal uleep 'land's paper = land title'
raab'aaj 'his/her rock'	rab'ajil chuum 'lime's rock = limestone'
nuumuuj 'my shade' (e.g. of a tree that I am sitting in)	nmuujaal 'my shadow' rmujal chee7 'tree('s) shade'

#### 5.1.2.3 Inflection for Possessor of Complex Nouns

In Tzutujil there are a large number of complex nouns that are composed of two or more roots, and that may be either simple compounds or phrasal compounds (see sections 2.2 and 5.3.2). Simple compounds are inflected for possessor like noncomplex nouns discussed in 5.1.2, and usually they are of noun classes S1 or S1a. E.g.



smaachii7 'beard' < smaal 'hair', chii7 'mouth'  
 nsmaachii7 'my beard'  
 saqwach 'potato' < saq 'white', wach 'face, surface'  
 nsaqwaach 'my potato'

The vast majority of phrasal noun compounds are composed of either two (rarely three) nouns, or of a noun preceded by a modifying adjective. Inflection for possessor of phrasal compounds composed of two (or three) nouns is basically of two different types. The first type, SS (i.e. Substantive Substantive), is rare, occurring only in a handful of forms. With SS phrasal compounds, each of the two nouns is inflected identically for possessor with the appropriate ergative prefixes. E.g.

ati7t mama7 'grandparent(s)'  
 wati7t nmama7 'my grandparents(s)'  
 < ati7t 'grandmother', mama7 'grandfather'  
 -b'aaqiil -b'och'iil 'body'  
 nb'aaqiil nb'och'iil 'my body'  
 < b'aaq 'bone', ib'och' 'nerve, vein'

The second type of phrasal compound composed of two (or three) nouns consists of a first noun possessed by a second noun. This type of phrasal compound is called S of S (i.e. Substantive of Substantive). E.g.

ri7al wachaa7 'tear = eye's liquid = liquid of eyes'  
 < ri7aal 'its liquid', wachaa7 'eye'  
 rchaq siik' 'cigarette butt = butt of cigarette'  
 < rchaq 'its butt', siik' 'cigarette'

In order to inflect an S of S compound for possessor, the appropriate ergative prefix is added only to the second (or last) noun in the phrasal compound; e.g.

ri7al nwach 'my tear = my eye's liquid = liquid of my eye'  
 rchaq nuusiik 'my cigarette butt = butt of my cigarette'

With some common S of S compounds the ergative prefix (r(uu)-) of the first noun may be omitted; e.g.

smaal wii7aaj 'hair of head'  
     smaal nwi7 'my hair = hair of my head'  
     <smal 'hair', wii7aaj 'head'  
 (r)chi7 jaay 'door'  
     (r)chi7 woochooch 'my door = door of my house'  
     <chii7 'mouth', jaay ~ -oochooch 'house'

A few S of S compounds consist of three nouns; e.g.

smal chi7 wachaaaj 'eyelash = hair of edge of eye'  
     smal chi7 nwach 'my eyelash = hair of edge of my eye'  
     <smal 'hair', chii7 'edge, mouth', wachaaaj 'eye'

A few other examples of S of S compounds are given below.

rejtal aqanaaj 'footprint'  
     rejtal waqan 'my footprint'  
     <rejtal 'its sign', aqanaaj 'foot, lower leg'  
 rb'aqil wii7aaj 'skull'  
     rb'aqil nwi7 'my skull'  
     <rb'aaqiil 'its bone', wii7aaj 'head'  
 rq'a7 (~ ruuq'a7) chee7 'branch'  
     ruuq'a7 'its hand', chee7 'tree'  
 rwi7 jaay 'roof'  
     rwi7 woochooch 'my roof'  
     <rwi7 'its head/top', jaay ~ -oochooch 'house'  
 raqan ya7 'river'  
     raqan nuuyaa7 'my river'  
     <raqan 'its leg/length', ya7 'water'

Phrasal compounds composed of an adjective followed by a head noun are inflected for possessor by attaching the appropriate ergative prefix to the noun stem; e.g.

rex kinaq' 'green beans'  
 rex nkiinaaq' 'my green beans'  
 < rex 'green', kinaq' 'beans'

### 5.1.3 Inflection for Abstraction

In Tzutujil, abstract nouns are formed with the suffix -VV1 (i.e. -aal ~ -eel ~ -iil ~ -uul), the particular vowel of the suffix being lexically determined. Abstract nouns, with only a few exceptions, are almost always possessed (e.g. rchee7aal 'its treeness, woodness' < chee7 'tree, wood'; rwinaqiil 'his/her humanness, naturalness' < winaq 'person, people'). Traditionally, abstract nouns formed from other nouns (e.g. 'treeness' < 'tree'), would be viewed as derived forms, and would be treated only under derivation, not inflection. And in Tzutujil abstract nouns from nouns and adjectives are, in the traditional sense, derived forms (see section 5.3). On the other hand, in Tzutujil, abstract nouns form a part of the regular paradigm of the nouns from which they are derived. This is so because under certain syntactic conditions the abstract form of a noun is required instead of the concrete form. One construction in Tzutujil that requires the abstract form of a noun is: naq chi (abstract noun) 'what kind of X is it?' (< naq 'what', chi 'at, to'; the abstract noun of the Tzutujil construction is equivalent to the 'X' of the English construction). For example, in order to ask 'what kind of tree is it?', one says: naq chi chee7aal? (literally: 'what is to its treeness?'). The abstract form of the noun rchee7aal 'its treeness' is required in this construction, the concrete form being ungrammatical: \*naq chi chee7? It should be noted that the r- of the ergative possessive prefix is always deleted after the preposition chi (see rule 12 in section 1.6.1). Virtually all nouns in Tzutujil that denote generic entities (i.e. those which may be of various kinds) have abstract forms. Nouns that denote highly specific entities (e.g. a particular species of

plant) may not have an abstract form. A few more examples are given below.

naq chi winaqiil? 'what kind of person is he/she?'  
 naq ch ajk'aayuul? 'what kind of seller is she?'  
     < rajk'aayuul 'her sellerness' < ajk'aay 'seller'  
 naq ch uutiwaal? 'what kind of coyote is it?'  
     < ruutiwaal 'its coyoteness' < uutiip //uutiw// 'coyote'

It is interesting to note that the suffix -VVl forming abstract nouns is identical with the suffix used in abnormal possession (see 5.1.2.3). Thus, at least formally, there is a relationship between abstract nouns and abnormally possessed nouns. The full nature of this relationship is unclear, but certainly it warrants further study.

#### 5.1.4 Predicate Noun Subject Inflection

When nouns function as stative predicates, that is, when they are predicate nouns, they are inflected for subject with the proclitic absolutive person markers (see section 3.1 on the absolutive person markers, and section 8.1.3 on stative predicates). E.g.

in winaq	'I am a person'	< winaq	'person, people'
at winaq	'you are a person'		
winaq	'he/she is a person'		
oq winaq	'we are people'		
ix winaq	'you all are people'		
ee winaq	'they are people'		
in ralk'waal	'I am his child'	< r- A3,	alk'waalaxeel
at ralk'waal	'you are his child'		'child of man'
ralk'waal	'he/she is his child'		
oq ralk'waal	'we are his children'		
ix ralk'waal	'you all are his children'		
ee ralk'waal	'they are his children'		

The independent pronouns may also be used in sentences like those above to contrast or emphasize the subject (e.g. inin in winaq 'I am a person' and jaa7 winaq 'he/she is a person'). And in the third person an overt noun may occur as subject (e.g. Jar Aa Xwaan winaq '(the) John is a person').

## 5.2 NOUN SUBCATEGORIES

In this section a number of subcategories of nouns are discussed. The subcategories are defined by their distinctive morphological, syntactic, and semantic properties (and may cross-cut the subclassification of nouns based on their behavior under possession, discussed in 5.1.2.1).

### 5.2.1 Relational Nouns

There is an important set of nouns in Tzutujil that are used to indicate the grammatical relations of other nouns or noun phrases, much like prepositions in many other languages of the world. These nouns are called relational nouns (RNs), and they occur in relational noun phrases (RNPs). Normally, RNs are followed by their 'object' noun phrases and are possessed by them (e.g. rumaal jar aachi 'by the man' < r- A3, -umaal 'by', jar 'the', aachi 'man'). However, object (i.e. possessor) noun phrases of RNs may be omitted if they are given information (e.g. rumaal 'by him'), and under certain conditions they may be fronted if they are topicalized. If the object noun phrase is non-third person, then it is usually only manifested as a possessive prefix on the RN (e.g. wmaal 'by me' < w- A1, -(u)maal 'by'), unless it is contrastive or emphasized, in which case the independent pronoun occurs (e.g. wmaal inin 'by me'). Some RNs have short forms that do not take possessive prefixes; the short forms are only used when there is a following overt object noun phrase (e.g. ma(1) is the short form of -umaal in mal aachi 'by a man'). The short forms of RNs, because they do not take possessive prefixes, might be viewed as incipient prepositions. Some RNs, aside from their grammatical function, are also common nouns (e.g. -umaal also means 'cause, fault'); others, like -uuk'iin 'with, and', only occur as RNs. It should

be noted that long vowels (if any) of RNs are shortened when they occur before indefinite noun phrases (cp. rumaal jar aachi 'by the man' and rmal jun aachi 'by a man'; see rule 23 in section 1.6.2).

Some RNs are given below (the rest are discussed and exemplified later). Short forms occur in parentheses, and glosses are provided along with the case relation indicated by the RN. If the RN also occurs as a common noun, its gloss is given as the last one after the relational glosses. The inflectional paradigms for possession of some RNs are somewhat irregular, so these are simply listed, unless the paradigm is regular. At least one sentence example is also given for each RN.

### Relational Nouns

majk 'because of, on account of; sin' Indirect Agentive

nuumajk, aamajk, ruumajk, etc.

(6) Xch'ejyi jar iixoq ruumajk jar aachi.

was-hit the woman because-of the man

'The woman was beaten because of the man.'

-onojeel (nojeel) ~ -onojelaal (nojelaal) Totalitive

'all of, everybody, everything'

wonojeel ~ wonojelaal, awonojeel ~ awonojelaal,

ronojeel ~ ronojelaal, etc.

(7) Ojoj qonojeel xoqi Pan Ajche7el.

we all-of-us B1p-came Panajachel

'We all came from Panajachel.'

(8) Ewonojelaal ixix nixb'e pa tz'a7neem.

all-of-you you B2p-go to play

'All of you are going to play.'

rii7iil 'self' Reflexive/Reciprocal

wii7, aawii7, rii7, qii7, eewii7, kii7

(9) Xintz'at wii7 pan espéeja.

B3-A1-saw myself in mirror

'I saw myself in the mirror.'

(10) Jar aachi7aa7 xkikamsaj kii7.

the men B3-A3p-killed themselves/each-other

'The men killed themselves/each other.'

tza7n 'with; point, end'

Instrumental

[not used with possessive prefixes; this form  
is on its way to becoming a true preposition]

- (11) Xuuchoy tza7n machat.  
B3-A3-cut with machete  
'He cut it with a machete.'

-uuk'iin (k'iin) 'with, and'

Comitative/Associative

wk'iin, awk'iin, ruuk'iin, quuk'iin, ewk'iin, kuuk'iin

- (12) Inin xinb'e awk'iin.  
I B1-went with-you  
'I went with you.'
- (13) Inin k'in atet xqb'e.  
I and you B1p-went  
'You and I left.'

-umaal (ma before consonants,  
maal before vowels)

Agentive/Indirect

Agentive

'by, because of, on account of; cause, fault'

wmaal ~ mmaal, awmaal ~ ammaal, rumaal ~ rmaal, qumaal,  
ewmaal ~ emmaal, kumaal

- (14) Xch'ejyi jar iixq rmaal jar aachi.  
was-hit the woman by the man  
'The woman was hit by the man.'
- (15) Jar ajq'iij xwajch' ma ch'ijch'.  
the diviner was-run-over by car  
'The diviner was run over by a car.'
- (16) Wmaal inin xajnamaji ja tz'i7.  
because-of-me I B3-fled the dog  
'Because of me the dog took off.'

-Vxiin (xiin) 'of, for'

Possessive, Benefac-  
tive, Patient

wxiin, awxiin, rxiiin, qaxiin,  
ewxiin, kixiin

[the 'V' in -Vxiin means some indeterminable vowel]

- (17) Awxiin ja ch'akat.  
yours the chair  
'The chair is yours.'



- (18) Xinb'an xin Aa Xwaan.

B3-Al-did for youth John

'I did it for John.'

- (19) Inin xinch'eyo awxiin.

I B1-hit-foc of-you

'I was the one who hit you.'

-yoon 'alone; solitude'

Solitary

nuuyoon, aayoon, ruuyoon, etc.

- (20) Nuuyoon xinb'an ja jaay.

I-alone B3-Al-made the house

'I alone built the house.'

Besides the set of RNs presented above, there is another set that occurs in what are called prepositional-relational noun phrases (PRNPs). Unlike the first set, the second set of RNs always occurs in conjunction with one of the two prepositions: pa(n) 'in, to' or ch(i) 'at, to' (N.B.: pa occurs before consonants and monosyllabic vowel-initial forms, and pan before vowel-initial forms of more than one syllable; the i of chi drops before vowels and usually before consonants other than n or k; it may drop before these consonants as well; sometimes chi is realized as cha before q). The preposition and RN function together as a single grammatical unit, even though they each may have independent meaning and function (e.g. chnpaan 'inside of me' < chi, n- Al, -paan 'stomach, shit'; pa nixkin 'beside me' < pa, n- Al, epenthetic -i-, xkin 'ear'). As these examples indicate, the RN following the preposition is possessed by the 'object' noun phrase of the PRNP; normally, if the object (i.e. possessor) noun phrase is third person, then it follows the preposition plus RN (e.g. chpaan ja jaay 'inside of the house' < chi, r- A3 (deleted after chi), -paan 'stomach, shit', ja 'the', jaay 'house'; pa rxkin ja jaay 'beside the house' < pa, r- A3, xkin 'ear', ja 'the', jaay 'house'). Object noun phrases of PRNPs may be omitted if they are given or old information (e.g. chpaan 'inside of it', pa rxkin 'beside it'), and if they are non-third person they usually only occur if they are contrastive or emphatic (e.g. chnpaan inin 'inside of me', pa nixkin inin 'beside me').

The set of RNs occurring in conjunction with pa(n) or ch(i), called prepositional-relational nouns (PRNs), is given below. Glosses, case relations, and paradigms of possessor inflection are provided, along with some sentence examples. The forms heading each entry are either third person singular or forms that occur without possessive prefixes. Enclosed in parentheses after each entry is the common noun related to the PRN.

### Prepositional-Relational Nouns

chee (< -e ?) 'to, with' Dative, Instrumental

chwe, chaawe, chee, chaqe, cheewe, chike

(21) Xab'ij chwe.

B3-A2-said to-me

'You said it to me.'

(22) Nkeeya7 paq chaqe.

B3-A3-give money to-us

'They'll give money to us.'

(23) Jar aachi xuuchoy chee7 chee machat.

the man B3-A3-cut tree with-it machete

'The man cut trees with a machete.'

ch(i) kojol (< kojol 'gap, breach') Locative

'between, among, in the middle of'

chqakojol, chekojol, ch(i) kikojol [used only in plural]

(24) In k'o chi kikojol.

B1 be among-them

'I am among them.'

Ch(i) naaqaaj (< naaqaaj 'proximity') Locative

'near, close to'

chi nnaaqaaj, chanaaqaaj, ch(i) naaqaaj, ch(a) qanaaqaaj,

chenaqaaj, ch(i) kinaaqaaj

(25) Ee k'o chanaaqaaj.

B3p be near-you

'They are near you.'

chpaan (< -paan 'stomach, shit') Locative

'inside of, in'

ch(i) npaan, chaapaan, chpaan, chqaapaan, cheepaan, chi keepaan

(26) In k'o chpaan ja jul.

Bl be inside-of-it the hole

'I am in(side of) the hole.'

chriij ~ chiij (< -iij 'back')

Locative, Topical

'in back of, behind; on the curved surface of; about'

chwiij, chaawiij, chriij ~ chiij, cha qiiij, cheewiij, ch(i) kiij

(27) In k'o chaawiij.

Bl be behind-you

'I am in back of you.'

(28) Qootzijon chriij nojeel ja naquun.

let-us-talk about-it all the thing

'Let's talk about all the things.'

chuuchii7 (< -chii7 'mouth, edge')

Locative

'on the edge of, in the vicinity of, around'

chi nuuchii7, chaachii7, chuuchii7, chqaachii7, cheechii7, ch(i) keechii7

(29) Inin chuuchii7 jun chooy in k'o wi7.

I on-edge-of-it a lake Bl live front

'I, on the edge of a lake, live.'

chuuxee7 (< -xee7 'root, base')

Locative

'under, below, on the bottom of, at the base of'

chi nuuxee7, chaaxee7, chuuxee7, chqaaxee7, cheexee7, chi keexee7  
chkeexee7

(30) In k'o chkeexee7.

Bl be under-them

'I am under them.'

chwach ~ chwech ~ chwa

Locative

(< -wach 'face, eye, surface')

'in front of, on the face of, on the flat surface of'

chi nwach, chaawach, chwach, chqaawach, cheewach, chi keewach

(31) K'o chqaawach.

be in-front-of-us

'It's in front of us.'

(32) Xinchup ja léetra chwach wuuj.

Bl-Al-erased the letter on-surface-of-it paper

'I erased the letters on (the surface of) the paper.'

pan ijkiq'a7 (< ijkiq'a7 'right hand' ?) Locative

'on/to the right of'

pa wijkiq'a7, pan awijkiq'a7, pa rijkiq'a7, etc.

(30) In k'o pan awijkiq'a7.

Bl be on your-right

'I am on your right'

pa niik'aaaj (< niik'aaaj 'half') Locative

'in the middle/center of'

pa rnik'aaajaal, pa qanik'aaajaal, pan enik'aaajaal,

pa kinik'aaajaal [used only in third persons and plurals]

(34) In k'o pa nik'aj ya7.

Bl be in middle water

I am in the middle of (the) water.'

pa rk'axwaach Substitutive

(< -k'axwaach 'substitute, namesake')

'instead of'

pa nk'axwaach, pan ak'axwaach, pa rk'axwaach, etc.

(35) Xatb'e pa nk'axwaach.

B2-went in my-stead

'You went instead of me.'

pa rwi7 (< -wi7 'head, top') Locative

'on top of, over'

pa nwi7, pan aawi7, pa rwi7, pa qaawi7, pan eewi7, pa keewi7

(36) Pa rwi7 aab'aj xintz'ub'e7 wi7.

on its-top rock Bl-sat front

'On top of (the) rock I sat down.'

pa rxkin ~ pa rixkin (< xkin 'ear') Locative

'on the side of, beside'

pa nixkin, pan axkin, pa r(i)xkin, pa qaxkin, pan exkin, pa kixkin

(37) Ja b'eey k'o pa rixkin woochooch.

the road be on its-side my-house

'The road is beside my house.'

pa xokon (< xokon 'left hand' ?) Locative

'on/to the left of'

pa nxokon, pan axokon, pa rxokon, etc.

- (38) Jar iixox xtz'ub'e7 pa nxokon.  
 the woman sat on my-left  
 'The woman sat down on my left.'

pa yooniil (< -yoon 'solitude')

Solitary

'alone, in solitude'

pa nyooniil, pan ayooniil, pa ryooniil, etc.

- (39) In k'o pa nyooniil.  
 B1 be in my-solitude  
 'I am alone.'

### 5.2.2 Numerals

#### 5.2.2.1 The Numbers

The numbers in Tzutujil are formally nouns, but they may also be used as quantifiers and anaphorically like pronouns, and the number one, juun, also functions as the indefinite article (e.g. xinkamsaj jun masaat 'I killed a/one deer' and xinkamsaj juun choqoja7 'I killed one too'). Like the numbering systems of other Mayan languages (and Meso-American languages in general), the Tzutujil system is vigesimal, counting being done in intervals of 20. However, from a morphological point of view, the system seems to have, at least in part, an underlying decimal base in that the numbers from 11 to 19 are formed with the roots of the numbers from 1-9 plus the number 10 (see below). In preconquest and early post-conquest times, the Tzutujil numbering system was quite complex, with root numbers as high as 8000 and perhaps higher (see Ximénez 1701-3 and Brasseur de Bourbourg 1892). But since the conquest, Spanish numbers have been steadily encroaching upon and replacing native numbers. Thus, in contemporary Tzutujil, native numbers are rarely used over 100, and most commonly they are used only up to 40 or so.

The numbers from 1-10 are given in their cardinal, ordinal, distributive, and root or short combining forms in table 2. The (absolute) cardinal numbers from 2-9 have an absolute suffix: -i7 ~ -ii7 ~ -ee7 ~

-oo7 ~ -uu7, depending on the root. The roots or short forms of the numbers (without absolute suffixes) are used in combination with other forms (e.g. the root ka7- '2' occurs in absolute ka7i7 '2' and in ka7winaq '40'); some of the short combining forms have irregular stem changes (cp. ka7- '2' in the forms just cited but kab'- '2' in kab'lajuu7 '12'). Ordinal numbers, in general, are formed from cardinals by the addition of the third person singular possessive prefix (e.g. rlajuu7 '10th' < r- A3 plus lajuu7 '10'), but the ordinal for 'first' is suppletive and does not take the possessive prefix, and the ordinals from 2-9 are formed with the possessive prefix attached to the short forms of the numbers, except that the ordinal for '9th' does not require the prefix obligatorily. The distributive numbers mean 'n each' (e.g. ox7ox means '3 each'). From 1 to 4, the distributives are formed by reduplicating the root of the number. Above 4 the distributives are regularly formed by the addition of the general plural particle taq, to the short form in the case of '5 each', and to the absolute cardinals in numbers above 5. The distributive chi ju7junel '1 each' is irregular; it is based on the preposition chi 'at, to' plus ju7jun with the suffix -el. Ju7jun is the expected form for the distributive '1 each', but its primary meaning is 'some (distributively)', although it has a secondary meaning '1 each'. The distributives may also be used with the preposition pa 'in, to' to form adverbial phrases meaning 'n by n' or 'in n's' (e.g. pa ox7ox '3 by 3, in 3s').

Table 2: The Numbers From 1-10

	<u>Absolute Cardinals</u>	<u>Roots or Short Combining Forms</u>	<u>Ordinals</u>	<u>Distributives</u>
1	juun	ju(7)-	najb'eey	chi ju7junel (ju7jun)
2	ka7i7	ka7- ~ kab'-	ruukab'	ka7ka7 ~ kaaka7
3	oxi7	ox-	roox	ox7ox
4	kaji7 ~ keji7 ~ kiji7	kaj-	ruukaa7	kajka7
5	jo7oo7	jo7- ~ joj- ~ -oo7	roo7	jo7taq
6	waaqii7	waaq-	rwaaq(aaq)	waaqii7 taq
7	wuquu7	wuq-	rwuuq	wuquu7 taq
8	wajxaqii7	wajxaq-	rwajxaaq	wajxaqi7 taq
9	b'elejee7	b'e(e)le(e)j-	b'eleej ~ rb'eeleej	b'eleje7 taq
10	lajuuj	laj-	rlajuuj	lajuuj taq

All other numbers in contemporary Tzutujil are based on the numbers from 1-10, either the absolute cardinals or the short combining forms, and the following roots:

winaq '20; person':	juwinaq '20'
	ka7winaq '40'
-k'ajl 'score':	oxk'ajl '60'
	jo7k'ajl '100' (archaic)
-much' '80':	jumuch' '80'
	jo7much' '400' (archaic)
niik'aaj 'half':	nik'aj jun syéenta '50'
syéenta '100' (< Sp 'ciento'):	jun syéenta '100'
	ka7i7 syéenta '200'



miil '1000' (< Sp 'mil'):

jun miil '1000'

ka7i7 miil '2000'

The numbers above 10 are exemplified below. Note that, conforming to the vigesimal system, the numbers from 21-39 are based on juwinaq '20' plus the numbers for 1-19. That is, for example, '39' is juwinaq b'eelejla juuj or literally '20 (plus) 19'. Similarly, the numbers from 41-59 are based on ka7winaq '40' plus the numbers for 1-19, and so on, in increments up to 99, except that numbers in the 50s have alternate forms built on nik'aj syéenta '50' literally meaning 'half (of a) hundred'.

Numbers Above 10			
11	ju7lajuuj ~ julajuuj	35	juwinaq jo7lajuuj
12	kab'la juuj	36	juwinaq waqlajuuj
13	oxla juuj	37	juwinaq wuqlajuuj
14	kajla juuj	38	juwinaq wajxaqlajuuj
15	jo7lajuuj	39	juwinaq b'eelejla juuj
16	waqlajuuj	40	ka7winaq
17	wuqlajuuj	41	ka7winaq juun
18	wajxaqlajuuj	42	ka7winaq ka7i7
19	b'e(e)lejlajuuj	43	ka7winaq oxi7
20	juwinaq ~ junwinaq		etc.
21	juwinaq juun	50	ka7winaq la juuj
22	juwinaq ka7i7	51	ka7winaq ju7lajuuj
23	juwinaq oxi7	52	ka7winaq kab'la juuj
24	juwinaq kaj i7	53	ka7winaq oxla juuj
25	juwinaq jo7oo7		etc., or
26	juwinaq waaqi i7	50	nik'aj syéenta
27	juwinaq wuquu7	51	nik'aj syéenta juun
28	juwinaq wajxaqi i7	52	nik'aj syéenta ka7i7
29	juwinaq b'elejee7	53	nik'aj syéenta oxi7
30	juwinaq la juuj		etc.
31	juwinaq ju7lajuuj	60	oxk'aj l
32	juwinaq kab'la juuj	61	oxk'aj l juun
33	juwinaq oxla juuj	62	oxk'aj l ka7i7
34	juwinaq kajla juuj	63	oxk'aj l oxi7
			etc.

70	oxk'ajl lajuuj	600	waaqi7 syéenta
71	oxk'ajl ju7lajuuj	700	wuqu7 syéenta
72	oxk'ajl kab'lajuuj	800	wajxaqi7 syéenta
73	oxk'ajl oxlajuuj	900	b'eleje7 syéenta
	etc.	1000	jun miil
80	jumuch'	2000	ka7i7 miil
81	jumuch' juun	3000	oxi7 miil
82	jumuch' ka7i7	4000	kaji7 miil
83	jumuch' oxi7	5000	jo7o7 miil
	etc.	6000	waaqi7 miil
90	jumuch' lajuuj	7000	wuqu7 miil
91	jumuch' ju7lajuuj	8000	wajxaqi7 miil
92	jumuch' kab'lajuuj	9000	b'eleje7 miil
93	jumuch' oxlajuuj		
	etc.		
100	jun syéenta		
200	ka7i7 syéenta		
300	oxi7 syéenta		
400	kaji7 syéenta		
500	jo7o7 syéenta		

#### 5.2.2.2 Quantifiers

The quantifiers are listed below. Most of them are based on one form or another of the number '1' (i.e. juun, ju- or ju7-), along with suffixes, particles, or other words.

jalaal	'a little bit' < jal 'corn ear' (?), -aal N suf
ju7jun	'some (distributively)' < ju7- '1', juun '1'
julee7	'some (of a group)' < ju- '1', -l- (?), -ee7 plr suf
junalik	'all of' < juun '1', -alik (?)
jutaq ~ jutaj	'some' < ju- '1', taq plr
jutz'iit	'a little bit' < ju- '1', -tz'iit 'little bit'
jun ka7i7	'a couple, a few, a number of' < juun 'one, a/an',
ka7i7	'2'

k'iy laj ~ k'ilaj 'various' < k'iy 'much, many', laj 'very'  
 k'o juun 'some (one) of' < k'ooli P 'there is/are, exist',  
     juun '1'  
 majuun 'nothing, none, no one, nobody, there isn't any'  
     < ma neg, juun '1'  
 ma k'o ta 'none, no one, nobody, nothing, there isn't any'  
     < ma neg, k'ooli P 'there is/are, exist', ta irreal  
 ti juunook 'only one' < ti diminutive, juun '1', -ook(?)

Also, the relational noun -onojeel ~ onojelaal 'all of' functions as a quantifier.

### 5.2.3 Enumeratives

Enumeratives are a special class of nouns whose primary defining characteristic is that they must always be used with a number or a limited set of quantifiers (i.e. jutaq 'some', ju7jun 'some (distributively)', and k'iy laj 'various'). All enumeratives are used with the short form of the number ju- '1', and their citation form is with ju- (e.g. jub'iid 'a tear', jub'oraaj 'a bunch (of flowers)'). Some enumeratives may be used with the short forms of the numbers ka7- '2' or ox- '3' (e.g. jutaas 'first (ground) floor, room'; ka7taas 'second floor, room'; oxtaas 'third floor, room'), and a few may be used with the short forms of the numbers up to b'elej- '9' (e.g. juk'ulaaj 'a pair', b'elejk'ulaaj 'nine pairs'). Most of them, however, when used with a number above 1, only occur with the absolute cardinals (e.g. jumuul 'one time, once', but ka7i7 muul 'two times, twice', oxi7 muul 'three times', etc.). A few enumeratives only occur with ju- (e.g. jutz'iit 'a little bit').

There are in the neighborhood of 200 enumeratives, and all but a handful are derived from positional and/or transitive roots (all of which have the form CVC), either by lengthening the root vowel (e.g. jub'aa7 'a piece (of tortilla, bread)' < b'a7- RTV 'chew', jud'iis 'a perforation' < d'is- RTV 'sew' and P 'perforated'), or by adding the noun-formative suffix -aaj (e.g. juch'anaaj 'naked child or naked fat person' < ch'an- P 'naked'; juk'ulaaj 'a pair, couple' < k'ul- RTV 'meet' and P 'married'). Some exceptional forms not derived from positional or transitive roots

are: juwi7 'a bush, plant; kind' (< wi7- 'head'), jutz'iit 'a little bit' (< ?), juráata 'a short period of time' (< Sp rato), jupuuq 'a group (of people or animals)' (< ?), and juch'aab 'a reflection, shining, ray' (< ch'aab N with same meaning as the enumerative).

Often, enumeratives from positional roots denote an entity in the position, shape, condition, etc., indicated by the positional root (e.g. jukotaa7 'a circle' < kot- P 'circular', juchuyaa7 'a collection, group, swarm' < chuy- P 'grouped, collected'). Enumeratives from transitive roots often denote either an instance of the action described by the root (e.g. juk'oox 'a hammer/rock blow' < k'ox- RTV 'hammer', jurook 'a scratch' < rok'- RTV 'scratch'), or a common patient of the transitive action (e.g. jujook 'a handful (of water, dirt)' < jok- RTV 'take out with the hand', jub'aa7 'a piece (of tortilla or bread)' < b'a7- RTV 'chew'). However, the meanings of enumeratives are not always predictable from the meanings of their roots even though their meanings may be related (e.g. jub'oq'aa7 'a fat person' < b'oq'- P 'bunched up (berries)', jutz'uuj 'a drop' < tz'uj- RTV 'mistreat', jutzaqaa7 'a string of' < tzaq- P 'hanging').

Many enumeratives are often used in combination with another following noun or noun phrase in counting, much like numeral classifiers in many other languages (e.g. ka7i7 b'aa7 ja kaxlaway 'two pieces of the bread', kaji7 raap tz'uum 'four blows (with a) whip', oxi7 d'oyaj nuuti7 'three chunks of my meat'), but enumeratives are not obligatory in counting in that nouns may be counted without them. When enumeratives are used with a following noun phrase, either in counting or otherwise, their main function is to restrict the scope of meaning of the following noun or specify its form, shape, condition, or position. For example, in the sentence:

- (40) Ka7i7 b'otaa7 ja wuuj xsijpax chwe.  
       two roll the paper B3-was-given to-me  
       'Two rolls of the paper were given to me.'

the enumerative b'otaa7 'roll' restricts the meaning of wuuj 'paper' (which can be in various forms: sheets, stacks, wads, etc.) to specifically rolls (see section 8.1.1 on noun phrases).

Some enumeratives have purely qualitative meanings and semantically are more like adjectives, e.g.

jub'oq'aaj 'fat (one)'  
 jub'ujaa 'fat (head)'  
 juchuk'aaj 'tall and skinny (one)'  
 julik'aaj 'very wide (fabric)'  
 juluub' 'wet (one)'  
 jusopaa 'extremely fat (one)'  
 jutaraa 'hoarse'

In their restricting capacity, many enumeratives function as temporary or qualitative measures, e.g.

jub'otz'aaj 'a package (of food)'  
 jub'oraaj 'a bunch (of flowers)'  
 juchool ~ jucholaa 'a line, row'  
 juch'araaj 'a slice (of cane or kindling)'  
 jud'oyaa 'a lump/chunk (of meat, mud, butter)'  
 juketaaj 'a roll (of string, vine)'  
 juk'aaj 'a drop'  
 juk'alaaj 'a load (of firewood)'  
 jumulaaj 'a pile'  
 jumoq'aaj 'a fistful'  
 jupatz'aaj 'a pile (of hay, rags)'  
 jutz'uuj 'a drop'  
 juyalaaj 'a heap (of tortillas)'

Although enumeratives are often used with following nouns or noun phrases specifying or restricting their meanings, they may also be used without a following noun. Compare the sentences below.

- (41) a. Xintij jub'iiq' ya7  
           B3-Al-took a-drink water  
           'I took a drink of water/liquor'

- b. Xintij      ju7jun b'iiq'.  
 B3-Al-took some    drink  
 'I took some drinks (of liquor).'
- (42) a. Qas      poqon ja    juk'oox    aab'aj xya7      chwe.  
 really hurts the one-blow rock    was-given to-me  
 'The blow with a rock that was given to me really hurts.'
- b. Xinya7      juk'oox chee.  
 B3-Al-gave a-blow to-him  
 'I gave a blow to him.'

Like other nouns, enumeratives may function as stative predicates (see section 8.1.3).

- (43) Ja    kaxlan qas      jusiraaaj.  
 the soap    really a-sphere  
 'The soap is really a sphere.'
- (44) Ja    nee7 qas      jub'oq'aaj.  
 the child really a-fat-one  
 'The child is really a fat one.'

#### 5.2.4 Measure Words

Besides the subset of enumerative nouns that function as temporary or qualitative measures, there is another set of nouns that are also measure words (but not enumeratives). Some of these are standard measures (e.g. líitro 'liter' (< Sp litro), k'aam 'chord of land (approximately 25 x 25 ft.)'), while others are temporary measures (e.g. manójo 'bunch' (< Sp manejo), ijqa7n 'load'). As these examples indicate, many measure words are borrowed from Spanish. Characteristically, measure words are preceded by a number, quantifier, or the interrogative jaru7 'how many, how much', and followed by a noun or noun phrase (e.g. ka7i7 líitro ya7 'two liters of water/liquor'), and they normally are not possessed. However, some measure words are also common nouns and may be possessed when they function as such. Compare the two sentences below. In (45), b'áaso 'glass' functions as a measure word, whereas in (46), it functions as a common noun preceded by another measure word doséena 'dozen'.

- (45) Xinloq'        ka7i7 b'áaso nuuyaa7.  
       B3-Al-bought two    glass my-liquor  
       'I bought two glasses of (my) liquor.'
- (46) Xinloq'        jun doséena nb'áaso.  
       B3-Al-bought one dozen    my-glass  
       'I bought one dozen of (my) glasses.'

Some other measure words are given below.

éera 'garden plot (of)' < Sp era  
 galoon 'gallon' < Sp galón  
 laq 'bowl(ful)'  
 líiwra 'pound' < Sp libra  
 koxtaar 'gunny sack(ful)' < Sp costal  
 óonsa 'ounce' < Sp onza  
 oktáawo 'eighth of a liter' < Sp octavo  
 tráago 'drink' < Sp trago  
 pakéeta 'package' < Sp paquete  
 niik'aaj 'half'  
 patajl 'crate'  
 b'áara '30 inches' < Sp vara  
 ijqa7n 'load'  
 almuul 'dry measure of .8 liter' < Sp almud  
 aróowa '25 lbs.' < Sp arroba

#### 5.2.5 Proper Names

Virtually all given or Christian names in Tzutujil have been borrowed from Spanish, although, since most of them have undergone rather radical phonological change, they are not usually viewed as loanwords by contemporary Tzutujil speakers. E.g.

Keel < Sp Miguel  
 Ku7 < Sp Domingo  
 Kox < Sp Lucas  
 Kus < Sp Marcos

Cho7r < Sp Melchora  
 Lóoyda < Sp Loida  
 Luuka < Sp Maruca  
 Lu7s < Sp Lucía



Li7p < Sp Felipe	Luuxa < Sp Luisa
Lu7 ~ Luch < Sp Pedro	Mari7y < Sp María
Li(i)x < Sp Andrés	Naana ~ No7t < Sp Ana
Páawlo < Sp Pablo	Palas < Sp Francisca
Pala7s < Sp Francisco	Roosa < Sp Rosa
Ra7p < Sp Rafael	Ro7n < Sp Petrona
Sme7eel < Sp Ismaél	Rewéeka < Sp Rebeca
Spiryáano < Sp Cipriano	Sako7r < Sp Socorro
Stéewa < Sp Esteban	Saanto < Sp Santa
Sa7ak < Sp Isaac	Séelya < Sp Celia
Sakari7y < Sp Zacarías	Se7p < Sp Josefa
Sayi7s < Sp Isaías	Sóoyla < Sp Soila
Se7n < Sp Vicente	Teere7s < Sp Teresa
Teeko ~ Te7k < Sp Diego	Xwaana < Sp Juana
Xep < Sp José	
Xwaan < Sp Juan	

On the other hand, many surnames are native, e.g.

Chikib'al	'Chiqival'
Tuwis	'Tuíz'
Tepaas	'Tepaz'
Tzooq	'Tzoc'
Tzyaaq	'Tziac' < tzyaq 'clothes'
Sajkiy	'Sajquiy' < sajkiy 'century plant'
Q'anajaay	'Canajay' < q'an 'yellow', jaay 'house'
Raatz'aam	'Ratzam' < raatz'aam 'its salt'
Qochee7	'Coché' < (?), chee7 'tree'
Tz'ina7	'Tziná'
Saq'ujl	'Sacul' < saq'ujl 'banana'
Sojwe7l	'Sojhuel'

Spanish surnames are also not uncommon; these are usually pronounced either like the Spanish forms or with slight modifications such as lengthening of stressed vowels (e.g. Péeres < Sp Pérez, Mendóosa < Sp Mendoza, Ernáandes < Sp Hernández, Raamux < Sp Ramos).

Proper names are distinguished from other nouns in that they are not possessed. But more importantly, when they are used referentially (rather than vocatively), they must be preceded either by one of the two proclitic particles:

Aa (~ Ma SA) 'youth, Master' used with male names

Ta(n) (~ Ya SA) 'Miss' used with female names

[whether the n in Ta(n) appears or not is lexically determined]

or by one of the following more respectful terms:

Taa7 'Mr., Sir, Señor'

Naan 'Mrs., Lady, Señora'

The latter two forms can be used in referring with respect to anyone over 25 or so, but they are especially used in reference to older people or people of high political, economic, or social rank. If both a given and a surname are used together, then a name proclitic occurs only before the first name. Compare the examples below.

- (47) Jar Aa Xwaan xb'e Yab'akoj.  
the youth Juan went Cuyotenango  
'Juan went to Cuyotenango.'
- (48) Jar Aa Kux Tzyaaq qas utz nejtz'aani.  
the youth Marcos Tziac very well plays  
'Marcos Tziac plays very well.'
- (49) Ja Ta Xwaana xb'e San Páawlo.  
The Miss Juana went San Pablo  
'Miss Juana went to San Pablo.'
- (50) Ja Tan Palas xb'e pa loq'oj kaxlanway.  
the Miss Francisca went to buy bread  
'Miss Francisca went to buy bread.'
- (51) Ja Taa7 Lix xkam iwiir  
the Sir Andrés died yesterday  
'Sir Andrés died yesterday.'

- (52) Ja Naan Cho7r qas nb'isooni.  
 the Lady Melchora very is-sad  
 'Lady Melchora is very sad.'

When names are used vocatively, they may occur optionally without Aa, Ta(n), Taa7, or Naan, in which case they are more respectful than those used with Aa or Ta(n), but perhaps less respectful than those used with Taa7 or Naan.

#### 5.2.6 Vocatives

As noted in 5.2.5, proper names are used as vocatives. There are a few other common vocatives:

Taa7 'Mr., Sir, Señor'  
 Naan 'Mrs., Lady, Señora'  
 meetz' 'kid' [used by older people with children]  
 xten ~ xtan 'Miss, Señorita, girl'  
 k'ajool ~ k'ojool 'youth, boy'  
 qaajaaj 'Our Lord'  
 kuchkuchkuch [pig call]

#### 5.2.7 Toponyms

In Tzutujil there are hundreds if not thousands of names for places. Some of them are not analyzable synchronically:

Nawala7 'Nahualá'	K'wa7 'Cua River'
Tzolola7 'Sololá'	Chuchuk 'San Pedro Volcano'
B'ookoo7 'Chimaltenango'	Xelaju7 'Quetzaltenango'
Yab'akoj 'Cuyotenango'	K'iilaaj 'Quilá Hill'

Others are loanwords from Spanish:

Armíita 'Guatemala City' < Sp ermita 'hermitage'  
 B'isitasyoon 'Santa María Visitación' < Sp visitación

Palestíina 'Palestine Village' < Sp Palestina  
 Santyáago 'Santiago Atitlán' < Sp Santiago

The majority of toponyms are phrases:

K'oqol Keej 'Masatenango'  
 < k'oqool 'hunter', keej 'horse' (archaic meaning 'deer')  
 Kaqa Che7 Ya7 'Panyebar Village'  
 < kaq 'red', chee7 'tree', ya7 'water'  
 K'iche7 'Santa Cruz el Quiché'  
 < k'iy 'many', chee7 'tree'

Most phrasal toponyms are built on either the two prepositions ch(i) 'at, to' and pa(n) 'in, to', or on the relational nouns: chi7 (< chii7) 'edge, mouth', xe7 (< xee7) 'base, root', and tza7n 'point', or on the prepositional relational noun chwach ~ chwech ~ chwa 'on the face of, in front of'. E.g.

Chi Maq'an Ya7 'Totoncapan'  
 < maq'an 'hot', ya7 'water'  
 Chi Kokop 'Chicacao'  
 < kokop 'cacao bean'  
 Pa Tuulul 'Patulul'  
 < tuulul 'zapote'  
 Pan Ajche7eel 'Panajachel'  
 < ajche7eel 'matasanos tree'  
 Chi7 Nima Ya7 'place near San Juan on the edge of Lake Atitlán'  
 < nim 'big', ya7 'water'  
 Chi7 K'wa7 'place on the edge of the Cua River'  
 Xe7 Q'apooj 'place near San Juan'  
 < q'apooj 'girl'  
 Xe7 Pa Tzyaq 'place below Patziac'  
 < tzyaq 'clothes'  
 Chwa Kuku7 Aab'aj 'place near San Juan'  
 < kuku7 'water jug', aab'aj 'rock'  
 Chwa Tz'alam 'place near San Juan'  
 < tz'alam 'board'

Although many phrases like those above are analyzable, many are not, at least synchronically (and except for the first element); e.g.

Pasya7 'Patzicía' < sya7 (?)

Pasu7m 'Patzún' < su7m (?)

Xe7 K'ub'ujil 'place near San Juan' < k'ub'ujil (?)

Chwa B'olob' 'place near San Juan' < b'olob' (?)

Chwiley 'Chichicastenango'

[historically from chwí7 'on top of', ley 'stinging nettle', which is an earlier unmetathesized form of contemporary yel 'stinging nettle']

One important syntactic feature of place names that do not begin with a relational noun or preposition is that some of them require the preposition pa(n) in order to make a locative phrase in a sentence, whereas others strictly forbid its use. Whether a toponym takes pa(n) or not is determined by the particular lexical item. Compare the sentences below.

- (53) a. Chwaaq ninb'e pa Nawala7.  
tomorrow Bl-go to Nahualá  
'Tomorrow I go to Nahualá.'
- b. Chwaaq ninb'e pan Armíita.  
'Tomorrow I go to Guatemala City.'
- c. Chwaaq ninb'e (\*pa) Tzolola7.  
'Tomorrow I go to Sololá.'
- d. Chwaaq ninb'e (\*pa) Yab'akoj.  
'Tomorrow I go to Cuyotenango.'
- e. Chwaaq ninb'e (\*pa) Santyáago.  
'Tomorrow I go to Santiago Atitlán.'

### 5.3 NOUN DERIVATION

There are a large number of derivational affixes used in forming noun stems in Tzutujil. Two noun-forming affixes are prefixes, one is an infix, and one involves a discontinuous infix-plus-suffix morpheme; all

other noun-forming affixes are suffixes. Derivational affixes forming nouns make the following kinds of changes in the roots, stems, and words to which they are attached: (1) they may change the word or stem class; (2) they may change the meaning; and (3) they may form noun stems from roots that otherwise do not occur as stems (without derivational affixes) of any word class. Affixes forming noun stems are discussed in section 5.3.1, and the format for presenting information about them is the same as that used in discussing affixes deriving verb stems (see section 4.2).

Compounding is also a productive process by which new nouns are formed in Tzutujil. Nominal compounds are discussed in section 5.3.2

### 5.3.1 Affixes Deriving Nouns

- 1) 1. aj- characterizer
3. Derives nouns from other noun stems, and in a few cases from roots whose grammatical class is uncertain. The derived forms denote someone who is characterized by what is indicated by the noun base. The characterization involves someone who commonly deals with the entity denoted by the base or, if the base is a toponym, who comes from that particular place.
4. Productive.
5. Examples:
  - ajq'iiij 'diviner, astrologer' < q'iiij N 'day, sun'
  - aj7iitz 'hexer' < iitz N 'hex'
  - ajtinaamit 'citizen' < tinaamit N 'town, city'
  - ajtziiij 'counselor' < tziij N 'word'
  - ajchame7y 'constable' < chame7y N 'club, nightstick'
  - ajk'aay 'vender, seller' < k'aay- N 'sale'
  - ajkuum 'witch, sorcerer' < kuum- (?)
  - (cp. kuuna- DTJ 'cure')
  - ajq'aat 'deer-hunt participant' < q'aat- (?)
  - ajk'iche7 'person from Santa Cruz el Quiché' < K'iche7 'Santa Cruz el Quiché'
  - ajchikokop 'person from Chicacao' < Chi Kokop 'Chicacao'
  - ajpanajche7eel 'person from Panajachel' < Pan Ajche7eel 'Panajachel'

ajmaq'anya7 'person from Totonicanpan' < Chi Maq'an Ya7  
'Totonicanpan'

ajsanjwaan 'person from San Juan la Laguna' < San Jwaan  
'San Juan la Laguna'

ajsaamaaj 'worker' < saamaaj N 'work'

ajsamajeel 'worker' < samaj- IV 'work', -eel agentive

ajloq'ool 'buyer' < loq'- RTV 'buy', -ool agentive

ajch'akool 'winner' < ch'ak- RTV 'win', -ool agentive

6. Nouns in aj- may be derived ultimately from verbs, but first the verbs must be nominalized with the agentive suffixes: -ool used on TVs, and -eel used on IVs (e.g. last few examples). Sometimes nouns in aj- formed from toponyms beginning with chi 'to, at' lose chi when aj- is added and sometimes not (cp. ajmaq'anya7 < Chi Maq'an Ya7 and ajchikokop < Chi Kokop). Note that the vowel a in aj- is never lengthened after the definite article ja(r) as other vowels are (see rule 26, section 1.6.2).

- 2) 1. x- feminizer  
2. x- ~ ix-:  
The alternation is lexically determined.  
3. Forms a few nouns from indeterminable stems whose meaning always indicates the notion 'female'.  
4. Unproductive.  
5. Examples:  
ixox 'woman' < -ox (?)  
-ixnaam 'man's sister-in-law' < -naam (?)  
xna7m 'doe' < -na7m (?)  
xtu7x 'female turkey' < -tu7x (?)  
xtan ~ xten 'girl, young woman' < -tan ~ -ten (?)
- 3) 1. -V<sub>1</sub>- enumerative formative  
3. Derives enumerative nouns from transitive roots, and from roots that are both basically transitive and positional. In a few cases, -V- derives enumeratives from positional roots that are not also transitive, and in one case it derives a non-enumerative noun from a transitive root (see section 5.2.3 on enumeratives).



4. Semiproductive.

5. Examples:

jurook' 'a scratch' < rok'- RTV 'scratch'

jub'iiq' 'a drink' < b'iq'- RTV 'drink'

juchool 'a line' < chol- RTV 'explicate, supplicate'  
and P 'lined up'

juluub' 'a wet thing' < lub'- P 'wet'

tzook 'beak' < tzok- RTV 'peck'

4) 1. -j-...-o7m deverbal noun formative

2. -j-...-o7m ~ -j-...-u7m ~ -V-...-o7m:

The alternations are lexically determined, the first one being the most common.

3. Forms verbal nouns from a number of transitive roots, and in one case, an abstract noun from an adjective.

4. Unproductive.

5. Examples:

tijko7m 'sowing, seeding' < tik- RTV 'sow, seed'

lojq'o7m 'item bought' < loq'- RTV 'buy'

ch'aajo7m 'clothes for washing' < ch'aj- RTV 'wash'

q'ejqu7m 'darkness, obscurity' < q'eq Adj 'black'

6. Note that this affix not only derives verbal nouns from RTVs, but also IVs (see section 4.2.1).

5) 1. -aaj enumerative formative

3. Derives enumerative nouns from positional and transitive roots (see section 5.2.3 on enumeratives).

4. Semiproductive.

5. Examples:

juch'araaj 'a slice of meat or kindling' < ch'ar- RTV  
'cut wood' and P 'hoarse'

juk'ulaaj 'a pair, couple' < k'ul- P 'married' and  
RTV 'meet'

jumokaaaj 'a bush' < mok- P 'grouped together  
(plants)'

jusiraaaj 'a sphere' < sir- P 'spherical'

6. Note that -aaj is also an allomorph of the general noun formative -VVj (see affix 22).

- 6) 1. -at noun formative  
 3. Derives a few nouns from various monosyllabic roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
     k'aqat 'itch' < k'aq- RTV 'shoot'  
     q'ab'at 'oar' < q'ab'- N 'hand'  
     tz'aqat 'completion, adjustment' < tz'aq- RTV 'do'  
     (archaic)  
 6. Cp. the intransitivizer -at in section 4.2.1.
- 7) 1. -b'al locative/instrumental  
 2. -b'al ~ -Vb'al:  
 The first form occurs after vowel-final stems; both forms occur after consonant-final stems, and when the second form occurs, the V is not predictable; the first form is more common.  
 3. Derives locative and instrumental nouns from verbs, and from positional roots and adjectives, and rarely from other nouns.  
 4. Semiproductive to productive.  
 5. Examples:  
     mu7xb'al 'bath tub, bathing place' < mu7x- IV  
     'bathe'  
     wa7b'al 'eating place' < wa7- IV 'eat'  
     okb'al 'entrance' < ook- IV 'enter'  
     elab'al 'exit' < eel- IV 'leave'  
     tz'atb'al 'thing/place for viewing' < tz'at- RTV  
     'see'  
     kemb'al 'weaving instrument' < kem- RTV 'weave'  
     qumub'al 'thing for drinking' < qum- RTV 'drink'  
     k'ayib'al ~ k'ayb'al 'market' < k'aayi- DTJ 'sell'  
     and k'aay- N 'sale'  
     tzijob'al 'language, talk' < tzijo- DTJ 'speak'  
     tz'ub'ulb'al 'seat' < tz'ub'uli P Adj 'be seated'  
     charab'al 'dragging place' < char- P 'hanging down'  
     tee7b'al 'stepmother' < tee7- N 'mother'  
     tata7b'al 'stepfather' < tata7- N 'father'

6. Note that with a few forms in -b'al, when they are possessed, an epenthetic (underlying?) vowel occurs between the stem and the suffix (e.g. ntz'ub'uliib'aal 'my seat' < tz'ub'ulb'al).
- 8) 1.  $-C_1V_1C_2$  noun formative  
 3. Forms a few nouns from monosyllabic roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
     mutzmutz 'drizzle' < mutz- (?)  
     litzlitz 'sparrow hawk' < litz- (?)  
     q'atq'at 'step, rung' < q'at- RTV 'go across, over'
- 9) 1. -eel absolute agentive  
 2. -eel ~ -aal ~ -iil:  
     The latter two alternants only occur in one form each, the former in hundreds.  
 3. Derives agentive nouns from intransitive verb stems, especially including absolutive intransitives from transitive verbs (in -oon ~ -Vn; see section 4.2.1).  
 4. Productive.  
 5. b'ijneel 'walker' < b'ijn- IV 'walk'  
     atiineel 'swimmer' < atiin- IV 'swim'  
     waraal 'sleepy head, one who sleeps too much' < war- IV 'sleep'  
     wa7iil 'glutton' < wa7- IV 'eat'  
     ch'eyooneel 'hitter, beater' < ch'eyoon- IV < ch'ey- RTV 'hit'  
     tz'atooneel 'looker, seer' < tz'atoon- IV < tz'at- RTV 'see, look'  
     kunaaneel 'curer' < kunaan- IV < kuuna- DTJ 'cure'  
     kamsaneel 'killer' < kamsaan- IV < kamsa- DTJ 'kill'
6. With a few forms, the characterizer prefix aj- may be added along with -eel (e.g. ajsamajeel 'worker' < samaj- IV 'work'). Note that -eel is also an allomorph of the general noun formative -VVl (see affix 24).

- 10) 1. -eem intransitive infinitive marker
2. -eem ~ -neem ~ -aam ~ -naam ~ -iim:  
-neem occurs after stems ending in glottal stop; the last three alternants occur in only one form each; the first form occurs in hundreds.
3. Derives verbal nouns or infinitives from intransitive verb stems, and from a handful of the most common positional adjectives (see sections 4.1.5.1 and 6.2).
4. Productive (with IVs only).
5. Examples:
- b'ijneem 'to walk' < b'ijn- IV 'walk'
- yawajeem 'to get sick' < yawaj- IV 'get sick'
- samajeem 'to work' < samaj- IV 'work'
- tare7neem 'to go with' < tare7- IV 'go with'
- waraam 'to sleep' < war- IV 'sleep'
- wa7iim 'to eat' < wa7- IV 'eat'
- b'eenaam 'to go' < b'e- IV 'go'
- tz'ub'uleem 'to be seated' < tz'ubuli P Adj 'be seated'
- pa7leem 'to be standing' < pa7li P Adj 'be standing'
- ch'eyooneem 'to hit' < ch'eyoon- IV 'hit' < ch'ey- RTV 'hit'
- kunaaneem 'to cure' < kunaan- IV 'cure' < kuuna- DTJ 'cure'
6. N.B.: verbal nouns in -eem are never possessed.
- 11) 1. -ik passive infinitive marker
3. Derives verbal nouns or infinitives from the intransitive passive stems of transitive verbs; also derives infinitives from a couple of other (nonpassive) intransitive verbs (see section 4.1.5.1).
4. Productive (as passive infinitive marker only).
5. Examples:
- ch'ejyik 'to be hit' < ch'ejy- 'be hit' < ch'ey- RTV 'hit'
- b'ajnik 'to be done, made' < b'ajn- 'be done, made' < b'an- RTV 'do, make'

kunaxik 'to be cured' < kunax- 'be cured' < kuuna-  
DTJ 'cure'

kamsaxik 'to be killed' < kamsax- 'be killed'  
< kamsa- DTJ 'kill'

b'irib'a7xik 'to be shaken' < b'irb'a7x- 'be  
shaken' < b'irib'a7- DT7 'shake'

yawajik 'to get sick' < yawaj- IV 'get sick'

kamik 'to die' < kam- IV 'die'

6. Verbal nouns in -ik may be possessed, and the possessive prefix indicates the patient of the verb (e.g. nch'ejyiik 'my being hit (= to hit me)', rkunaxiik 'her being cured (= to cure her)', nkamiik 'my dying, death').
- 12)
  1. -n active infinitive marker of DTVs
  3. Derives active infinitives from derived transitive verbs. These infinitives must always be followed by an indefinite patient noun (see section 4.1.5.1).
  4. Productive.
  5. Examples:
 

kamsan winaq 'to kill people' < kamsa- DTJ 'kill'

kunan winaq 'to cure people' < kuuna- DTJ 'cure'

b'irib'a7n winaq 'to shake people' < b'irib'a7- DT7 'shake'
- 13)
  1. -ooj active infinitive marker of RTVs
  2. -ooj ~ -uuj:  
The latter form only occurs after root vowel u, otherwise the former.
  3. Derives active infinitives from root transitive verbs (see section 4.1.5.1).
  4. Productive.
  5. Examples:
 

ch'eyooj 'to hit' < ch'ey- RTV 'hit'

b'anooj 'to do, make' < b'an- RTV 'do, make'

tz'atooj 'to see, look at' < tz'at- RTV 'see, look at'

silooj 'to move' < sil- RTV 'move'

muquuj 'to bury' < muq- RTV 'bury'

6. Verbal nouns in -ooj are never possessed; however, indefinite patients may follow them (e.g. ch'eyoj winaq 'to hit people', b'anoj jaay 'to make houses'). Note that -ooj is also an allomorph of the general noun formative -VVj (see affix 22).

14) 1. -ool active agentive

2. -ool ~ -ol ~ -uul ~ -ul ~ -l:

The alternant -l occurs after derived transitive stems; the alternants in u occur only after root vowel u. Alternants with short vowels occur before indefinite nouns. Alternants with long vowels occur only when an indefinite noun does not follow, which can only be if the prefix aj- is also attached to the base stem (see affix 3).

3. Derives agentive nouns from transitive verb stems. Normally, these agentive nouns require that an indefinite patient follow them; however, a few of them may occur without a following patient, but only if the prefix aj- is also attached to the verb base.
4. Productive (only forms without aj-).
5. Examples:

ch'eyol winaq 'hitter of people' < ch'ey- RTV 'hit'  
 b'anol jaay 'maker of houses' < b'an- RTV 'do, make'  
 loq'ol jaay 'buyer of houses' < loq'- RTV 'buy'  
 ajloq'ool 'buyer'  
 chanol uleep 'worker of land' < chan- RTV 'till,  
                   work with a hoe'  
 ajchanool 'peasant'  
 muqul kamnaq 'burier of (the) dead' < muq- RTV  
                   'bury'  
 kunal winaq 'curer of people' < kuuna- DTJ 'cure'  
 kamsal winaq 'killer of people' < kamsa- DTJ 'kill'  
 q'ijlo7l winaq 'visitor of people' < q'ijla7- DTJ  
                   'visit'

6. Forms in -ool may be followed by the relational noun -Vxiin 'of, for', indicating an anaphoric patient, instead of an overt noun patient (e.g. ch'eyol rxiin 'hitter of

her/him/it', ch'eyol wxiin 'hitter of me'). In Santiago, there is also a form -oy, which is functionally identical to -ool (e.g. ch'yoy wnaq 'hitter of people' (SA)).

- 15) 1. -oom noun formative  
 2. -oom ~ -oon:  
 The alternation is lexically determined but the latter form is rare, occurring only in a couple of forms.  
 3. Forms a dozen or so nouns from various roots and stems. -oom also forms absolutive nouns of noun class S3 (see section 5.1.2 and examples therein).  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
     `alaq'oom` 'thief' < `alaq'` N 'theft'  
     `ajnoom` 'fugitive' < `ajn-` IV 'be in a hurry'  
     `q'ojoom` 'marimba' < `q'oj-` (?)  
     `aq'oom` 'medicine' < `aq'-` (?)  
     `kamsoon` 'assassin' < `kamsa-` DTJ 'kill'
- 16) 1. -tal noun formative  
 3. Forms one noun from a transitive verb root.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Example:  
     `chantal` 'work done for another person' < `chan-` RTV  
     'work with a hoe, cultivate'
6. Note that -tal normally derives adjectives (see section 6.4).
- 17) 1. -V7 noun formative  
 2. -a7 ~ -o7 ~ -u7:  
 The alternations are lexically determined.  
 3. Forms a dozen or so nouns from monosyllabic roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
     `k'ala7` 'string holding warp onto loom' < `k'al-` RTV  
     'tie' and P 'tied'  
     `kemo7` 'wooden blade used in weaving' < `kem-` RTV  
     'weave'  
     `tz'alu7` 'a plant' < `tz'al-` (?)



- 18) 1. -VV7 noun formative  
 2. -aa7 ~ -ee7 ~ -ii7 ~ -oo7 ~ -uu7:  
 The alternations are lexically determined.  
 3. Forms a few nouns from monosyllabic roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
     -aanaa7 'man's sister' < -aan (?)  
     alii7 'woman's sister-in-law, daughter-in-law'  
         < -aal 'woman's child'  
     saasee7 'liver' < saas- (?)  
     B'ookoo7 'Chimaltenango' < b'ook- (?)  
     naatuu7 'shadow of person' < naat- (?)
- 19) 1. -Vb' noun formative  
 2. -ab' ~ -aab' ~ -eb' ~ -ob':  
 The alternants are lexically determined.  
 3. Forms a few nouns from monosyllabic roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
     jichab' ~ jicheb' 'comb' < jich- (?)  
     tzorob' 'a vine' < tzor- (?)  
     piixaab' 'counciling' < piix- (?)
6. The affixes 17, 18, and 19 are probably all etymologically related, going back to an old Mayan instrumental suffix \*-(V)Vb'. The instrumental/locative suffix -(V)b'al (affix 7), in contemporary Tzutujil, also goes back to \*-(V)Vb' with the addition of the noun formative -al.
- 20) 1. -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub> noun formative  
 3. Forms a few nouns from monosyllabic roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
     poqoq 'dust' < poq- (?)  
     ch'upup 'tule' < ch'up- RTV 'pick fruits and vegetables'  
     tzok'ok' 'tostada' < tzok'- P 'be left on top of;  
         crunchy'

- 21) 1. -Vj noun formative  
 2. -aj ~ -oj ~ -uj:  
 The alternation is lexically determined.  
 3. Forms about a dozen nouns from monosyllabic roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
 sik'aj 'apozote plant' < sik'- RTV 'pick up'  
 soochoj 'rattlesnake' < sooch N 'rattle'  
 tz'utuj 'flower of corn' < tz'ut- (?)  
 [N.B.: the name 'Tzutujil' comes from this word with  
 the addition of the noun formative -iil:  
Tz'utujiil.]
- 22) 1. -VVj general noun formative  
 2. -aaj ~ -eej ~ -iij ~ -ooj:  
 The particular vowel is lexically determined; forms in a  
 and o are the most common.  
 3. Derives nouns from various roots and stems. Also forms  
 absolutive nouns of noun class S3 (see 5.1.2 on noun pos-  
 session and examples therein).  
 4. Semiproductive to productive.  
 5. Examples:  
 ka7aaj 'small thatched roof house or shelter' < ka7-  
 (?)  
 b'oolaaaj 'log' < b'ol- P 'cylindrical'  
 cho7keej 'cramp' < cho7k- (?)  
 k'exooj 'cotton' < k'ex- (?) RTV 'exchange,  
 substitute'  
 chanooj 'cultivated land' < chan- RTV 'till, work  
 with a hoe'  
 wa7iijaal 'hunger' < wa7- IV 'eat', -iij, -aal N  
 formative  
 6. Note that -ooj is also the active infinitive marker on  
 RTVs (see affix 13), and that -aaj is an enumerative for-  
 mative (see affix 5).

- 23) 1. -Vjl noun formative  
 2. -ajl ~ -ujl:  
 The alternants are lexically determined.  
 3. Forms a handful of nouns from monosyllabic roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples"  
     xakajl 'crotch' < xak- P 'for the legs to be spread'  
     saq'ujl 'banana' < saq'- (?)
- 24) 1. -VVl general noun formative  
 2. -aal ~ -eel ~ -iil ~ -ool ~ -uul:  
 The alternants are lexically determined.  
 3. Derives nouns from various roots and stems. Derives abstract nouns from adjectives and nouns. Note that abstract nouns, with only a few exceptions, must be possessed (see sections 5.1.3 and 6.1.1). Also, marks nouns as being abnormally possessed (see section 5.1.2.2 and examples therein).  
 4. Productive.  
 5. Examples:  
     k'asleemaal 'life' < k'as- P 'alive, awake', -eem  
         infinitive  
     tz'uumaal 'skin' < tz'uum N 'leather, hide'  
     rq'eqaal 'blackness' < q'eq Adj 'black'  
     kamnaqeel 'person who has been dead for some time' <  
         kamnaq 'dead'  
     k'uuleel 'enemy' < k'ul- RTV 'encounter' and P  
         'married'  
     yaab'iil 'illness' < yaab'- (~ yaw-) 'sick'  
     muuniil 'delicacy' < muun N 'glutton'  
     (r)saqiil 'whiteness, clarity' < saq Adj 'white,  
         clear'  
     rtziijool 'announcement, saying' < tziiij N 'word'  
     ch'aakuul 'flesh, muscle' < ch'aak N 'boneless  
         meat'  
     rteewuul 'cold(ness)' < teep //teew// N and Adj  
         'cold'

6. Note that -eel forms absolute agentives (affix 9), and -ool forms active agentives (affix 14).
- 25) 1. -V7l noun formative  
 2. -a7l ~ -e7l ~ -o7l ~ -u7l:  
 The alternations are lexically determined.  
 3. Forms nouns from various roots, mostly monosyllabic.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
 ajtaq'aja7l 'person from the Pacific coastal plain'  
 < aj- characterizer, taq'aaj N 'coast, plain'  
 b'oose7l 'popcorn' < b'o7s- IV 'crack apart'  
 ch'ijmo7l 'cinco negritos plant' < ch'ijm- (?)  
 muchu7l 'sliver' < much- RTV 'break into pieces'
- 26) 1. -Vn noun formative  
 2. -an ~ -in ~ -on ~ -un:  
 The alternation is lexically determined.  
 3. Forms nouns from a few monosyllabic roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
 awan 'cornfield' < aw- [verb root in awab'exik 'to replant']  
 pujtzin 'toad' < pujtz- (?)  
 tz'okon 'cucuyu plant' < tz'ok- (?)  
 tz'unun 'hummingbird' < tz'un- (?) [root in several verbs]
- 27) 1. -V7n noun formative  
 2. -a7n ~ -e7n ~ -o7n:  
 The alternations are lexically determined.  
 3. Forms a few nouns from various roots and stems.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
 ijqa7n 'load' < ijq- root of ijqaxik 'to carry on the back'  
 ijqale7n 'post, charge, duty' < ijqaal N 'carrier of'  
 ch'alo7n 'chicken without feathers on neck' < ch'al- (?)

- 28) 1. -Vq noun formative  
 2. -aq ~ -a7q:  
 The alternation is lexically determined.  
 3. Forms a few nouns from various monosyllabic roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
 ch'ab'aq 'mud' < ch'ab'- [root of various verb forms]  
 rnima7qiil 'superior(s)' < r- A3, nim Adj 'big',  
 -iil N formative
- 29) 1. -V7y noun formative  
 2. -a7y ~ -e7y ~ -o7y ~ -u7y:  
 The alternation is lexically determined.  
 3. Forms a dozen or so nouns from monosyllabic roots.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:  
 xik'a7y 'leafless branches or sticks' < xik'- (?)  
 ch'are7y 'screamer' < ch'ar- P 'raucous'  
 sato7y 'rolled cloth put on head to carry things on'  
 < set- P 'discoid, coiled up'  
 tzub'u7y 'hard swelling' < tzub'- P 'piled up in  
 conical shape'

### 5.3.2 Nominal Compounds

Perhaps the most productive process in Tzutujil for forming new nominal lexical items is compounding. There are hundreds, if not thousands, of already existing (i.e. lexicalized) nominal compounds. Also, the process is used on a day-to-day basis to form ad hoc or novel nominal compounds that may or may not ever become established or lexicalized (much like spur-of-the-moment nominal compounds in English or German; see Zimmer 1971).

Morphologically, there are two basically different kinds of nominal compounds: simple and phrasal. Simple compounds are composed of two or more roots or stems, which are joined or fused together forming a single word. Sometimes in simple compounds there are minor alternations in the

forms of the component parts, such as loss of a segment, and sometimes there may be a connecting element, such as a vowel, inserted between the components. Phrasal compounds, on the other hand, are composed of two or more words that function together as a single lexical unit but that continue to function morphologically as individual words. The formation of phrasal compounds in Tzutujil is productive, but the formation of simple compounds is not. Rather, it seems that simple compounds are one (possible) historical result of the productive process of phrasal compounding. In other words, once a phrasal compound has become established as a lexical item, then through time the component words become more and more fused together and eventually lose their individuality. To exemplify the distinction between simple and phrasal compounds, compare the two sets of compounds below.

#### Simple Compounds

rexkaab' 'honey' < rex Adj 'green', kaab' N 'sweet (edible thing such as honey, unrefined sugar, candy)'  
 nrexkaab' 'my honey'  
 smaachii7 'beard' < smaal N 'hair', chii7 N 'mouth'  
 nsmaachii7 'my beard'

#### Phrasal Compounds

rex kinaq' 'green beans' < rex Adj 'green', kinaq' N 'beans'  
 rex nkiinaaq' 'my green beans'  
 smal wii7aaj 'head hair' < smaal N 'hair', wii7aaj N 'head'  
 smal nwi7 'my head hair'

With the simple compounds above, the possessive prefix, n- (Al), is attached at the beginning of each compound, whereas with the phrasal compounds it is attached to the second word, clearly indicating that the components of the phrasal compounds have not been fused together. Also, in the simple compound smaachii7, the final l of the component smaal has been lost in fusing with chii7. It seems likely that simple compounds, like those above, were once treated like the phrasal compounds but now are treated like simple individual words. There is synchronic evidence for this in that a few compounds are treated in both ways. For example,

rchaq ch'ooy 'chiltepe chile' (< r- A3, achaq 'ass, shit', ch'ooy 'monkey'), has two possessed forms rchaq nuuch'ooy varying with nrchaqch'ooy 'my chiltepe'. It seems that this form is on its way to becoming a simple compound.

The most common types of simple nominal compounds are of the forms: Adjective + Noun, Noun + Noun, and Number + Enumerative Noun, but there are also others. Some examples of simple nominal compounds are given below.

#### Adj + N

saq'iiij 'summer' < saq 'white, clear', q'iiij 'day, sun'  
 saqche7 'cane for holding thatch' < saq 'white', chee7 'tree, stick'  
 nmaaq'a7 ~ nimaq'a7 'dawn' < nim 'big', aaq'a7 'night'  
 nmaq'iiij 'festival' < nim 'big', -a Adj suf, q'iiij 'day'

#### N + N

spojqul 'goiter' < spoj 'swelling', qul 'throat, neck'  
 tapq'iiij 'albino' < tap 'crab', q'iiij 'day, sun'  
 q'or7aj 'thick drink of corn flour' < q'or 'thick drink', aj 'corn ear'  
 saliichee7 'Jiote tree' (a tree with peeling bark) < saal 'mange', -ii connector, chee7 'tree'

#### Number + Enumerative

jutiiij 'once' < ju(un) 'one', -tiiij 'time'  
 juromaaj 'a piece of music' < ju(un) 'one', -romaaj 'piece of music'  
 jub'oot 'a roll of fabric' < ju(un) 'one', -b'oot 'roll of fabric'

#### N + Adj

q'aaq'ateep 'chills' < q'aaq' 'fire', -a connector, teep 'cold'

#### Adj + RTV/P

saqb'ach 'hailstone' < saq 'white', b'ach- RTV 'squeeze' and P 'squeezed'

#### Adj + Adj

rexteep 'chills' < rex 'green', teep 'cold'



Adj + P

saqmuqumuj 'daybreak' < saq 'white', muq- P 'cloudy', -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>oj suf

With regard to internal composition, there are four main types of phrasal compounds:

- (1) a modifying adjective followed by a head noun (e.g. saqa kaab 'stingless bee' < saq 'white', -a Adj suf, kaab 'sweet, bee');
- (2) a head noun followed by a restricting noun (e.g. rwi7 jaay 'roof (= top of house)' < rwi7 'its head/top', jaay 'house');
- (3) a restricting noun preceding a head noun (e.g. q'ayis chikop 'moth' < q'aayis 'weed, herb', chikop 'animal');
- (4) two juxtaposed head nouns (e.g. ati7t mama7 'grandparent(s)' < ati7t 'grandmother', mama7 'grandfather').

The first two types of constructions are fully productive and are used to form novel phrasal compounds at will. The third type is not as common as the first two, but it seems to be at least semiproductive. The fourth type is rare and is not productive.

Most phrasal compounds of type (2), with a head noun followed by a restricting noun, are of the inflectional class S of S (discussed in 5.1.2.3), where the head noun is possessed by the following restricting noun (see example above and those in 5.1.2.3). However, there are many type (2) phrasal compounds where the head noun is not possessed by the following noun; these are especially common (although not restricted to) constructions with a deverbal noun as head followed by a restricting noun (e.g. ramol chee7 'wood cutter (= cutter of wood)' < ramol 'cutter' (< ram- RTV 'cut with an axe', -ol agentive), chee7 'wood, tree'). Type (4) phrasal compounds are all of the SS inflectional class.

More examples of the four main types of phrasal compounds are given below, as well as a few idiosyncratic formations. It should be noted that established or lexicalized phrasal compounds are often idiomatic in that their meanings are not predictable from their component parts. Also note that long vowels (if any) of all but the last component of a phrasal compound are usually (but not always) shortened. Vowel shortening seems to be a function of two factors: first, of the lexicalization process itself, and second, of the tendency to shorten vowels before anything but definite noun phrases (see rule 23 in section 1.6.2).

Adj + Head Noun

k'olok'ik xaq 'dirt clod' < k'olok'ik 'spherical', xaq 'clay'

k'olok'ik sanayi7 'pumice' < k'olok'ik 'spherical', sanayi7  
'sand'

q'an riij 'ripe corn ear' < q'an 'yellow, ripe', riij 'its back'

Kaqa Siiwaan 'Quicasiguán Hill' kaq 'red', -a Adj suf, siiwaan  
'canyon'

Saqa K'axool 'Witch of the Indians (of the Dance of the Conquest)'

saq 'white', -a Adj suf, k'axool 'substitute'

Head Noun + Restricting Noun

sanik ajxiik 'flying ant' < sanik 'ant', ajxiik 'winged one'

sachol paq 'squanderer' < sachol 'spender', paq 'money'

k'olol paq 'treasurer' < k'olol 'guarder', paq 'money'

q'axal wuuj 'mailman' < q'axal 'passer', wuuj 'paper, letter'

q'axal tziij 'translator' < q'axal 'passer', tziij 'word'

q'atb'al tziij 'townhall' < q'atb'al 'place of cutting, crossing',  
tziij 'word'

q'atol tziij 'authority' < q'atol 'cutter, crosser', tziij 'word'

rb'ey ch'ijch' 'highway' < ruub'eey 'its road', ch'ijch' 'car'

rq'a7 chee7 'branch' < ruuq'a7 'its hand', chee7 'tree'

rxex chee7 'root' < ruuxee7 'its root, base', chee7 'tree'

rejt'al aqanaaj 'footprint' < rejt'al 'its sign', aqanaaj 'foot'

rwa xaan 'wall' < rwach 'its face, surface', xaan 'adobe'

(r)chi7 jaay 'door, corridor' < ruuchii7 'its mouth, edge', jaay  
'house'

ruutee7 ajsaroom 'hoe callus' < ruutee7 'its mother', ajsaroom  
'hoe'

Restricting Noun + Head Noun

q'ola k'im 'grass, lawn' < q'ool 'turpentine', -a connector, k'im  
'straw'

ajtij mooso 'teacher' < ajtiij 'student', mooso 'Ladino (= non-  
Indian)'

sanayi7 uleep 'sandy soil' < sanayi7 'sand', uleep 'land, earth,  
soil'

sanik chee7 'ant nest' < sanik 'ant', chee7 'tree'

Head Noun + Head Noun

-b'aaqiil -b'och'iil 'body' (nb'aaqiil nb'och'iil 'my body')  
 < b'aaq 'bone', ib'och' 'nerve, vein'  
 iyaaj mamaaj 'grandchild(ren)' (wii nuumaam 'my grandchild(ren)')  
 < (?) -ii'j 'back', mamaaj 'grandchild'

Restricting Noun + Adj + Head Noun

sali kaqa k'aam 'a vine' < saal 'mange', -i connector, kaq  
 'red', -a Adj suf, k'aam 'chord, string'

Verb + Head Noun + Restricting Noun

nmulu rwa k'u7x 'nausea' < mul- RTV 'stack up', rwach 'its face,  
 surface', k'u7x 'chest'

Head Noun + Restricting Noun + Restricting Noun

smaal chi7 wachaaj 'eyelash (= hair of edge of eye)' < smaal  
 'hair', chii7 'edge, mouth', wachaaj 'eye'

## Notes to Chapter 5

1. The suffix -ee7, similar in form to the two noun-plural suffixes, is used as a plural marker on ja7ee7 'they' (< jaa7 'he/she/it') and julee7 'some' (< ju- 'one', -l- (?)).
2. Wallace Chafe (personal communication) suggested the term 'prototypical ownership' to me.
3. The short vowel of the suffix -iil in these forms is due to the fact that they are followed by indefinite possessors. Compare rchikopiil ja chee7 'the wood's animal' and rchikopiil jar iixiim 'the corn's animal'. The vowel of -iil (or -Vv1) is always long when the possessed noun is phrase-final (e.g. rchikopiil 'its animal').

## ADJECTIVES

## 6.1 GENERAL FEATURES OF ADJECTIVES

Adjectives in Tzutujil have two primary functions: (1) to modify nouns, and (2) to act as stative predicates (see section 8.1.3 on stative predicates). These two functions are illustrated in the sentences below with the adjectives chaq' 'ripe' and k'aten 'hot'. In (1a) and (2a) the adjectives function as modifiers, and in (1b) and (2b) they function as stative predicates.

- (1) a. K'o jun chaq'(a) laj araanxex.  
 exist a ripe very orange  
 'There's a very ripe orange.'
- b. Ja wajaache7l maja7n qas chaq'.  
 the my-white-zapote still-not very ripe  
 'My white zapote is still not very ripe.'
- (2) a. Xintij k'aten laj q'oor.  
 I-took-it hot very atol (= thick drink)  
 'I drank some very hot atol.'
- b. Qas k'aten ja nuuyaa7.  
 very hot the my-water  
 'My water is very hot.'

When adjectives function as modifiers they may precede their head nouns (as in (1a) and (2a) above, and (3b) and (4b) below), but they may also follow head nouns, as k'ay 'bitter' and nimaq 'big (plr)' do in

(3a) and (4a). However, no more than one adjective may precede a head noun (see the discussion on noun phrases in 8.1.1).

- (3) a. Jar iixoq ma traajo7 naquun k'ay.  
           the woman not B3-A3-like thing bitter  
       b. Jar iixoq ma traajo7 k'ayi naquun.  
           the woman not B3-A3-like bitter thing  
           'The woman doesn't like bitter things.'
- (4) a. Jar aachi nuuchoy chee7 nimaq.  
           the man B3-A3-cut tree big-plr  
       b. Jar aachi nuuchoy nimaq taq chee7.  
           the man B3-A3-cut big-plr plr tree  
           'The man cuts big trees.'

#### 6.1.1 Modifier Connectors

When monosyllabic adjectives function as modifiers and precede their head nouns, they are normally followed by a connecting suffix -V (i.e. -a  $\sim$  -i  $\sim$  -o  $\sim$  -u). The particular connecting vowel following an adjective is lexically determined, but the most common one by far is -a. It should be noted that this connecting vowel is always unstressed, unlike other final vowels in Tzutujil, which are always stressed (see rule 9, section 1.3). If the adverbial enclitic particle laj 'very' intervenes between the adjective and the head noun, then the connecting vowel is occasionally omitted. Note that when the connecting vowel is added to an adjective with a long vowel, the long vowel is shortened (e.g. tz'iil 'dirty' plus -i > tz'ili). In sentences (5)-(8), the adjectives kaq 'red', tz'iil 'dirty', looq 'esteemed', and teep //teew// 'cold' all have connecting vowels.

- (5) Inin xinchoy ja kaqa chee7.  
       I B3-A1-cut the red tree  
       'I cut the red tree.'
- (6) Ja tz'ili ( $\sim$ tz'iil) laj tzyaq ch'ab'aq.  
       the dirty very clothes wet  
       'The very dirty clothes are wet.'

- (7) Ja loq'o laj winaq xkami.  
 the esteemed very person died  
 'The highly esteemed person died.'
- (8) Inin xina7 ja tew(u) laj ch'ijch'.  
 I B3-A1-felt the cold very metal  
 'I felt the very cold metal.'

The modifier connector suffix -V is sometimes also used with monosyllabic nouns when they function (like adjectives) as restricting nouns (see 5.3.2) and precede their head nouns in phrasal compounds (e.g. q'ola k'im 'grass, lawn' < q'ool 'turpentine', -a connector, k'im 'straw'; k'ama ya7l 'twine bag' < k'aam 'twine', -a connector, ya7l 'bag').

To a certain degree, the adverbial particle laj 'very' also functions as a modifier connector in that a number of adjectives virtually require laj to follow them when they modify and precede head nouns (see examples of laj in (1a), (2a), (6)-(8)). Some adjectives requiring laj are:

chaq' 'ripe'	looq' esteemed, sacred'
k'aten 'hot'	teep //teew// 'cold'
k'ay 'bitter'	tz'iil 'dirty'

Even many modifying adjectives that do not require laj tend to be used with it more often than not when they precede head nouns. One reason for the frequent, and in some cases nearly obligatory, use of laj seems to be to overtly mark adjectives as modifiers, as opposed to predicates. Laj never occurs with predicate adjectives, rather the adverbial particle gas 'very, really, a lot' is used with predicate adjectives as an intensifier (see 6.1.4).

#### 6.1.2 Number Agreement

Most adjectives in Tzutujil are not inflected for number; however, there are some notable exceptions: (1) The adjective nim 'big' has the plural form nimaq, which has the plural suffix -aq. (2) The adjective tino7y 'little, small' has the plural form taqno7y. Tino7y is a compound



built on the diminutive proclitic particle ti, which has the plural form taq, and the otherwise unattested root -no7y. (3) The adjective ko7li, also meaning 'small, little', has the plural form ko7koj (~ kookoj). The singular form is formally a stative positional adjective (see 6.2) built on the positional root ko7 'small, little' plus the stative positional adjective suffix -(V)l and the phrase-final suffix -i; the plural form is built on the root ko7 plus the derivational suffix -(V<sub>1</sub>)C<sub>1</sub>oj. Both the singular and plural forms are commonly used in conjunction with the diminutive proclitics: ti ko7li and taq ko7koj. And (4), most characterizing positional adjectives (see 6.2) formed from positional roots with the suffix -(V<sub>1</sub>)C<sub>1</sub>ik have plural forms in -aq, where -aq replaces -ik (e.g. pa7pik 'standing' > pa7paq plr; ch'anach'ik 'naked' > ch'anach'aq plr; wuluwik 'ovoid' > wuluwaq plr; sirisik 'spherical' > sirisaq plr). Compare the example sentences below in (9) and (10). Note that since the adjectives modify inanimate nouns in these sentences the only overt marking of plurality occurs on the adjectives, not on the nouns or verbs.

- (9) a. Xchojyi    ja    nim chee7.  
          B3-was-cut the big tree  
          'The big tree was cut (down).'
- b. Xchojyi    ja    nimaq    chee7.  
          B3-was-cut the big-plr tree  
          'The big trees were cut down.'
- (10) a. Ja    wuluwik sanayi7 xinrpajsaaj.  
          the ovoid    sand    it-made-me-fall  
          'The ovoid sand (= pumice) made me fall down.'
- b. Ma    xa    ko7    chi wuluwaq    xaq    pa b'eey.  
          not only little of    ovoid-plr clay in road  
          'There's a lot of ovoid clay in the road.'

### 6.1.3 Derivational Paradigms of Adjectives

Most adjectives (excluding positional adjectives discussed in 6.2) have a paradigmatic set of forms derived from them. The derivational paradigms of adjectives consist of: (1) an abstract noun derived with

the noun-formative suffix -VV1 (N.B.: most abstract nouns are obligatorily possessed with one of the ergative possessive prefixes; citation forms are in r- A3); (2) an inchoative intransitive verb meaning to get/become the quality indicated by the adjective (inchoative verbs are usually formed with the intransitivizing suffix -Vr, or occasionally with the intransitivizing suffix -Vj ~ -V7j, see 4.2.1); (3) a causative transitive verb meaning to make/cause something to get/become the quality indicated by the adjective (causative verbs are built on the inchoative verb stem with the causative suffix -sa, or occasionally with -ti-sa; (N.B.: if the inchoative verb is formed with -V(7)j, then -Vr is added to the inchoative stem before the causative suffix is added; see 4.2.2). Some derivational paradigms of adjectives are provided below. Note that some adjectives may have more than one abstract noun, inchoative verb, or causative verb.

- kaq 'red'  
     rkaqaal ~ rkaqiil 'redness'  
     kaqareem ~ kaqireem 'to redden'  
     kaqarsaxik ~ kaqirsaxik 'to make redden'
- teep //teew// 'cold'  
     rteewuul 'cold(ness)'  
     tewureem 'to get cold, freeze'  
     tewursaxik 'to make cold, make freeze'
- chaq' 'ripe, mature, fat, cooked'  
     rchaq'aal 'maturity, ripeness, fat(tiness), cookedness'  
     rchaq'a7jiil 'maturity, ripeness'  
     chaq'a7jeem 'to ripen, mature'  
     chaq'ajarsaxik 'to make ripen, mature'
- saq 'white, clear'  
     (r)saqiil 'whiteness, clarity'  
     saqireem 'to whiten'  
     saqareem 'to become clear; dawn'  
     saqirsaxik 'to make whiten, make clear'

If an adjective has both a singular and a plural form, then usually both forms have derivational paradigms. Compare the examples below.

nim 'big'  
 rnimiil 'bigness, greatness'  
 rnimaaluul 'bigness, greatness; superior part; chosen thing'  
 nimareem 'for a singular object to get bigger, increase'  
 nimar(ti)saxik 'to make a singular object get bigger, increase'  
 nimaq 'big' plr  
 rnima7qiil ~ rnima7quul 'greatness, bigness; chosen, superior, or major thing'  
 nimaqireem 'for plural objects to get bigger, increase'  
 nimaqirsaxik 'to make plural objects get bigger, increase'  
 tino7y 'small, little'  
 rtino7yaal 'smallness'  
 tino7yareem ~ tino7yireem 'for a singular object to get smaller, diminish'  
 tino7yarsaxik ~ tino7yirsaxik 'to make a singular object get smaller, diminish'  
 taqno7y 'small, little' plr  
 [no abstract noun]  
 taqno7yir- 'for plural objects to get smaller, diminish'  
 taqno7yirsa- 'to make plural objects get smaller, diminish'

#### 6.1.4 Predicate Adjective Inflections

When adjectives function as stative predicates, that is as predicate adjectives, they are inflected for subject with the proclitic absolutive person markers (see section 8.1.3 on stative predicates, and section 3.1 on the absolutive person markers). Stative positional adjectives (see 6.2) and adjectives derived with the suffix *-tal* (see 6.3.1), also require the phrase-final suffix *-i* (N.B.: *-i* normally only occurs on intransitive verbs in the nonperfect; see section 4.1.2.2). If an

adjective has a plural form, then it is used in the plural persons.  
Compare the person paradigms of the predicate adjectives below.

utz 'good'

in utz 'I am good'  
at utz 'you are good'  
utz 'he/she/it is good'  
oq utz 'we are good'  
ix utz 'you all are good'  
e7 utz 'they are good'

pa7li 'standing' stative positional adj with -i

in pa7li 'I am standing'  
at pa7li 'you are standing'  
pa7li 'she/she/it is standing'  
oq pa7li 'we are standing'  
ix pa7li 'you all are standing'  
ee pa7li 'they are standing'

ojtaqitali 'famous, well known' adj in -tal with -i

in ojtaqitali 'I am famous'  
at ojtaqitali 'you are famous'  
ojtaqitali 'he/she/it is famous'  
oq ojtaqitali 'we are famous'  
ix ojtaqitali 'you all are famous'  
e7 ojtaqitali 'they are famous'

nim 'big' with plural form nimaq

in nim 'I am big'  
at nim 'you are big'  
nim 'he/she/it is big'  
oq nimaq 'we are big'  
ix nimaq 'you all are big'  
ee nimaq 'they are big'

If an adjective is a compound formed with the diminutive proclitic particle ti (taq plr) plus some other stem, then the plural form of the diminutive is used in the plural persons.

ti utz 'pretty' < ti diminutive, utz 'good'

in ti utz 'I am pretty'  
 at ti utz 'you are pretty'  
 ti utz 'he/she/it is pretty'  
 oq taq utz 'we are pretty'  
 ix taq utz 'you all are pretty'  
 ee taq utz 'they are pretty'

Predicate adjectives (perhaps with the exception of stative positional adjectives) very often occur with the adverbial particle gas 'very, really, a lot'; e.g.

gas at utz 'you are very good'  
 gas at ojtaqitali 'you are really famous'  
 gas at nim 'you are really big'  
 gas at ti utz 'you are really pretty'

The frequent (although not obligatory) use of gas with predicate adjectives seems to be to unambiguously mark adjectives as predicates, as opposed to modifiers. Gas only occurs with predicates in Tzutujil, never with modifiers. That gas is not used frequently with stative positional adjectives as with other predicate adjectives is probably due to the fact that stative positional adjectives normally occur as predicates and only occasionally, or rarely, are used as modifiers.

#### 6.1.5 Adjectives as Nouns and Adverbs

In Tzutujil, there are a fairly large number of words that are lexically both adjectives and nouns, since they display morphological and syntactic characteristics of both word classes. Some common examples are:

meem 'mute'  
 mooy 'blind (one)'  
 ri7j 'old (one)'

b'eyoom 'rich (one)'  
 meeb'aa7 'poor; orphan'  
 xu7y 'stingy (one)'  
 tz'iil 'dirty; filth'  
 b'olob'ik 'cylindrical; log'

Compare sentences (11)-(14) in which meem, mooy, tz'iil, and b'olob'ik appear. In the (a) sentences these words function as adjectives, but in the (b) sentences they function as nouns.

- (11) a. Xuuli ja meem laj naan.  
           left the mute very Señora  
           'The very mute Señora left.'
- b. Qas ch'u7j ja meem.  
           very mischievous the mute  
           'The mute is very mischievous.'
- (12) a. Xb'e ja moy laj aachi.  
           went the blind very man  
           'The very blind man went.'
- b. Ja ti mooy xpa7ji.  
           the little blind-one fell  
           'The little blind one fell down.'
- (13) a. Ja tz'ili laj tzyaq xinch'aj.  
           the dirty very clothes B3-A1-washed  
           'I washed the very dirty clothes.'
- b. Jar iixox anij ma tuuch'aj ja tz'iil ch palaj.  
           the woman always not B3-A3-wash the filth on face  
           'The woman never washes the filth off of her face.'
- (14) a. B'olob'a7 eel ja b'olob'ik chee7 pa siiwaan.  
           rolled away the cylindrical wood in canyon  
           'The cylindrical wood (= log) rolled away into the  
               canyon.'
- b. Ja b'olob'aq qas nkatz'iini.  
           the logs really B3-serve  
           'The logs really serve (= are useful).'

Many words that are both adjectives and nouns have full morphological paradigms in both word classes. For example, mooy 'blind (one)' may be possessed like a noun: nuumooy 'my blind one', and it has a nominal plural form: mooyaa7 'blind ones'. But it also has a typical adjectival derivational paradigm with an abstract noun: rmooyiil ~ rmooyaal 'blindness'; an inchoative intransitive verb: moyireem 'to become blind'; and a causative transitive verb: moyirsaxik 'to make blind'.

A few adjectives also function as adverbs; for example, utz 'good' in (15) and chatachik 'in bundles' in (16).

- (15) Xinwaajo7 xinb'an utz chee nmeesa.  
 I-wanted-it I-did-it well to-it my-table  
 'I wanted to do it well to my table (i.e. build it well).'
- (16) Ja xkooyaa7 xto7taji xinb'an kaan chatachik chee.  
 the tomato B3-was-left-over I-did-it remain in-bundle to-it  
 'I left the tomatoes (plants) which were left over in bundles.'

## 6.2 POSITIONAL ADJECTIVES

There are two kinds of positional adjectives: (1) stative positional adjectives (= stative positionals), and (2) characterizing positional adjectives (= characterizing positionals). Both kinds are always derived from monosyllabic (CVC) positional roots. In fact, a Tzutujil root is defined as 'positional' if and only if there is a stative positional adjective derived from it.

Stative positionals are normally formed with the suffix -V<sub>1</sub>l, which is usually shortened to -l if the positional root ends in a glottal stop, and which in a few cases is shortened to -l if the root ends in a continuant. However, if either one of the consonants of the positional root is l, or if the last consonant of the root is r, then the stative positional is formed with the dissimilatory suffix -aan, instead of -V<sub>1</sub>l (see the examples below). Stative positionals are the most basic lexical form of positional roots. They indicate that some entity is for the time being in the position, state, condition, or form denoted by the root, or that an entity of the position (state, etc.) is located or exists somewhere.



Stative positionals usually function as predicates, although occasionally they are used as modifying adjectives. Like intransitive verbs in the nonperfect, they require the phrase-final suffix -i (see 4.1.2.2) when they are predicates, and a few of the most common ones have 'infinitives' formed with the verbal noun suffix -eem (see affix 10, section 5.3.1). Thus, stative positionals are a rather unique subcategory of adjectives in that they display a number of verb-like features (i.e. they are normally predicates, they take phrase-final -i, and some have infinitives), but they are clearly not verbs in that they never take the verbal perfect suffixes or the nonperfect tense, aspect, and mode prefixes. Some examples of (the several hundred) stative positional adjectives are presented below in their normal citation forms with phrase-final -i, and in infinitival forms if one exists.

#### Stative Positional Adjectives

tz'ub'uli	(tz'ub'u <sup>leem</sup> )	'sitting'
punuli	(punu <sup>leem</sup> )	'lying'
kotz'oli	(kotz'o <sup>leem</sup> )	'lying'
k'awali	(k'awa <sup>leem</sup> )	'lying face up'
jupuli	(jupu <sup>leem</sup> )	'lying face down'
jotoli	(joto <sup>leem</sup> )	'be above'
pa7li	(pa7 <sup>leem</sup> )	'standing'
k'asli	(k'as <sup>leem</sup> )	'alive; awake'
ko7li		'little, small'
tzukuli		'sticking out'
d'oyoli		'for a soft mass to be located; cuttable'
wonoli		'bent over'
seteli		'circular, discoid'
kotoli		'curved, rounded, sinuous'
ch'anali	~ sanali	'naked'
kupuli		'short'
wukuli		'bent over'
tikili		'sloping; cultivated'
jutz'uli		'pointed'
ch'ukuli		'squatting, shitting'

b'aqali 'torpid, weak'  
 raqali 'torn'  
 tzitili 'container-like'  
 k'ooli 'be located; exist, there is/are; have'  
 (this form is irregular; see 5.1.2 and 8.2.4)  
 siraani 'spherical'  
 b'oraani 'in bunches; candle-shaped'  
 k'ulaani 'married'  
 b'olaani 'cylindrical'  
 lokaani 'sinuous'  
 lik'aani 'spread out'  
 tzalaani 'lying askew, twisted askew'

Examples of stative positionals used as predicates are given in (17)–(20). The stative positionals are ch'unuli 'for a soft mass to be located', chuyuli 'grouped, collected', d'eb'eli 'thick (of liquid)', and d'uyuli 'squatting'.

- (17) Ch'unuli ja tii7iij pa pla7t.  
       be-located the meat on plate  
       'The meat is located on the plate.'  
 (18) Ja juut anij ee chuyul chrij jun saq'ujl.  
       the worm always B3p grouped on-it a banana  
       'The worms are always grouped together on a banana.'  
 (19) D'eb'eli ja q'oor chrij ntzyaq.  
       be-located the atol on-it my-clothes  
       'The atol is (thick) on my clothes.'  
 (20) Inin in d'uyuli.  
       I B1 squatting  
       'I am squatting.'

Examples of stative positionals used as modifying adjectives are given in (21) and (22), with cholaani 'lined up' and ko7li 'little, small'. At least sometimes, when stative positionals function as modifiers and precede their head nouns, the suffix -ik is used rather than

phrase-final -i. Thus, in (22) ko7li becomes ko7lik preceding its head noun.

- (21) Ma xa ko7 chi aab'aj cholaan pa b'eeey.  
 not only little of rock lined-up in road  
 'There's a lot of rock lined-up in (the) road.'
- (22) Xintz'at jun ko7lik jaay.  
 I-saw-it a small house  
 'I saw a small house.'

As noted in section 2.3, there are a fairly large number of monosyllabic roots in Tzutujil that are basically both positional and transitive, and their meanings may (or may not) be related to one degree or another. Compare the monosyllabic roots below. The transitive forms are exemplified with active infinitives in -ooj (~ -uoj), and the positional forms are exemplified with the stative positional adjectives in -V<sub>1</sub>1 ~ -aan.

k'ul-	k'uluuj	'to meet, encounter'
	k'ulaani	'married'
jaq-	jaqooj	'to open'
	jaqali	'open'
d'eb'-	d'eb'ooj	'to stain with a thick liquid'
	d'eb'eli	'thick (of liquid)'
b'ol-	b'olooj	'to twine; boil meat'
	b'olaani	'cylindrical'
d'oy-	d'oyooj	'to cut with an axe or machete'
	d'oyoli	'be located (a soft mass); cuttable'
won-	wonooj	'to push with the head'
	wonoli	'bent over'
ket-	ketooj	'to cut with a very sharp machete'
	keteli	'discoïd, wheel-shaped'
ch'ik-	ch'ikooj	'to clean land for tilling'
	ch'ikili	'stuck in'
jot-	jotooj	'to raise'
	jotoli	'be above'

ch'an-      ch'anooj    'to spank a naked person'  
                  ch'anali    'naked'

A few stative adjectives that are formally stative positionals apparently are formed directly from basically transitive roots, rather than from positional roots. Those formed from transitive roots have the meaning 'easy to be Xed' or 'capable of being Xed', where 'X' indicates the action denoted by the transitive root. In other words, these forms are like adjectives in English derived with the suffix '-able'. For example:

choyoli    'cuttable' < choy- RTV 'cut with an axe or machete'  
 d'oyoli    'cuttable' < d'oy- RTV 'cut with an axe or machete' (but  
                  not from the positional root d'oy- 'be located (a soft mass)')  
 jayali    'easy to tear off' < jay- RTV 'tear off branches or leaves'  
 b'id'ili    'tearable' < b'id'- RTV 'tear into pieces'  
 b'ichili    'degrainable, easy to remove the grains from'  
                  < b'ich- RTV 'remove the grains from'

Generally speaking, characterizing positional adjectives (as opposed to stative positionals) indicate attributes that an entity has characteristically or permanently, and not just the particular state that an entity happens to be in for the time being (as stative positionals indicate). Characterizing positionals are formed by reduplicating the vowel and first consonant of the positional root plus the suffix -ik (i.e. -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>ik; occasionally after continuants and ʔ, -V<sub>1</sub> is omitted). Most characterizing positionals have plural forms in which -ik is replaced by -aq (i.e. -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>aq). Some examples are given below with plural forms given in parentheses.

#### Characterizing Positional Adjectives

pa7pik (pa7paq)    'standing, upright'  
 punupik (punupaq)    'lying'  
 tz'ub'utz'ik (tz'ub'utz'aq)    'sitting'  
 b'olob'ik (b'olob'aq)    'cylindrical; log(like)'  
 sirisik (sirisaq)    'spherical'

ch'anach'ik (ch'anach'aq) 'naked'  
 wonowik (wonowaq) 'bent over, hunchbacked'  
 perepik (perepaq) 'wide and flat'  
 lik'ilik (lik'ilaq) 'spread out (of fabric)'  
 setesik (setesaq) 'circular, discoid'  
 wukuwik (wukuwaq) 'hunchbacked, crooked (of backs)'

Characterizing positionals are commonly used both as modifying adjectives and as predicate adjectives. For example, in (23a) wukuwik 'hunchbacked, crooked (of backs)' functions as a modifier, and in (23b) as a predicate; in (24a) ch'irich'ik 'fat (of stomachs)' functions as a modifier, and in (24b) as a predicate. In (25), d'oyd'ik 'chopped in little pieces (of meat)' is used as a modifier' and in (26) pa7paq, the plural of pa7pik 'standing, upright', is used as a predicate.

- (23) a. Ja wukuwik laj tz'i7 xinruuti7.  
           the hunchbacked very dog B1-A3-bit  
           'The really hunchbacked dog bit me.'  
       b. Wukuwik riij jar aachi.  
           crooked his-back the man  
           'The man's back is crooked.'  
 (24) a. At ch'irich'ik paan.  
           B2 fat belly  
           'You are a fat belly.'  
       b. Ch'irich'ik aapaan.  
           fat your-belly  
           'Your belly is fat.'  
 (25) Xinb'ol jun d'oyd'ik tii7iij.  
           I-boiled-it a chopped-up meat  
           'I boiled some chopped-up meat.'  
 (26) Qas pa7paq rwach ja tz'aaq.  
           very standing-plr its-face the wall  
           'The (face of the) walls are standing/upright.'

Unlike other adjectives, positional adjectives do not have derivational paradigms (see 6.1.2). Rather, the positional roots from which they are derived typically have a paradigmatic set of forms derived from them (see 2.3). Thus, all positional roots by definition have a stative positional adjective in  $-V_1l \sim -aan$ , and most of them also have a characterizing adjective in  $-V_1C_1ik$ . With only a handful of exceptions, positional roots have an inchoative intransitive verb in  $-e7$  that means to become or get into the position (state, etc.) indicated by the root (as well as by the stative positional adjective derived from the root). Most positional roots also have a transitive verb in  $-V_1b'a7$  that means to leave an entity in the position (state, etc.) indicated by the root, or to cause it to get into the position. Finally, many positional roots have another transitive verb in  $-j-...-e$  that means to carry an object in the position indicated by the root. The derivational paradigms of two positional roots, lik'- and set- are given below.

## lik'-

- lik'aani 'spread out (of fabric)'
- lik'ilik (lik'ilaq) 'spread out'
- lik'e7- 'become spread out'
- lik'ib'a7xik 'to leave (a fabric) spread out; spread out (a fabric)'
- lijk'exik 'to carry a fabric spread out'

## set-

- seteli 'circular, discoid'
- setesik (setesaq) 'circular, discoid'
- sete7- 'become circular, discoid'
- seteb'a7xik 'to leave something circular/discoid; make something become circular/discoid'
- sejtexik 'to carry something circular/discoid'

It should be noted that many other word forms may be derived from positional roots, but those above are unique to the positional root class.

## 6.3 COMPARATIVES AND SUPERLATIVES

Comparative constructions in Tzutujil are stative sentences in which the entity being compared is the subject and the predicate is the adjective of comparison. The predicate adjective (of comparison) is always introduced with either the intensifying adverb qas 'very, really, a lot; more, most' or the adverb maas 'more, most', borrowed from Sp mas. The standard of comparison is indicated in a relational noun phrase following the predicate with the prepositional relational noun chwach 'in front of; than'.

- (27) a. Jaa7 { <sup>qas</sup><sub>maas</sub> } nim chi nwach          inin.

he { <sup>very</sup><sub>more</sub> } big in front-of-me I

'He is bigger than me.'

- b. Inin { <sup>qas</sup><sub>maas</sub> } in nim chwach          jaa7.

I { <sup>very</sup><sub>more</sub> } B1 big in-front-of-him he

'I am bigger than him.'

- (28) a. Je7ee7 { <sup>qas</sup><sub>maas</sub> } ee kokoj chi qaawach          ojoj.

they { <sup>very</sup><sub>more</sub> } B3p little in front-of-us we

'They are littler than us.'

- b. Ojoj { <sup>qas</sup><sub>maas</sub> } oq kokoj chi keewach          je7ee7.

we { <sup>very</sup><sub>more</sub> } B1p little in front-of-them they

'We are littler than them.'



It should be stated that although the use of independent personal pronouns in comparative constructions like (27) and (28) is not obligatory, there definitely is a strong tendency for them to occur, probably because the NPs in comparative constructions are in contrast with each other (see section 3.1 on the function of independent pronouns). Nevertheless, for example, instead of (27a) and (27b) one could say (29a) and (29b), respectively, where the independent personal pronouns are not used. However, the sentence forms in (29) are statistically less frequent, and perhaps stylistically not as good as those in (27).

- (29) a. Qas nim chi nwach.  
           very big in front-of-me  
           'He is bigger than me.'
- b. Qas in nim chwach.  
           very B1 big in-front-of-him  
           'I am bigger than him.'

Superlative constructions in Tzutujil are similar to comparative constructions except that no standard of comparison (indicated with chwach) appears in the sentence. Thus, superlative constructions are stative sentences in which the subject is the entity being compared superlatively, and the predicate is an adjective that is introduced with gas 'very, really, a lot; more, most' or maas 'more, most'. Subjects of superlative sentences are always overtly marked with a full NP or an independent pronoun.

- (30) a. Jaa7 {<sup>gas</sup><sub>maas</sub>} ti utz.  
           she {<sup>very</sup><sub>most</sub>} pretty  
           'She is the prettiest.'
- b. Je7ee7 {<sup>gas</sup><sub>maas</sub>} ee taq utz.  
           they {<sup>very</sup><sub>most</sub>} B3p pretty-plr  
           'They are the prettiest.'

(31) a. Inin {<sup>qas</sup><sub>maas</sub>} in nim.

I {<sup>very</sup><sub>most</sub>} B1 big

'I am the biggest.'

b. Ojoj {<sup>qas</sup><sub>maas</sub>} oq nimaq.

we {<sup>very</sup><sub>most</sub>} B1p big-plr

'We are the biggest.'

It should be noted that superlative sentences with the adverb qas (but not those with maas) are ambiguous. Thus, for example, (30a) can mean either 'she is the prettiest' or 'she is very pretty'. In the latter case, qas is understood in its nonsuperlative sense of 'very, really, a lot', and the appearance of the independent personal pronoun (jaa7) indicates a contrastive or emphatic subject.

#### 6.4 ADJECTIVE DERIVATION

There are about a dozen suffixes used to form adjectives. They are discussed and exemplified in 6.4.1. The information about them is presented in the same format used to discuss affixes deriving verbs (4.2) and nouns (5.3.1). There are also a number of adjective compounds; they are discussed in 6.4.2.

##### 6.4.1 Affixes Deriving Adjectives

- 1) 1. -C<sub>1</sub>oj '-ish' adjective formative
2. -C<sub>1</sub>oj -C<sub>1</sub>uj:  
The form with u occurs after root vowel u only.
3. Derives adjectives from monosyllabic adjective roots meaning to be sort of like the quality indicated by the root (much like the suffix '-ish' in English, as in 'whitish'); also derives adjectives from a number of other monosyllabic roots.

## 4. Productive.

## 5. Examples:

kaqkoj 'reddish' < kaq Adj 'red'  
 q'eqq'oj 'blackish' < q'eq Adj 'black'  
 saqsoj 'whitish, clearish' < saq Adj 'white, clear'  
 teptoj 'coldish' < teep Adj and N 'cold'  
 raxroj 'greenish' < rax Adj 'green'  
 q'anq'oj 'yellowish' < q'an Adj 'yellow'  
 maq'moj 'warm' < maq'- P 'hot'  
 tz'iltz'oj 'gray, dirtyish' < tz'iil Adj and N 'dirty;  
 filth'  
 b'aqb'oj 'skinnyish' < b'aaq N and Adj 'bone; skinny'  
 k'isk'oj 'urine smelling' < k'is- RTV 'spend, finish'  
 ch'uuch'uj 'slippery' < (?) ch'uu7 N 'fish' or ch'u7- P  
 'cured (of hides)'  
 ya7yoj 'watery' < ya7 N 'water'  
 paq'poj 'insipid, tasteless' < paq'- P and RTV 'split'

6. See adjective compound stem-forming suffix  $-V_1C_1oj$  discussed in 6.4.2.

- 2) 1.  $-naq$  intransitive participle  
 3. Derives perfect participial adjectives from a number of intransitive verbs.  
 4. Semiproductive.  
 5. Examples:

warnaq 'asleep' < war- IV 'sleep'  
 kamnaq 'dead' < kam- IV 'die'  
 no7jnaq 'full' < no7j- IV 'fill'  
 q'inaq 'rotten' < q'ay- IV 'rot'

6. N.B.:  $-naq$  is the regular perfect aspect marker on intransitive verbs (see 4.1.2.1).

- 3) 1.  $-oon$  past participle  
 2.  $-oon \sim -uun \sim -V_1n$ :  
 $-uun$  is used on RTVs with root vowel u;  $-oon$  is used on other RTVs and on some DT7 stems;  $-V_1n$  is used on DTJ stems and on some DT7 stems.

3. Derives past passive participial adjectives from transitive verb stems that indicate that a patient has been affected by the action denoted by the transitive stem.
4. Productive.
5. Examples:

ch'eyoon 'hit' < ch'ey- RTV 'hit'  
 loq'oon 'bought' < loq'- RTV 'buy'  
 b'anoon 'done, made' < b'an- RTV 'do, make'  
 siloon 'moved' < sil- RTV 'move'  
 muquun 'buried' < muq- RTV 'bury'  
 kuunaan 'cured' < kuuna- DTJ 'cure'  
 kamsaan 'killed' < kamsa- DTJ 'kill'  
 k'aayiin 'sold' < k'aayi- DTJ 'sell'  
 tzeeb'een 'laughed at' < tzeeb'e- DTJ 'laugh at'  
 kaanoon 'looked for' < kaano- DTJ 'look for'  
 tzyaquun 'dressed' < tzyaqu- DTJ 'dress'  
 b'irib'a7oon ~ b'irib'aan 'shaken' < b'irib'a7- DTJ  
 'shake'

6. N.B.: -oon ~ -V<sub>1</sub>n is also the regular perfect aspect marker on transitive verbs (see discussion and examples in 4.1.2.1).

4) 1. -oyoon agent focus perfect participle

2. -oyoon ~ -uyuun ~ -yoon:

-uyuun is used on RTVs with root vowel u; -oyoon is used on other RTVs; -yoon is used on DTJs. N.B.: the long vowel of this suffix (oo or uu) is shortened before anything that is not a definite noun phrase.

3. Derives participles from transitive stems that indicate the one who has done what is denoted by the transitive stem. These participles always require an overt subject noun phrase that is the semantic agent of the transitive stem and that is always in contrastive focus.
4. Productive.
5. Examples:

jaa7 ch'eyoyoon 'he is the one who hit it' < ch'ey- RTV  
 'hit' (jaa7 'he/she/it')  
 jaa7 in ch'eyoyoon 'he is the one who has hit me'

- jaa7 ee ch'eyoyon winaq 'he is the one who has hit people'  
 jaa7 b'anoyoon 'he is the one who has done it'  
 <b'an- RTV 'do, make'  
 jaa7 kunayoon 'he is the one who has cured it'  
 <kuuna- DTJ 'cure'  
 jaa7 tzeb'eyoon 'he is the one who has laughed at it'  
 <tzeeb'e- DTJ 'laugh at'  
 jaa7 k'ayiyoon 'he is the one who has sold it'  
 <k'aayi- DTJ 'sell'  
 jaa7 k'ayiyon ixiim 'he is the one who has sold corn'  
 jaa7 kanoyoon 'he is the one who has looked for it'  
 <kaano- DTJ 'look for'  
 jaa7 tzyaquyuun 'he is the one who has dressed him'  
 <tzyaqu- RTV 'dress'  
 jaa7 loq'oyoon 'he is the one who has bought it'  
 <loq'- RTV 'buy'

6. Agent focus perfect participles are antipassive in nature and have peculiar person marking like intransitive focus antipassive verbs in -ow and -V<sub>1</sub>n (see section 4.2.1 on verb derivation and section 9.6.2.2 on the focus antipassive voice).

- 5) 1. -u7t adjective formative  
 3. Forms the two adjectives below.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Examples:

k'aju7t 'in little pieces, broken to bits'  
 <-k'aaj N 'little pieces, bits, slivers'  
 altu7t 'tender' <alt- (?)

- 6) 1. -ub' adjective formative  
 3. Forms the one adjective below.  
 4. Unproductive.  
 5. Example:

muqub' 'cloudy' < muq- P 'cloudy'

- 7) 1. -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub> adjective formative  
 2. -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub> ~ -V<sub>1</sub>7C<sub>2</sub>:  
 The alternation is lexically determined.

3. Forms a handful of adjectives from monosyllabic roots.
4. Unproductive.
5. Examples:

xukuk' 'fresh' < xuk'- (?)

poqoq 'dusty' < poq- [root used in a number of forms  
having to do with dust; e.g. poqlaaj 'dust']

pichi7ch 'very stiff' < pich- P 'stiff and erect'

- 8) 1. , -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>ik characterizing positional  
adjective

2. -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>ik ~ -C<sub>1</sub>ik:

Forms without V<sub>1</sub> occur after roots ending in a glottal stop,  
and sometimes after roots ending in continuants; otherwise

-V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>ik.

3. Forms characterizing positional adjectives from positional roots (see discussion and examples in 6.2).
4. Productive.
5. Examples:

pa7pik (pa7paq) 'standing, upright' < pa7- P 'standing'

d'oyd'ik (d'oyd'aq) 'chopped in pieces (meat)'

< d'oy- P 'chopped in pieces (meat)'

b'olob'ik (b'olob'aq) 'cylindrical' < b'ol- P

'cylindrical'

sanasik (sanasaq) 'naked' < san- P 'naked'

6. N.B.: adjectives in -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>ik have plural forms in -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>aq (see examples in parentheses above and those in 6.2).

- 9) 1. -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>o7 adjective formative

2. -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>o7 ~ -C<sub>1</sub>o7:

The alternation is lexically determined.

3. Forms the two adjectives given below.
4. Unproductive.
5. Examples:

lawalo7 'dangerous; despicable' < law- (?)

k'ask'o7 'surprising' < k'as- P 'alive, awake' and RTV  
'wake, resuscitate'

- 10) 1.  $-V_1C_1oj$  adjective compound  
stem formative
2.  $-(V_1)C_1oj \sim -(V_1)C_1uj$ :  
 The form with u occurs after root vowel u, otherwise the form with o; after glottal stop  $-V_1$  is omitted.
3. Forms stems from monosyllabic roots that are used to form adjective compounds (see examples and discussion in 6.4.2).
4. Unproductive (semiproductive?).
5. Examples:  
 saqperepoj 'whitish' < saq Adj 'white', per- P 'wide and flat'  
 saqb'utub'uj 'very white' < b'ut- (?)  
 saqtilitoj 'very white' < til- RTV 'knock fruit off trees'  
 saqlo7loj 'very white' < lo7- RTV 'hurt by rubbing a lot'  
 saqmuqumuj 'cloudy' < muq- P 'cloudy'
6. This suffix is probably related to adjective-formative suffix (1)  $-C_1oj$ .
- 11) 1.  $-VVj$  adjective formative
2.  $-aaaj \sim -iiij \sim -ooj \sim -oj$ :  
 The alternations are lexically determined.
3. Forms a dozen or so adjectives.
4. Unproductive.
5. Examples:  
 q'aalaaaj 'visible' < q'al- (?)  
 aalaaaj 'little' < aal N 'child of woman'  
 chaqiiij 'dry' < chaq- (?) (cp. form below)  
 chaqooj 'not well ground' < chaq- RTV 'grind not very well'  
 ch'ijch'oj 'smelling of metal or rubber' < ch'ijch' N 'metal'
- 12) 1.  $-V_1l$  stative positional adjective
2.  $-V_1l \sim -l \sim -aan$ :  
 $-aan$  occurs after roots containing an l, or after a root ending in r; otherwise  $-V_1l$ .  $-V_1$  is usually omitted after glottal stop and sometimes after a continuant.



3. Forms stative positional adjectives from positional roots (see discussion and examples in 6.2).
  4. Productive.
  5. Examples:
    - jaqali 'open' < jaq- P
    - keteli 'discoid, wheel-shaped' < ket- P
    - sowoli 'floating' < sow- P
    - tz'ub'uli 'sitting' < tz'ub'- P
    - pa7li 'standing' < pa7- P
    - rimili 'stagnant' < rim- P
    - peraani 'wide and flat' < per- P
    - lik'aani 'spread out' < lik'- P
    - k'olaani 'spherical' < k'ol- P
  6. N.B.: stative positional adjectives require phrase-final -i, and they have the same basic meaning as the positional root.
- 13) 1. -Vn adjective formative
2. -an ~ -en ~ -on:  
The alternation is lexically determined.
  3. Forms a handful of adjectives from monosyllabic roots.
  4. Unproductive.
  5. Examples:
    - maq'an ~ maq'en 'hot' < maq'- P 'hot'
    - k'atan ~ k'aten 'hot' < k'at- 'hot' (cp. k'ajteem 'to burn')
    - poqon 'painful, sore' < poq- (?)
- 14) 1. -V<sub>1</sub>tal completive passive  
stative adjective
2. -V<sub>1</sub>tal ~ -tal:  
-V<sub>1</sub>tal occurs on RTVs and -tal occurs on DTJs and some RTVs.
  3. Derives completive passive stative adjectives from transitive stems that indicate that a patient is already in the state of having been affected by the action denoted by the transitive stem.
  4. Semiproductive.

## 5. Examples:

- jamatali 'already occupied' < jam- RTV 'occupy'  
 kuyutali 'already pardoned, forgiven' < kuy- RTV 'pardon,  
 forgive'  
 tz'atatali 'visible, already seen' < tz'at- RTV 'see'  
 ch'aratali 'already split' < ch'ar- RTV 'split'  
 ewatali 'already hidden' < ewa- DTJ 'hide'  
 ejtetali 'already measured' < ejte- DTJ 'measure'  
 ojtaqitali 'famous, already known' < ojtaqi- DTJ 'know'

6. N.B.: adjectives in -V<sub>1</sub>tal require the phrase-final suffix -i normally used on intransitive verbs in the nonperfect (see section 4.1.2.2). Cp. the completive passive suffix -V<sub>1</sub>taj (affix 22 in section 4.2.1).

## 6.4.2 Adjective Compounds

There are a number of phrasal compounds that function semantically as adjectives but that are formally composed of an adjective plus a possessed noun. The possessor of the possessed noun of the phrasal compound is the entity having the quality indicated by the phrasal compound. Some phrasal compounds are given below.

- tino7y raqan (taqno7y kaqan plr) 'short, squat'  
 < tino7y (taqno7y plr) 'small, little', raqan 'his/her/its leg' (kaqan 'their legs')  
 tino7y rpaan (taqno7y keepaan plr) 'skinny'  
 < tino7y (taqno7y plr) 'small, little', rpaan 'his/her/its belly' (keepaan 'their bellies')  
 tino7y rwach (taqno7y rwach plr) 'narrow'  
 < tino7y (taqno7y plr) 'small, little', rwach 'its face, surface'  
 (ti) ko7l rwach (taq ko7koj rwach plr) 'narrow'  
 < ti (taq plr) diminutive, ko7li (ko7koj plr) 'small, little', rwach 'its face, surface'

- nim raqan (nimaq kaqan plr) 'long, tall'  
 < nim (nimaq plr) 'big', raqan 'his/her/its leg' (kaqan  
 'their legs')
- nim rpaan (nimaq keepaan plr) 'fat, thick, deep'  
 < nim (nimaq plr) 'big', rpaan 'his/her/its belly, insides'  
 (keepaan 'their bellies, insides')
- nim rwach (nimaq rwach plr) 'wide'  
 < nim (nimaq plr) 'big', rwach 'its face, surface'

Phrasal adjective compounds of this sort are rather interesting syntactically. Compare the sentences in (32-34) containing examples of phrasal adjective compounds.

- (32) Atet nim aapaan.  
 you big your-belly  
 'You are fat.' (literally: 'Your belly is big.')
- (33) Ja nata7 qas nim raqan.  
 the my-father very big his-legs  
 'My father is tall.' (literally: 'My father's legs are very big.')
- (34) Jar aak'aalaa7 qas taqno7y keepaan.  
 the children very little their-bellies  
 'The children are skinny.' (literally: 'The children's bellies are little.')

Note that syntactically the possessed nouns of the phrasal compounds actually function as the grammatical subjects of the (predicate) adjectives of the compounds, as can be seen by the fact that the possessed nouns trigger person/number agreement in the predicate with the null third person singular absolutive marker (because they are singular and/or inanimate). The grammatical possessor noun phrases of the possessed nouns of the compounds are the semantic topics of the sentences and therefore are fronted, as topics normally are in Tzutujil (see section 9.3 on fronting). Thus the possessor noun phrases occur in initial position in the sentences rather than in the normal possessor position following the nouns they possess. It is clear that the possessor noun

phrases are not the grammatical subjects of the sentences above, even though they are the topics, since they do not trigger person/number agreement in the predicate. For example, in (32) if atet 'you' were the subject then the predicate would have to be marked with the second person singular absolutive marker at; similarly, in (34) if aak'aalaa7 'children' were subject then the predicate would have to be marked with the third person plural absolutive marker ee.

There is another set of adjective compounds that are built on the monosyllabic color terms: saq 'white, clear', q'eq 'black', rax ~ rex 'green', and kaq 'red' (but apparently not q'an ~ q'en 'yellow'). Compounded with these color terms are bound stems formed with a monosyllabic root (usually positional or transitive) plus the suffix -V<sub>1</sub>C<sub>1</sub>oj (see affix 10, 6.4.1). Each of the bound stems only occurs with one, two, or three color terms. The compounds formed with the color terms plus bound stems usually indicate either a color very much like the one denoted by the color term (i.e. an example par excellence), or one sort of like it. Below are the only forms of this nature that have been recorded.

+b'utub'uj < b'ut- (?)

saqb'utub'uj 'very white, very clear'

kaqb'utub'uj 'very red'

raxb'utub'uj 'very green'

+julujuj < jul- (?)

kaqjulujuj 'very red'

q'a7julujuj 'very black'

+lo7loj < lo7- RTV 'hurt by rubbing hard'

saqlo7loj 'very white, very clear'

+mulumuj < mul- P 'piled up'

rexmulumuj 'very green'

+muqumuj < muq- P 'cloudy'

saqmuqumuj 'cloudy'

+perepoj < per- P 'wide and flat'

saqperepoj 'whitish'

+tilitoj < til- RTV 'knock fruit off trees'

saqtilitoj 'very white'

kaqtilitoj 'very red'

q'eqtilitoj 'very black'

## UNINFLECTED WORDS: ADVERBS, PARTICLES, AND OTHER

This chapter is a presentation of the various kinds of uninflected word classes in Tzutujil. In the first half of the chapter (7.1), minor word classes are presented, such as conjunctions (7.1.1), prepositions (7.1.2), relativizers and complementizers (7.1.3), interrogative particles (7.1.4), negatives (7.1.5), locative and demonstrative particles (7.1.6), as well as some others (7.1.7). In the second half of the chapter (7.2), various kinds of adverbs and adverbial particles are presented.

Many adverbs and many members of the minor word classes are unanalyzable particles, while many others are morphologically complex. Generally speaking, processes forming new lexical items (or words) in the word classes discussed in this chapter are unproductive or idiosyncratic. That is, there are no regular productive derivational processes employed to augment these word classes, although in the case of adverbs there are productive ways in which novel adverbial phrases are formed (see 7.2). Morphological analyses or etymologies are provided, if they are known, when the forms are first presented in the chapter.

### 7.1 MINOR WORD CLASSES

Generally speaking, most member lexical items of the various minor word classes are function words having syntactic and discourse relevance, indicating relations among various kinds of constituents. In this section they are listed, and some sentence examples are provided. However, many of them are discussed and exemplified further in the chapters that follow on syntax. References to relevant discussions in

subsequent chapters are made in the subsections on each of the minor word classes.

### 7.1.1 Conjunctions

The conjunctions that have been recorded so far are listed below. Note that a number of them are preceded by the definite article ja(r) (see 7.1.7.1).

#### Conjunctions

- k'iin 'and' < -uuk'iin RN 'with, and' (see 5.2.1)  
 i ~ ii 'and' < Sp y  
 pro 'but' < Sp pero  
 oo 'or' < Sp o  
 toq ~ ja toq 'when'  
 wi k'a ~ ja wi k'a 'when' < wi 'if; at times', k'a 'well, then'  
 chi utz ~ ja chi utz 'so that, in order that' < chi 'at, to;  
     that', utz 'good'  
 jani7 ~ kani7 'as, like'  
 maanaan 'even though, although, nonetheless, nevertheless'  
 maaski ~ maaske 'even though, although, nonetheless, nevertheless'  
     < Sp mas que  
 piki 'because' < Sp porque  
 kómo 'since, because' < Sp como  
 wi ~ ja wi 'if; at times'  
 o wi 'or, neither, nor' < Sp o, wi 'if; at times'  
 nixta k'a . . . ta 'nor even, neither' < nixta 'not even',  
     k'a 'well, then', ta irreal  
 che7ewi7 'because of the preceding'  
 rmaal ari7 ~ rmaal k'aari7 'because of that (the preceding)'  
     < -umaal RN 'cause; because of, on account of; by',  
     ari7 'that' ~ k'aari7 'that (contrastive)'  
 k'a ja7 k'a 'thus, therefore, and then' < k'a jaa7 'right now,  
     just', k'a 'then, well'  
 k'a ja7 k'aari7 'and then; afterwards, later' < k'a jaa7 'right  
     now, just', k'aari7 'that (contrastive)'



- k'a jaa ri7 'and then' < k'a 'until, up to', jaa ri7 'that  
(in mind)'  
k'a toq k'aari7 'and then' < k'a 'until, up to', toq 'when',  
k'aari7 'that (contrastive)'

Conjunctions occur at the beginning of the clause that they conjoin to some other clause. All clauses introduced with a conjunction may occur following the clause to which they are conjoined, and those clauses introduced with (ja) toq, (ja) wi, (ja) wi k'a, jani7 ~ kani7, maanaan, maaski ~ maaske, piki, and kómo may also occur preceding the clause to which they are conjoined. The last six conjunctions (i.e. che7ewi7, rmaal ari7 ~ rmaal k'aari7, k'a ja7 k'a, k'a ja7 k'aari7, k'a jaa ri7, and k'a toq k'aari7) are both 'syntactic' conjunctions that conjoin sentences as well as 'discourse' conjunctions. These discourse conjunctions may connect a sentence to a whole preceding discussion (or discourse), not simply to a single preceding clause. Conjunctions and conjoined sentences are also discussed and exemplified in chapter 10, section 10.1. One sentence example of each of the conjunctions is provided below.

- (1) Jaa7 nb'ano        juun chike    k'in neertzursaa.  
it    B3-make-foc one to-them and B3p-A3-straighten-out  
'It is what makes them one and straightens them out.'
- (2) Neekeeya7    kalk'waal        i    neekik'ijtisii.  
B3p-A3p-give their-children and B3p-A3p-raise  
'They give (their) children and raise them.'
- (3) Inin ninb'e pro jaa7 ma traajo7    nb'e.  
I        B1-go but she not B3-A3-want B3-go  
'I am going but she doesn't want to go.'
- (4) Newojb'eej    nixb'e oo ma kan ta?  
B3-A2p-want B2p-go or no  
'Do you all want to go or not?'

- (5) Ja toq nkojb'ej      kii7              nkuk'aj      kii7              chee  
 when    B3-A3p-love each-other B3-A3p-take each-other in  
 ka7i7.  
 two  
 'When they love each other they take each other, the two of  
 them.'
- (6) Ja wi k'a k'o    jun kamnaq,    chee ajsanjwaan      neeb'i7x  
 when            exist a    deceased to    one-of-San-Juan go-be-told  
 kan wi7    rmaal ja rajawal kamnaq.  
 stay front by    the owner-of deceased  
 'When there is a deceased (i.e. a death), the one (i.e. the  
 leader) of San Juan is advised by the owner (i.e. relative) of  
 the deceased.'
- (7) Ja sakraméento rxiin ja k'ulub'ik neeto7o      rmaal jar  
 the sacrament of    the marriage B3p-help-foc by    the  
 uutziiil rxiin Dyoos,  
 goodness of    God  
 ja chi utz k'a nkojb'ej      kii7.  
 so that            then B3-A3p-love each-other  
 'It's the sacrament of the marriage that helps them by the  
 goodness of God, so that then they'll love each other.'
- (8) Neekiq'aateej ja ch'uu7, neeb'eekimina7 to,  
 B3p-A3p-trap the fish    B3p-go-A3p-push in  
 jani7 nkeeb'an winaq wkaamiik.  
 like B3-A3p-do people now  
 'They used to trap the fish, they used to push them in,  
 like people do now.'
- (9) Maanaan    xkinb'e    ma k'o    ta    neenb'ana7    chik.  
 even-though B1-will-go not exist irreal B3-go-A1-do emph  
 'Even though I'll go there's nothing I'll go do, really.'
- (10) Maaski      xtib'e      majun    nuub'an.  
 even-though B3-will-go nothing B3-A3-do  
 'Even though he'll go he won't do anything.'

- (11) Xa nkikee7eej ja keetz'oo7 chwa kaa7  
 only B3-A3p-grind the their-grits on metate  
 piki ma k'o ta máakina b'anol ke7eem.  
 because not exist irreal machine doer-of grinding  
 'They only ground their grits on a metate  
 because there weren't any machine grinders.'
- (12) Kómo jar oojeer ma k'o ta 'boláada',  
 since the before not exist irreal volada  
 k'o k'a jule7 'káamra'.  
 exist then some cámara  
 'Since before there were no 'voladas',  
 there were then some 'cámaras'.  
 ['volada' = type of fireworks, 'cámara' = another type  
 of fireworks]
- (13) Wi jaa7 nb'e, inin ninb'e.  
 if he B3-go I B1-go  
 'If he goes, I go.'
- (14) Ma ya7tal ta chi kiij chi xkeeruuya7 kan ta,  
 not deserving irreal about them that he-leave-them stay irreal  
 o wi xtikeetij ta rpoqonaal wa7iijaal.  
 nor they-feel-it irreal pain-of hunger  
 'They are not deserving of him abandoning them,  
 nor of them experiencing pain of hunger.'
- (15) Ma k'o ta móoda xtuuch'ey ta,  
 not exist irreal way he-hit-her irreal  
 nixta k'a xtuutz'uj ta, o xtuuyaq' ta jar  
 nor-even he-maltreat-her irreal or he-molest-her irreal the  
 iixoq.  
 woman  
 'There is no way that he should hit the woman,  
 nor even maltreat her, nor molest her.'
- (16) Ma k'o ta píila oojeer, che7ewi7  
 not exist irreal tank before because-of-that  
 k'a najt neek'amar wi7 ja ya7.  
 then far go-be-fetched front the water  
 'There were no tanks before, because of that  
 from far away water was fetched.'

- (17) Ja k'aar aachi, nb'e najt naqaaj,  
 the contrast man B3-go far near  
 xa rmaal ari7 nojeel ja nuuch'ak ee ka7i7 chriij.  
 only because-of that all that B3-A3-earn B3p two about-it  
 'As for the man, he goes far and near (to work),  
 only because of that all that he earns is both of theirs.'
- (18) ...k'a ja7 k'a ja taq'ajq'ii7 nujrtija7  
 and then the afternoon B3-came-A3-drink  
 jut7'iit ti q'oor.  
 a-little little atol  
 '...and then in the afternoon he came to drink  
 a little bit of atol (= thick corn drink).'
- (19) ...k'a ja7 k'aari7 xok chik  
 and then entered another  
 jun Presidéente Jeneraal Uwiiko,  
 one Presidente General Ubico  
 k'a ja7 k'aari7 xeerlasaaj ja winaq pa taq  
 and then B3p-A3-took-out the people from plr  
 piinka.  
 plantation  
 '...and then another entered, one President General Ubico,  
 and then he took the people off of the plantations.'
- (20) B'antaj julee7 b'atz',  
 was-made some thread  
 pa líibra k'olok'aq nkeeb'an chee,  
 in pound balls B3-A3p-make to-it  
 k'a jaari7 nkeeq'in k'in nkeemaj rkejmiik.  
 and then B3-A3p-warp and B3-A3p-begin its-being-woven  
 'Some thread having been made, they made balls out of  
 it by the pound, and then they warped it and began to  
 weave it.'
- (21) Toq xwinaqir to julee7 b'atz' chíina,  
 when appeared here some thread Chinese  
 k'a toq k'aari7 xkeek'ax to jut7'iit.  
 then B3-A3p-changed here a-little  
 'When some Chinese thread appeared,  
 they changed them (huipils) a little.'

## 7.1.2 Prepositions

There are four prepositions in Tzutujil that are used to introduce and form adverbial prepositional phrases.

Prepositions

- pa ~ pan 'in, into, on, to, from'
- pa occurs before consonant-initial forms and before vowel-initial forms of only one syllable;
- pan occurs before vowel-initial forms of more than one syllable;
- ch ~ chi ~ cha 'at, to, with (an instrument)'
- ch occurs before vowels, and may occur before any consonant, but
- cha optionally occurs instead of ch before postvelars like q, j, and q', and
- chi optionally occurs before non-postvelar consonants, especially n and k.
- tza7n 'with (an instrument)'
- tza7 'on, at, to'

Tza7n forms instrumental prepositional phrases, and tza7 forms locative prepositional phrases.

The first two prepositions, pa and ch, are by far the most important grammatically and are the most frequently encountered in Tzutujil. Both of them regularly form locative prepositional phrases, and they are also used in forming prepositional phrases indicating time and manner. Some of these place, time, and manner prepositional phrases have been lexicalized as adverbs (see 7.7 on adverbs). Ch is also used to form instrumental prepositional phrases. Both pa and ch are used in conjunction with relational nouns to form prepositional-relational noun phrases that indicate dative, instrumental, locative, substitutive, solitary, and topical relations (see section 5.2 on relational nouns). And finally, both pa and ch(i) are used as complementizers introducing embedded clauses (see 7.1.3).

- (22) Qas xinchuq' tza7 rchaq jun wajkax chi chee7.  
really B3-A1-poked on its-butt a cow with stick  
'I really poked on the butt of a cow with a stick.'
- (23) Xuuchoy tza7n machat.  
B3-A3-cut with machete  
'He cut it with a machete.'
- (24) In k'o ch(a) jaay.  
B1 be at house  
'I am at home.'
- (25) Xinb'e ch(a) jaay.  
B1-go to house  
'I went (to) home.'
- (26) Qas xuupoq chi tz'uum.  
really B3-A3-whip with whip  
'He really hit her with a whip.'
- (27) In k'o pa jaay.  
B1 be in house  
'I am in (the) house.'
- (28) Xinkoj pa kaxoon.  
B3-A1-put in crate  
'I put it in (the) crate.'
- (29) Jar aaloq'oom xok pan awoochooch.  
the thief entered in your-house  
'The burglar entered into your house.'
- (30) Jun iik' xineesamaj pa taq'aaj.  
one month B1-went-work on coast  
'For one month I went to work on the coast.'
- (31) Iiwiir xinb'e pa Nawala7.  
yesterday B1-went to Nahualá.  
'Yesterday I went to Nahualá.'
- (32) Iiwiir xinpi pa k'ayib'al.  
yesterday B1-came from market  
'Yesterday I came from (the) market.'

## 7.1.3 Relativizers and Complementizers

## 7.1.3.1 Relativizer and Clefting Particle

The definite article ja(r) functions as a relativizer or relative pronoun ('that, who, which') introducing relative clauses. (N.B.: ja is used before consonants and monosyllabic vowel-initial forms, and jar is used before vowel-initial forms of more than one syllable; see rule 16, section 1.6.1). Normally relative clauses immediately follow their head noun phrases, although they may be shifted to the end of the sentence, and some relative clauses may be headless. Ja(r) may be combined with the interrogative b'aarkii7 (~ b'aar ~ b'aakii7 ~ b'aa) 'where' to introduce relative clauses of locative noun phrases. Note that the appearance of ja(r) as a relative pronoun seems to always be optional (see section 10.2.1 on relative clauses and section 3.2). Examples of sentences with relative clauses are provided in (33)-(38).

- (33) Neeqaatzu7      ja   winaq   ja   neesamaj  
       B3p-Alp-look-at the people who B3p-work  
       chwach      ja   loq'o   laj   uleep.  
       on-face-of the sacred very land  
       'We are looking at the people who work  
       on the face of the very sacred earth.'
- (34) Xa   ryon   paas   ja   kaq k'in rexa   tíinta oknaq.  
       just only band that red with green tint has-been-used  
       'Only waist bands that were red with green tint  
       had been used.'
- (35) Jar aachi ja   xch'eyo   Aa   Keel   xb'e.  
       the man who B3-hit-foc youth Miguel went  
       'The man who hit Miguel left.'
- (36) Jar aachi ja   xuuch'ey   Aa   Keel   xb'e  
       the man who B3-A3-hit youth Miguel went  
       'The man who Miguel hit left.'



## (37) [prophecy:]

Taa k'aari7 jar ee kab'lajuj tyooxaa7 jar ee rb'anoon,  
 with respect-to the B3p twelve images that B3p A3-has-made  
 ja neeq'a7x na pa taq q'atb'al tziiij, xkeetz'aqat  
 which B3p-pass nec to plr presidency B3p-will-finish  
 ari7, k'aja7 k'aari7 xtipeeti ja nchojmarsaani.  
 thus and then B3-will-come who B3-straighten-out-foc  
 'With respect to the twelve images that he had made,  
 which will pass to the (12) presidencies, they will finish,  
 and then will come he who will straighten it all out.'

- (38) Xajrb'ij waawe7 chike juun ka7i7 winaq  
 B3-came-A3-told here to-them a couple people  
 pa tinaamit ja b'aar nujk'eje7 wi7.  
 in town where B3-came-be front  
 'He came here to tell something to a couple of people  
 in town where he stayed.'

Ja(r) is also used as a clefting particle, moving constituents to the beginning of the sentence and making predicates of them. In its capacity as a clefting particle, ja(r) is best translated as 'it's...' or 'it's the case that...' (see section 10.2.3 on clefting). Examples of cleft sentences occur in (39)-(42).

- (39) Jar oojoj jar ooq k'o waawe7 pa tinaamit.  
 cleft we who B1p be here in town  
 'It's us who are here in town.'
- (40) Ja jun masaat ja xinkamsaj iiwiir qas nim.  
 cleft a deer that B3-A1-killed yesterday very big  
 'It's the case that a deer that I killed yesterday is very big.'
- (41) Ja pa tinaamint waawe7 San Jwaan  
 cleft in town here San Juan  
 k'o jun ti taa7 ja xujk'eje7e.  
 be one little Señor who B3-came-be  
 'It's the case that in town here, San Juan,  
 there is a little Señor who came to stay.'

- (42) Ja    chi   ja   Ta   Mari7y nb'e anij   qatzii7 wi7.  
       cleft that the Miss María goes always true    front  
       'It's the case that that María is going is true.'  
       [cp. (42) with (49)]

### 7.1.3.2 Complementizers

There are a number of complementizers, each with different functions, that introduce clauses embedded in other larger clauses or sentences (see section 10.2 for a more detailed discussion of embedded clauses).

#### Complementizers

chi ~ ch    'that; to, in order to; so that'  
 pa ~ pan    'to, in order to'  
 ja ~ jar    'for . . . to; that'  
 naq    'what, whatever, that which, whichever'  
 naq óora    'what time, when'  
 b'ajan    'when'  
 b'aarkii7 ~ b'aarkii7 ~ b'aar    'where, wherever'

Chi, pa, and ja occur before consonants and before monosyllabic vowel-initial forms; ch, pan, and jar occur before vowel-initial forms of more than one syllable. The alternations of b'aarkii7 are optional variants.

Ch(i) and pa(n) are also prepositions as discussed in 7.1.7. Note, however, that the allomorphy of chi(i), the complementizer, is somewhat different from ch(i), the preposition. The vowel i of the complementizer is stable and is not optionally omitted before forms beginning with a consonant, as is the i of the preposition. Ja(r) is also the definite article, relative pronoun, and clefting particle (see 7.1.3.1). Naq, naq óora, b'ajan, and b'aarkii7 are also interrogatives (see 3.3 and 7.1.4).

Ch(i) introduces several kinds of embedded clauses whose verbs are formally verbal nouns or infinitives (i.e. they are not finite inflected forms), and whose Subjects are omitted under identity with the Subject of the higher clause.<sup>1</sup> When the patients of transitive verbs in infinitival



- (45) a. Nintajin            chi wa7iim.  
           Bl-be-in-act-of to eat  
           'I am eating.'
- b. Nintajin            chi tijo7 tii7iij.  
           Bl-be-in-act-of to eat meat  
           'I am eating meat.'
- c. Nintajin            chi ti7jiik            ja tii7iij.  
           Bl-be-in-act-of to its-being-eaten the meat  
           'I am eating the meat.'

Ch(i) is also used to introduce various kinds of embedded clauses whose verbs are fully inflected finite forms. Syntactically, most of these clauses are sentential arguments of higher predicates (i.e. they are noun phrases), many of which are extraposed to the end of the sentence. Some example sentences are provided below.

- (46) Aa    Xwaan nb'ij        chi Ta    Mari7y ma traajo7.  
           youth Juan   B3-A3-say that Miss María   not B3-A3-want  
           'Juan says that María doesn't want it.'
- (47) Nwaajo7    chi jaa7 nb'e.  
           B3-A1-want that he    B3-go  
           'I want him to go.'
- (48) Ja    Ta    Mari7y nuuch'ob'            chi jar Aa    Xwaan xb'e.  
           the Miss María   B3-A3-believe   that the youth Juan   B3-went  
           'María believes that Juan left.'
- (49) Anij    qatzii7 wi7    chi ja    Ta    Mari7y nb'e.  
           always true    front that the Miss María   B3-go  
           'It's true that María is going (= that María is going is true).' [cp. (49) with (42)]

Pa(n) introduces purpose adverbial clauses whose verbs are always formally infinitives, and whose Subjects are always omitted under identity with the Subject of the higher clause. If the verb of a purpose clause introduced with pa(n) is transitive, then either the absolutive (detransitivized) infinitive is used without a patient, or the active infinitive is used with a patient that may never be definite.

- (50) Xinb'e pa wa7iim.  
 B1-went to eat  
 'I came (in order) to eat.'
- (51) Ja Tan Cho7r b'enaq pa k'ayiineem.  
 the Miss Melchora has-gone to sell  
 'Melchora has gone to sell.'
- (52) Xpi pa k'ayin ixiim.  
 B3-came to sell corn  
 'She came to sell corn.'

The definite article ja(r) is used as a complementizer introducing embedded clauses with fully inflected finite verbs. These clauses are usually sentential arguments (or NPs) and are semantically much like 'for...to' clauses in English.

- (53) a. Ma utz ta ja natmajkuuni.  
 not good irreal for-to B2-sin  
 'For you to sin is not good.'
- b. Itzeel ari7 ja natmajkuuni.  
 ugly that for-to B2-sin  
 'It's ugly for you to sin.'
- (54) a. Utz ja npit Aa Xwaan.  
 good for-to B3-come youth Juan  
 'For Juan to come is good.'
- b. Utz ari7 ja npit Aa Xwaan.  
 good that for-to B3-come youth Juan  
 'It's good for Juan to come.'

The interrogatives naq, naq óora, b'ajan, and b'aarkii7 are used to introduce what have been traditionally called indirect question clauses.

- (55) Nkeeb'an naq nkaaj.  
 B3-A3p-do what B3-A3p-want  
 'They do what(ever) they want.'
- (56) Nkikaanooj naq nkeeb'an.  
 B3-A3p-look-for what B3-A3p-do  
 'They're looking for what(ever) they'll do.'

- (57) Xtinb'ij            na chaawe b'ajan nu7uuli.  
 B3-Al-will-tell nec to-you when B3p-arrive-here  
 'I'll tell you when they're coming.'
- (58) Najiini        nqaach'ob'    naq oora rajwaxiik    noqb'e wi7  
 progressive B3-Alp-think what time be-necessary B1p-go front  
 chwaaq.  
 tomorrow  
 'We are thinking about what time we need to go tomorrow.'
- (59) Nkikaanooj        b'aar neeb'e wi7    chi ch'ojkiik.  
 B3-A3p-look-for where B3p-go front to its-being-earned  
 'They're looking for where(ver) they'll go to earn it  
 (i.e. money).'

#### 7.1.4 Interrogatives

The interrogative particles are listed below (see section 3.3 on interrogative pronouns and section 9.4 on questions).

##### Interrogative Particles

naq 'who, what, which'  
 choq ~ choj 'whom; what'  
 b'ajan 'when'  
 b'aarkii7 ~ b'aar ~ b'aakii7 ~ b'aa 'where (from, to, in)'  
 jaru7 'how much, how many, for how much'  
       ee jaru7 'how many animates'  
 jani7 ~ kani7 (... chee) 'how'  
 la yes/no question particle

Naq is used to question direct arguments in a sentence, namely: subjects of intransitive verbs and stative predicates, and agents and patients of transitive verbs (see section 9.6.2 on antipassive voices, especially for an explanation of person marking on transitive verbs in questions with naq). Some examples are given below.

- (60) a. Naq aawach?  
       what your-face/character  
       'Who are you?'

b. Naq rwach?  
 what its-face/character  
 'What/who is it?'

(61) Naq xeeli?  
 who B3-left  
 'Who/what left?'

(62) Naq xaatz'at?  
 what B3-A2-saw  
 'What/who did you see?'

(63) Naq xattz'atowi?  
 who B2-saw-foc  
 'Who saw you?'

Naq is also used to question instruments with transitive verbs in the instrumental voice (marked with the suffix -b'e):

(64) Naq xab'anb'eej?  
 what B3-A2-did-with  
 'What did you do it with?'

Naq is used in combination with the dative prepositional relational noun chee to form two other interrogatives. First, naq immediately followed by chee forms the interrogative naq chee 'why':

(65) Naq chee xaab'an?  
 what to-it B3-A2-did  
 (= why)  
 'Why did you do it?'

Second, with naq introducing the interrogative sentence and chee following the predicate, the interrogative naq...chee 'how' is formed:

(66) Naq xaab'an chee?  
 what B3-A2-did to-it  
 'How did you do it?'



There are a number of other interrogative phrases based on naq; these are listed below. It should be noted that in the phrases naq varies with na when the following word begins in a consonant.

Some Interrogative Phrases Based on naq

- naq taq 'who all, what all' < taq plr particle  
 naq chi [+ abstract noun] 'what kind of' < chi 'at, to; that'  
 naq rwach 'who/what is it?' < rwach 'its/his/her face/surface/  
     character/appearance/being/type/kind'  
 naq chike 'which ones' < chike 'to them'  
 naq la '(I) don't know what...' < la yes/no question  
 naq la waan '(I) wonder what...' < waan 'certainly'  
 naq óora 'what time is it?' < Sp hora  
 naq pe7 'how is that? what did (you) say?' < pe7 (?)  
 naq ruuq'iij 'what is its intrinsic worth?' < ruuq'iij  
     'its day/sun'  
 naq tb'iij 'how are you? what do you say?' < tb'iij 'that  
     he/she/it say it'  
 naq [+demonstrative] 'what is this, that, etc.?', e.g.  
     naq awa7 'what's this?'  
     naq k'aawa7 'what's this?'  
     naq ala7 'what's that (pointing; emphatic)?'  
     naq k'aala7 'what's that (pointing; emphatic)?'  
     naq ari7 'what's that (yonder; in mind)?'  
     naq k'aari7 'what's that (yonder; in mind)?'  
     (see section 7.1.6 on the demonstrative/locative particles)

Choq is always used in conjunction with a relational noun (see 5.2.1) to question oblique arguments such as datives, instruments, benefactives, comitatives, and possessors; e.g.

- choq chee ~ choj chee 'to whom; with what' < chee 'to; with  
     (instrument)'  
 choq k'iin ~ choj k'iin 'with whom' < -uuk'iin 'with, and'  
 choq xiin ~ choj xiin 'for whom, of whom, whose'  
     < -Vxiin 'for, of'

Note that naq may optionally be used along with choq xiin: naq choq xiin ~ naq choj xiin 'for whom, of whom, whose'. Note also that when datives, instruments, and comitatives are questioned the fronting enclitic particle wi7 is required after the predicate (see section 7.1.7.2).

- (67) a. Choq chee xaaya7 wi7?  
 whom to B3-A2-gave front  
 'To whom did you give it?'  
 b. Choq chee xaachoy wi7?  
 what with B3-A2-cut front  
 'With what did you cut it?'
- (68) a. Choq k'iin xaab'an wi7?  
 whom with B3-A2-did front  
 'With whom did you do it?'  
 b. Choq kuuk'iin xaab'an wi7?  
 whom with-them B3-A2-did front  
 'With who all did you do it?'
- (69) a. Choq xiin ja jaay?  
 whom of the house  
 'Whose house is it?' or 'For whom is the house?'  
 b. Choq xiin xaab'an?  
 whom for B3-A2-did  
 'For whom did you do it?'

Examples of b'ajan and b'aarkii7 are given in (70) and (71). Note that questioned locatives also require that the fronting enclitic particle wi7 occur after the predicate.

- (70) B'ajan natb'e?  
 when B2-go  
 'When do you go?'
- (71) a. B'aarkii7 natpi wi7?  
 where B2-come front  
 'Where do you come from?'

- b. B'aarkii7 at k'o wi7?  
 where B2 be front  
 'Where are you?'
- c. B'aarkii7 natb'e wi7?  
 where B2-go front  
 'Where are you going?'

When jaru7 is used to question the number of humans or animals, it must be preceded by the third person plural absolutive proclitic ee. Ee is not used with inanimates.

- (72) Jaru7 aab'aj?  
 how-many rock  
 'How many rocks are there?' or 'How much rock is there?'
- (73) Ee jaru7 achi7aa7?  
 B3p how-many men  
 'How many men are there?'
- (74) Jaru7 rajil?  
 how-much its-price  
 'How much is it?'

Jani7 (~ kani7) is also an adverb and conjunction meaning 'like, as'. When jani7 (~ kani7) functions as an interrogative meaning 'how', it is always used in conjunction with the prepositional-relational noun chee 'to', which follows the verb in the sentence.

- (75) Jani7 xaab'an chee?  
 like B3-A2-did to-it  
 'How did you do it?'

The particle la is used to mark questions requesting a 'yes' or 'no' response.

- (76) La natwari?  
 Q B2-sleep  
 'Are you going to sleep?'

- (77) La xe7aach'ey Aa Pala7s k'in Aa Teeko?  
 Q B3p-A2-hit youth Francisco and youth Diego  
 'Did you hit Francisco and Diego?'
- (78) La utz aawach?  
 Q good your-face/character  
 'How are you?'

La is also used to express a self-directed question, or doubt, on the part of the speaker. These sentences are best translated with 'I wonder...' in positive sentences, and 'I don't know if...' in negative sentences.

- (79) B'aar la qas neepi wi7?  
 where Q really B3p-come front  
 'I wonder where they come from?'
- (80) Ma xkinrkamsaj la?  
 not B1-A3-kill Q  
 'I don't know if he is going to kill me.'

Note that as a marker of yes/no questions la occurs initially in the sentence, but when it indicates doubt it follows the doubtful constituent.

#### 7.1.5 Negatives and Affirmatives

The negatives are listed below. All but two of them are built on the negative proclitic particle ma, which is the general marker of negation used in negating predicates and other major constituents. The two negatives that are not built on ma are based on ni, which probably has been borrowed from Spanish ni 'neither, not even'. (See section 9.1 on negative sentences.)

##### Negatives

ma (...ta) 'not, no' general marker of negation

[N.B.: the a of ma is omitted before the absolute person markers beginning with a vowel and before vowel-initial forms of more than one syllable; e.g. mix utz ta 'you all aren't good' < ma 'not', ix B2p, utz 'good', ta 'irreal'.]

majalaal 'never' < jalaal 'little bit'  
 anij ma 'never, always not' < anij 'always'  
 maja7ni 'still is not, still have/has not' (?)

[N.B.: this form occurs with k-/t- verbal prefixes only.]

nixta...ta 'not even' < xa 'only', ta irreal  
 nixta k'a...ta 'neither, not either' < k'a 'well, then'  
 majuun 'nothing, no one, nobody, not any(thing); not; there  
     isn't/aren't any, don't/doesn't exist, don't/doesn't  
     have' < juun 'one'  
 ma k'o ta 'there isn't/aren't any, don't/doesn't exist, don't/  
     doesn't have; nothing, no one, nobody, not any(thing); not'  
     < k'o(oli) 'there is/are, exist, have', ta irreal  
 ma kan ta 'no' < kaan 'staying, remaining', ta irreal  
 ma kan ta wi7 'never, not at all, no' < wi7 emphatic  
 mani7 'no' < -ni7 (?)

When predicates and other major constituents are negated with the general marker of negation ma, they are normally followed by the irrealis particle ta. Specifically, the following kinds of negated predicates must occur with ta after them:

- (1) negated stative predicates;
- (2) negated verbs in the perfect aspect marked with -naq on intransitive verbs and -oon/-Vn on transitive verbs;
- (3) negated verbs in the completive aspect marked with x-;
- (4) negated verbs in the habitual aspect marked with n-;
- (5) negated verbs in the imperative/obligative mode marked with k-/t-;
- (6) negated verbs in the potential aspect marked with xk-/xt-.

However, negations of verbs in the present and future tenses and the optative mode never have ta following them. Furthermore, contrary to what one might expect, negated verbs in the present and future tenses and optative mode are not distinguished, since they all require the optative/imperative/obligative prefixes k-/t-, despite the fact that their corresponding positive forms have different prefixes. The

following forms are presented for comparison in order to illustrate the use of ta with negated predicates, as well as the differences in tense/aspect/mode inflections in negative and positive verbs. The adjective utz 'good' is used as an example of a stative predicate, and the transitive verb b'anooj 'to do, make' is used as an example of a verb. (See sections 4.1.2 and 4.1.3 on verb inflections.)

<u>Positive</u>		<u>Negative</u>
utz	<u>stative</u>	ma utz ta
'it's good'		'it's not good'
rb'anoon	<u>perfect</u>	ma rb'anoon ta
'he has done it'		'he hasn't done it'
xuub'an	<u>completive</u>	ma xuub'an ta
'he did it'		'he didn't do it'
nuub'an	<u>habitual</u>	ma nuub'an ta
'he does it habitually'		'he habitually doesn't do it/ he never does it'
tab'ana7	<u>imperative</u>	ma taab'an ta
'do/make it!'		'don't do/make it!'
ke7ab'ana7	<u>imperative</u>	ma ke7aab'an ta
'make them!'		'don't make them!'
xtuub'an	<u>potential</u>	ma xtuub'an ta
'he would do/make it'		'he wouldn't do/make it'
xkeeruub'an	<u>potential</u>	ma xkeeruub'an ta
'he would make them'		'he wouldn't make them'
nuub'an	<u>present</u>	ma tuub'an
'he does/is doing it'		'he doesn't do/isn't doing it'
tuub'an na	<u>optative</u>	ma tuub'an
'hope he does/makes it'		'hope he doesn't do/make it'
keeruub'an na	<u>optative</u>	ma keeruub'an
'hope he makes them'		'hope he doesn't make them'
xtuub'an na	<u>future</u>	ma tuub'an
'he'll do/make it'		'he won't do/make it'
xkeeruub'an na	<u>future</u>	ma keeruub'an
'he'll make them'		'he won't make them'

Some example sentences of negatives are provided below.

- (81) Ma tinb'an ja chenooj.  
not B3-A1-do the fieldwork  
'I don't do (the) fieldwork.'
- (82) Je7ee7 majalaal xeewa7i.  
they never A3p-ate  
'They never ate.'
- (83) Ja winaq maja7n keeb'e.  
the people still-not A3p-go  
'The people still haven't gone.'
- (84) Nixta nkaajo7 ta neepeeti.  
not-even B3-A3p-want irreal B3p-come  
'They don't even want to come.'
- (85) Nixta k'a xqoob'e ta.  
not-either B1p-go irreal  
'We won't go either.'
- (86) a. Majuun xintz'at.  
nothing B3-A1-saw  
'I didn't see anything/I saw nothing.'
- b. Majuun nuuk'aay.  
nothing my-sale  
'I don't have any sales.'
- (87) a. Ma k'o ta jaay.  
not exist irreal house  
'There aren't any houses.'
- b. Ma k'o ta woochooch.  
not exist irreal my-house  
'I don't have a house.'
- c. Ma k'o ta xpeeti.  
not exist irreal B3-came  
'No one came.'
- (88) 'Ma kan ta', xinchí chee jar iixoq.  
No B1-said to the woman  
'"No", I said to the woman.'



- (89) 'Ma kan ta wi7', ne7e ja q'apooj chwe.  
       never                B3-say the girl to-me  
       '"Never", says the girl to me.'
- (90) Mani7, ma xinsamaj ta.  
       no        not B1-worked unreal  
       'No, I didn't work.'

The affirmative particle is jee7 'yes', and it is used as a positive response to yes/no questions.

#### 7.1.6 Demonstrative and Locative Particles

The demonstrative and locative system in Tzutujil is quite complex and is not yet fully understood, and therefore it warrants further study. Nevertheless, there are a number of generalizations that can be made. The system is based on three important particles that have both demonstrative and locative functions and that, in combination with other particles, play an important role in keeping track of referents in discourse.

##### Demonstrative/Locative (Dem/Loc) Particles

wa7 ~ awa7 'here/this'

la7 ~ ala7 ~ le7 'there/that'

(used deictically in pointing at something, and in discourse to refer emphatically to something)

ri7 ~ ari7 'there yonder/that yonder; here/there/this/that in mind'

(used to refer to objects and places out of sight or at a great distance, and in discourse to refer to information previously mentioned or in mind)

The three dem/loc particles are never used in isolation, nor do they ever occur alone in utterance-initial position. Rather, they are always used in combination (1) with each other, (2) with a number of other particles, or (3) as sentence constituents in noninitial position, as in (91)-(94).

- (91) Choj xiin awa7 jaay ri7?  
 whom of this house here  
 'Whose is this house here/there?'
- (92) Iiwiir xink'ayij ala7 tz'i7.  
 yesterday B3-A1-sold that dog  
 'Yesterday I sold that dog.'
- (93) Toq nb'antaji le7 nkeemaj b'anoj b'atz'  
 when B3-be-done that B3-A3p-begin to-make thread  
 'When that is done they begin to make thread.'
- (94) Naq ari7 nooq'i?  
 who that B3-cry  
 'Who/what is that crying?'

When the dem/loc particles are used in combination with each other or with other particles they often form demonstrative and adverbial compounds. Some of the compounds are simple compounds that function as single words. Others are phrasal compounds that function as semantic and syntactic units but whose constituent parts are only loosely tied to each other, and in some cases may be separated by other morphemes. The meanings of the compounds formed with the dem/loc particles are not always predictable from their constituent parts, nor are some of the phonological alternations that occur. The compounds that have been recorded so far are presented and exemplified below. Note that some of them never occur in initial position; they must either be preceded by other particles or by some other major sentence constituent (e.g. a verb or a noun). These forms are marked with a preceding '+'.

In combination with each other, the dem/loc particles form the following locative adverbs and demonstratives:

- waawe7 'here' < wa7 reduplicated  
 wawari7 ~ waawri7 'right here' < wa7 reduplicated + ri7  
 +waawa7 'this' < wa7 reduplicated  
 +waala7 'that (pointing; emphatic)' < wa7 + la7  
 +waari7 'that yonder; this/that in mind' < wa7 + ri7

- (95) Waawe7 in k'o w17.  
       here B1 be front  
       'Here I am.'
- (96) Naq nok               waawa7?  
       what be-used-for this  
       'What is this used for?'

Combined with the topic-shifting and contrasting particle k'aa(r) (see section 7.1.7.3), the dem/loc particles form the following contrastive/emphatic demonstratives:

- +k'aawa7 'this'  
 +k'aala7 'that (pointing; emphatic)'  
 +k'aari7 'that (yonder; in mind)'  
 +k'aawaari7 'this/that in mind'

- (97) Naq k'aala7?  
       what that  
       'What's that?'

The dem/loc particles are used in combination with the third person singular independent pronoun jaa(7) 'he/she/it' and the third person plural independent pronoun ja7ee7 ~ je7ee7 'they' to form, respectively, singular and plural demonstrative pronouns that may also be used as adjectival demonstratives (see 3.5). The glottal stop of jaa7 is always omitted in these forms.

- jaa wa7 'this'  
 ja7ee7 wa7 'these'  
 jaa la7 'that (pointing; emphatic)'  
 ja7ee7 la7 'those (pointing; emphatic)'  
 jaa ri7 'that (yonder; in mind)'  
 ja7ee7 ri7 'those (yonder; in mind)'  
 jaa wari7 'that yonder; this/that in mind'  
 ja7ee7 awari7 'those yonder; these/those in mind'

jaa lale7 'that (pointing; emphatic)' < la7 reduplicated  
 ja7ee7 alale7 'those (pointing; emphatic)'  
 jaa laari7 'probably that' < la7 + ri7  
 ja7ee7 laari7 'probably those'

When these forms are used with a noun as demonstrative adjectives, the dem/loc particle(s) may occur before or after the noun, and the vowel of jaa7 is usually, but not obligatorily, shortened, e.g.

ja(a) wa7 tz'i7 'this dog'  
 ja(a) tz'i7 wa7 'this dog'  
 ja7ee7 la7 winaq 'those people'  
 ja7ee7 winaq la7 'those people'

Some sentence examples are given below:

- (98) Jaa wa7 ja chenooj xinloq'.  
       this     the field   B3-A1-bought  
       'This is the field I bought.'
- (99) Jaa ri7 ja jaay k'ajtinaq chik.  
       that     the house has-burned already  
       'That is the house that had already burned down.'
- (100) Ja jaay ri7 xk'ajti.  
       it house that B3-burned  
       'That house burned down.'
- (101) Xintz'et chi jaa lale7 aachi kamsaani     ja ak'  
       B3-A1-saw that that         man   B3-killed-foc the chicken  
       'I saw that that man was the one who killed the chicken.'
- (102) Je7ee7 wari7 juut ma xa ko7 neeti7ooni.  
       these         worm not only little B3p-bite  
       'These worms bite a lot.'

The third person pronouns are also used in combination with the contrastive demonstratives mentioned above to form contrastive demonstrative pronouns:

jaa k'aawa7 'this'  
 ja7ee7 k'aawa7 'these'  
 jaa k'aala7 'that (pointing; emphatic)'  
 ja7ee7 k'aala7 'those (pointing; emphatic)'  
 jaa k'aari7 'that (yonder; in mind)'  
 ja7ee7 k'aari7 'those (yonder; in mind)'  
 jaa k'aawari7 'this/that in mind'  
 ja7ee7 k'aawari7 'these/those in mind'

- (103) Ma jaa ta k'aari7.  
       not it unreal that  
       'It's not that.'
- (104) Je7ee7 k'aala7 achi7aa7 xeech'eyo wxiin.  
       those men B3p-hit-foc of-me  
       'Those men were the ones who hit me.'
- (105) Ja7ee7 k'aawa7 chikop ma xa ko7 neeti7ooni.  
       these animal not only little B3p-bite  
       'These animals (i.e. bugs) bite a lot.'

It should be stated that the distinction between the following pairs of demonstratives (one used with jaa7 and one used without jaa7, in each case) is not entirely clear:

+awa7 vs. jaa wa7 'this'  
 +ala7 vs. jaa la7 'that (pointing; emphatic)'  
 +ari7 vs. jaa ri7 'that (yonder; in mind)'  
 +waari7 vs. jaa wari7 'that yonder; this/that in mind'

and similarly for the contrastive demonstratives:

+k'aawa7 vs. jaa k'aawa7 'this'  
 +k'aala7 vs. jaa k'aala7 'that (pointing; emphatic)'  
 +k'aari7 vs. jaa k'aari7 'that (yonder; in mind)'  
 +k'aawari7 vs. jaa k'aawari7 'this/that in mind'

To a large degree the members of each pair are in complementary distribution. The forms without jaa7 usually occur immediately after interrogatives, verbs, relational nouns, and certain particles, whereas the forms with jaa7 rarely occur in these environments. On the other hand, the forms with jaa7 usually occur initially in a clause (the normal position for topics), whereas the forms without jaa7 never occur initially in a clause. The view held here is that the forms with jaa7 overtly mark topics whereas the forms without jaa7 are never topics. Further evidence supporting this view is that rarely, if ever, is there more than one demonstrative with jaa7 in a single clause.

The dem/loc particles combine with the preposition ch(i) 'at, to' forming the following two locative adverbs:

chila7 ~ chla7 'there (yonder; pointing)'  
chiri7 ~ chri7 'there (near; in mind)'

- (106) Chila7 k'o wi7.  
there B3-be front  
'There yonder it is.'

In combination with the (otherwise unattested) particle kaa, the dem/loc particles form the following locative and/or manner adverbs.

kaawa7 'near here, around here'  
kaala7 'there; in that manner'  
kaari7 'thusly, in that manner'  
kaawa(a)ri7 'near here, around here; in this manner'

- (107) Kaawari7 k'o wi7 ja woochooch.  
near-here be front the my-house  
'Near here is my house.'

- (108) Kaari7 nb'ajn chee.  
thusly B3-is-done to-him  
'Thusly, it is done to him.'

When combined with the manner adverbial particle kee7 'thus(ly), so' the dem/loc particles form the following demonstrative manner adverbs:

- ke7 waawa7 'like this'
- ke7 waala7 'like that (pointing; emphatic)'
- ke7 waari7 'like that (yonder; in mind)'

- (109) Anij ke7 waari7 xuub'an chee, jani xinb'ij chee.  
 always thus that B3-A3-did to-it like B3-A1-told to-him  
 'Always like that he did it to it, like I told him to.'

The contrastive demonstratives mentioned above are combined with kee7 'thus(ly), so' to form contrastive demonstrative manner adverbs:

- ke7 k'aawa7 'like this'
- ke7 k'aala7 'like that (pointing; emphatic)'
- ke7 k'aari7 'like that (yonder; in mind)'

- (110) Ke7 k'aawa7 xuub'an chaqe ojoj.  
 thus this B3-A3-did to-us we  
 'Like this he did it to us.'

The dem/loc particles combine with kee7 'thus(ly), so', along with na necessitative, ta irrealis, and ma negative, forming the following demonstrative manner adverbs:

- ke7 na awa7 'it has to be like this'
- ke7 na ala7 'it has to be like that (pointing; emphatic)'
- ke7 na ari7 'it has to be like that (yonder; in mind)'

- (111) Kee na ari7 nuub'an na ja tinaamit.  
 thus nec that B3-A3-do nec the town  
 'It must be like that, that which has to happen to the town.'

- ke7 ta awa7 'that it be/were like this'
- ke7 ta ala7 'that it be/were like that (pointing; emphatic)'
- ke7 ta ari7 'that it be/were like that (yonder; in mind)'



- (112) Ke7 ta awa7 ja nch'aakaat.  
 thus irreal this the my-chair  
 'That my chair were like this.'

ma ke7 ta awa7 'not like this'  
 ma ke7 ta ala7 'not like that (pointing; emphatic)'  
 ma ke7 ta ari7 'not like that (yonder; in mind)'

- (113) Jaa la7 ma ke7 ta ala7 nb'ajn chee.  
 that not thus irreal that B3-is-done to-it  
 'That is done not like that (= that isn't done like that)'

The irrealis particle ta and the contrastive demonstrative +k'aari7 combine to form:

taa k'aari7 'with respect to, as in the case of'

- (114) Taa k'aari7 ja k'exooj ja nkeeb'an....  
 with respect to the cotton that B3-A3p-make  
 'With respect to the cotton that they make....'

The dem/loc particles le7 and ri7 combine with juun 'one' to form:

juun le7 'another one there'  
 juun ri7 'another one here'

- (115) Jaa wa7 jaay kaari7 jani7 juun le7.  
 this house so like one there  
 'This house is so like the other one there.'

Xer 'only' and juun 'one' combine with the dem/loc particles forming:

xer waawa7 'only this'  
 xer waala7 'only that (pointing; emphatic)'  
 xer waari7 'only that (yonder; in mind)'

- (116) Xer waawa7 b'atz' xya7 pi chwe.  
 only this thread was-given come to-me  
 'Only this thread was given to me.'

xer waawa7 juun 'the (this) only thing'  
 xer waala7 juun 'the (that) only thing (pointing; emphatic)'  
 xer waari7 juun 'the (that) only thing (yonder; in mind)'

- (117) Xer waari7 jun xk'e7 kan chwe ja laapis.  
 only that one was remain to-me the pencil  
 'The only thing I was left with was the pencil.'

#### 7.1.7 Some Other Particles

In this subsection a number of other important particles are discussed and illustrated.

##### 7.1.7.1 The Definite and Indefinite Articles

The definite article is ja(r). Ja is used before consonants and monosyllabic forms beginning with a vowel; jar is used before vowel-initial forms of more than one syllable. The definite article is probably a short form of, or at least related to, the third person singular independent pronoun jaa7 'he/she/it'. The indefinite article is jun 'a, an', which is a short form of the number and indefinite pronoun juun 'one'. The plural indefinite pronoun julee7 'some' also sometimes functions as a plural indefinite article. Both ja(r) and jun are amply exemplified throughout this work; an example sentence of the plural indefinite pronoun used as a plural indefinite article follows:

- (118) K'o julee7 nwaay.  
 exist some my-tortilla  
 'I have some tortillas.'

There are a number of facts that should be noted about the articles:  
 (1) the definite article may be used before any noun indicating a definite or identifiable referent, including possessed nouns and proper names, especially if the latter are Subjects or topics; e.g.

- (119) Ja waanaa7 k'o ch jaay.  
       the my-sister be at house  
       'My sister is at home.'
- (120) Jar Aa Teeko xya7o chwe.  
       the youth Diego B3-gave-foc to-me  
       'Diego was the one who gave it to me.'

(2) The definite article is often used with non-third person pronouns when they are topics or Subjects; e.g.

- (121) Jar oojoj oq k'o waawe7.  
       the we B1p be here  
       'We are here.'

(3) The definite article is often used before nouns referring to a class as a whole if they are topics or Subjects; e.g.

- (122) Jar iixoqii7 nkeeb'an way.  
       the women B3-A3p-make tortilla  
       '(The) women make tortillas.'

(4) The definite article and the indefinite article may be used in conjunction to indicate a definite or identifiable referent but one that is also not yet given information or in mind (in the sense of Chafe 1976); e.g.

- (123) Ja jun taa7 xuuk'am to nkáaja rxin nkaxlaan.  
       the a Señor B3-A3-carried here my-box of my-soap  
       'The (identifiable but not yet mentioned) Señor brought me a box of soap.'

(5) After prepositions and relational nouns the definite article is often omitted even though the object of the preposition or relational noun may be understood to be definite; e.g.

- (124) K'olaani ja ooj chwach méesa.  
 be-sphere the avocado on table  
 'The avocado is on (the) table.'

#### 7.1.7.2 Fronting Topical and Emphatic wi7

Normally, locative adverbs, and prepositional and relational noun phrases indicating locatives, instruments, datives, and comitatives, occur after the predicate (either verbal or stative; see section 8.2.3.3). However, whenever they are fronted (i.e. occur before the predicate) because they are questioned, contrastive, or emphatic, the enclitic particle wi7 (~ wir before vowels) must occur after the predicate. Compare the examples below.

- (125) a. B'aaki17 k'o wi7 nmaachaata?  
 where be front my-machete  
 'Where is my machete?'  
 b. Chri7 k'o wi7 jar amaachaata.  
 there be front the your-machete  
 'There is your machete.'  
 c. Ja nmaachaata k'o chri7. ~ K'o chri7 ja nmaachaata.  
 the my-machete be there  
 'My machete is there.'
- (126) a. Choj chee xaab'an wi7?  
 what with B3-A2-did front  
 'With what did you do it?'  
 b. Inin chee xteerex xinb'an wi7.  
 I with scissors B3-A1-did front  
 'I, with scissors, did it.'

- c.    Inin xinb'an    chee   xteerex.  
       I     B3-A1-did with   scissors  
       I did it with scissors.'
- (127) a.   Choj chee xaaya7       wi7?  
           whom to    A3-A2-gave front  
           'To whom did you give it?'
- b.    Chaawe xinya7       wi7.  
           to-you B3-A1-gave front  
           'To you I gave it.'
- c.    Xinya7       chaawe.  
           B3-A1-gave to-you  
           'I gave it to you.'
- (128) a.   Choj k'iin xaab'an   wi7?  
           whom with   B3-A2-did front  
           'With whom did you do it?'
- b.    Awk'iin   atet xinb'an   wi7.  
           with-you you   B3-A1-did front  
           'With you I did it.'
- c.    Xinb'an   awk'iin.  
           B3-A1-did with-you  
           'I did it with you.'

Wi7 is also required when the adverb anij 'always' is used with verbs (but not necessarily with stative predicates). Note that anij is the only time adverb that obligatorily precedes the predicate.

- (129) Inin anij   ntij           wi7   léeche pa taq rsaqariik.  
       I     always B3-A1-drink front milk   in plr morning  
       'I always drink milk in the mornings.'

Wi7 is also used to indicate that a preceding element is emphatic; e.g.

- (130) a.   Jar aachi k'in jar iixoq k'o   wi7   keeq'a7  
           the man   and   the woman   exist emph their-right  
           chee ja   k'ulub'ik.  
           to   the marriage  
           'The man and the woman have the right to marry.'

- b. Piki jar iixox xa ryon b'atz'in b'atz' wi7  
 because the woman just only handspun thread emph  
 nuub'an.  
 B3-A3-make  
 'Because the woman makes only handspun thread.'

### 7.1.7.3 Contrasting and Topic-Shifting Particles

The two particles k'aa(r) and k'ii(r) are both used to indicate a shift to a new or different topic in discourse, and they also indicate that the new or different topic directly contrasts with one previously under discussion. In other words, k'aa(r) and k'ii(r) contrast a particular referent with one previously under discussion (the old topic), and indicate that the contrasted referent is the new topic. The contrastive new topics introduced by k'aa(r) and k'ii(r) always seem to be ones that are definite or identifiable but not necessarily given information (i.e. in mind; see Chafe 1976). The best translations for both of the particles are usually 'with respect to...' or 'as for...'. K'ii(r) is always used following the definite article ja and before the noun or personal pronoun denoting the contrastive new topic. K'aa(r) is also used following ja before the noun or pronoun denoting the contrastive new topic, but it is also used with one (or more) of the dem/loc particles to form contrastive demonstratives (see examples in 7.1.6). The variants of k'aa(r) and k'ii(r) with r occur before vowel-initial forms of more than one syllable; the variants without r occur before consonants and vowel-initial monosyllabic forms. Sometimes k'ii(r) ends in a glottal stop in preconsonantal position (i.e. k'ii7). Some sentence examples follow.

- (131) [after talking about various peoples who have come to settle on and take over San Juan lands...]  
 Ja k'iir oojoj oq ajtinaamit, majun qaxiin.  
 the contrast we B1p one-of-town nothing ours  
 'With respect to us who are of town, nothing is ours.'
- (132) [after talking about introduced Chinese threads...]  
 Ja k'ii b'atz'in b'atz' xel kan pan ejqaal.  
 the contrast handspun thread B3-go-out stay little-by-little  
 'As for handspun thread, it went out little by little.'

(133) [after talking about women for awhile...]

Ja k'aa kichajilaal neeb'e pa taq juyu7 pa kisaamaaj.  
the contrast their-husband B3p-go to plr mountain to their-work  
'As for their husbands, they go to the mountains to their work.'

Ja k'aar iixoqii7 neeqa7j kan chik chi b'anoj b'atz'.  
the contrast women B3p-descend stay again to make thread  
'With respect to the women again, they stay down to make thread.'

#### 7.1.7.4 The Particle chik

The particle chik is used as an enclitic on verbs meaning 'again' or 'already'. It is also used with nouns in combination with the indefinite article jun 'a, an' to mean 'another', and in combination with the plural indefinite pronoun and/or article julee7 'some' to mean 'some other'.

(134) Xuuch'ey chik.

B3-A3-hit again

'He hit him again.'

(135) Ja kaamiik, xa nlojq' chik ja b'atz'.

the now just B3-is-bought already the thread

Now, the thread is already just bought (i.e. instead of being handmade).'

(136) Jun aachi chik xb'e. ~ Jun chik aachi xb'e.

a man other went

'Another man left.'

(137) Xa ryon kaq k'in jule7 rexx'el k'in jule7 chik tíinta.

just only red and some greens and some other tint

'They (i.e. the colors) were only red, and some greens, and some other tints.'

Note that when chik precedes either of the modal particles ta irrealis or na necessitative, it is usually reduced to chi.



- (138) Nchojmataj      chi    na.  
       B3-is-arranged again nec  
       'It'll have to be arranged again.'

#### 7.1.7.5 The Quotative Particle cha7

The quotative particle cha7 is used to indicate that an immediately preceding clause is either a direct quote, or that it is what people generally say. Cha7 may be translated as either 'he/she said', 'they say', or 'it is said'.

- (139) 'Xb'e Aa      Teeko', cha7.  
       went youth Diego      quote  
       'Diego left," she said.'
- (140) 'Ja      múundo k'olok'ik', cha7.  
       the world round      quote  
       'The world is round," they say.'

Cha7 is etymologically related to the irregular quotative intransitive verb che7naq 'to say "... to'.

#### 7.1.7.6 The Diminutive and Plural Particles

The proclitic ti functions as a diminutive particle, which may also connote affection; it is used immediately before nouns and adjectives. Before vowel-initial stems of more than one syllable, the i of ti is dropped and the remaining t is contracted with the following vowel-initial stem. Ti is used with singular nouns and adjectives; it has a plural form taq (< ti + the plural suffix -aq), which is used with plural nouns and adjectives. Some examples follow.

- ti xten 'little girl' < xten 'girl'  
       taq xteni7 'little girls' < xteni7 'girls'  
 taalaa7 'little boy' < aalaa7 'boy'  
       taq ala7ii7 'little boys' < ala7ii7 'boys'

ti ch'ooy 'mouse' < ch'ooy 'rat'  
     taq ch'ooyaa7 'mice' < ch'ooyaa7 'rats'  
 ti tz'i7 'puppy' < tz'i7 'dog'  
     taq tz'i7 'puppies'  
 ti utz 'pretty' < utz 'good'  
     taq utz plr  
 ti ko7li 'little, small' < ko7li 'little, small'  
     taq ko7koj plr < ko7koj plr of ko7li /  
 tino7y 'little, small' < -no7y 'little, small' <  
     taqno7y plr

Sentence examples are provided in (141)–(143).

- (141) K'o jun ti nuutz'i7 qas ti utz.  
       exist a little my-dog very pretty  
       'I have a puppy that is very pretty.'
- (142) Ja nuumiix xkamsaj jun ti ch'ooy.  
       the my-cat B3-A3-killed a little rat  
       'My cat killed a mouse.'
- (143) Ja taq nuumiix xekami qas ee taq utz.  
       the little-plr my-cat B3p-died very B3p plr-pretty  
       'My kitties that died were very pretty.'

The plural diminutive particle taq also functions as a general plural (proclitic) particle, often without any diminutive meaning. In fact, it is the normal marker of plurality on nouns and adjectives that do not have any formal plural inflection (see sections 5.1.1 and 6.1.2). It may also redundantly mark plurality on nouns and adjectives that do have plural inflections. Compare the examples that follow:

- (144) a. Ee nimaq taq achi7aa7.  
           B3p big-plr plr men  
           'The men are big.'
- b. Nimaq taq jaay.  
           big-plr plr house  
           'The houses are big.'

- (145) Ja pa taq k'uxtuun ma xa ko7 chi taq  
 the in plr rock-wall not only little of dim/plr  
 ch'ooyaa7.  
 rats  
 'In the rock walls there are a lot of mice.'

## 7.2 ADVERBS

Adverbs of various kinds are presented and exemplified in this section. Generally speaking, adverbs (but not clitic adverbial particles, which are more restricted) occur in at least one of the following three positions: clause-initial position, clause-final position, and prepredicate position. However, topicalized noun phrases and noun phrases in contrastive focus may occur before clause-initial adverbs.

### 7.2.1 Modal Adverbs and Modal Clitic Particles

Modal adverbs and modal clitic particles are used to indicate evaluations, attitudes, and opinions on the part of the speaker toward the proposition or situation described by the proposition.

The modal clitic particles are given below. These particles never occur in isolation; rather, they are always loosely attached to some other constituent in the sentence, most commonly to predicates. Some of them may be used together if they are semantically compatible. Note that the last modal enclitic attached to a preceding form usually takes stress, except that the desiderative irrealis particle si is always unstressed. (N.B. enclitics are indicated with a preceding '+' and proclitics with a following '+'.)

#### Modal Clitic Particles

- +na ~ +nii 'have to, must' necessitative predicate enclitic
- +nii is used only immediately preceding jaa7 'he/she/it' and ja7ee7 'they', otherwise +na.
- +na is also used in conjunction with the verbal tense/aspect/mode prefixes xk-/xt- for the future and with k-/t to form the optative (see section 4.1).

Note that when +na/+nii is used with stative predicates, they are usually understood as in the past tense.

- (146) a. Xinb'e na. 'I had to go.'  
           B1-went nec  
       b. Ninb'e na. 'I have to go.'  
           B1-go nec  
       c. Nb'e nii jaa7. 'He has to go.'  
           B3-go nec he
- (147) At utz na. 'You must have been good.'  
       B2 good nec

**+ta** irrealis, counter-to-fact, subjunctive

Usually used as a predicate enclitic (especially with negatives; see examples in 7.1.5), but also as an unattached sentential particle.

- (148) At utz ta na. 'You must be good.'  
       B2 good irreal nec
- (149) Wi taxa k'o npaq ninb'e ta.  
       if irreal exist my-money B1-go irreal  
       'If I had money I would go.'
- (150) Majun ojer winaq ja chaqe ta xtitz'ub'e7e.  
       none old-time person who nothing-more irreal B3-would-sit  
       'There was no old-time person who just would sit (and do nothing else).'

**+waan** 'certainly, surely, it's certain that...'

- (151) Xwar waan. 'It's certain that he slept.'  
       B3-slept surely

**+eeq** 'surprisingly' counter-to-expectations predicate enclitic

- (152) Xuuch'ey eeq. 'He hit him, surprisingly.'  
       B3-A3-hit surprise

+si 'it would be/have been nice if...' desiderative irrealis  
 predicate enclitic  
 Always used in conjunction with the irrealis particle ta or the  
 irrealis adverb taxa, and necessitative na. Note that this  
 particle is always unstressed.

(153) Ja taxa xee'ule7 na si.  
 the irreal B3p-married nec desiderative  
 'It would have been nice if they had married.'

+k'a 'well, then'

(154) Jo7 k'a! 'Let's to then! or 'Well let's go!'

laj+ 'was/were going to (but didn't)' verbal proclitic

(155) Ja wati7t laj xkami rmal chooy xa7aab'.  
 the my-grandmother was-to B3-died by diarrhea vomit  
 'My grandmother was going to die from diarrhea and vomiting  
 (but didn't).'

The most common modal adverbs are listed below, followed by a number  
 of example sentences. These adverbs usually occur in sentence-initial  
 position.

#### Modal Adverbs

cheqe jalaal 'per chance, accidentally, maybe, perhaps; quickly'  
 < cheqe 'only, just', jalaal 'a little bit'  
 cheqe mayaj 'per chance, by accident'  
 < cheqe 'only, just', mayaj (?)  
 taq ~ taj 'maybe, perhaps' [requires potential aspect verbal  
 inflection]  
 taqpinaan ~ tajpinaan 'maybe, perhaps'  
 < taq 'maybe, perhaps', pinnaan (?)  
 winaan 'maybe, perhaps' < (?)  
 qatziiij 'certain(ly), sure(ly), truly'  
 < qas 'very, really', tziiij 'word'

taxa irrealis, counter-to-fact, subjunctive  
     < ta irreal, xa 'only'  
 makita ~ mikita 'better that it not/wouldn't be so'  
     < ma neg, ki (?), ta irreal  
 rajwaxiik 'necessarily, be necessary that/to...'  
     < r- A3, ajwa- archaic DTJ, -xik passive infinitive  
 naq la '(I) wonder what...'  
     < naq 'what', la yes/no question  
 taqaan '(I) wonder why...' post-predicate  
     < taq 'maybe, perhaps', -aan (?)

- (156) Taq xtb'e chwaaq. 'Maybe he is going tomorrow.'  
       maybe B3-will-go tomorrow  
 (157) Xb'e taqaan ja nk'aajool?  
       B3-went wonder the my-son  
       '(I) wonder why my son left.'  
 (158) Cheqe mayaaj xinpit awk'iin.  
       per chance B1-came with-you  
       'Per chance I came upon you.'

### 7.2.2 The Directional Enclitic Particles

The directional enclitic adverbial particles are used immediately following finite verbs in Tzutujil, and they function much like directional particles in English such as 'away', 'out', 'in', 'up', 'down', and 'at' (as in 'look away', 'look out', 'look in', 'look up', 'look down', 'look at', etc.). And, as in English, many of them are used idiomatically with certain verbs. Nearly all of the directional enclitics are related to or identical with the roots of common intransitive verbs of motion. A number of them form compound directional enclitics with the necessitative modal enclitic na. One interesting fact about the directional enclitics is that when they are used with transitive verbs, they indicate the direction of motion of the patient, but not necessarily that of the agent. Note that the last vowel of the directional enclitics takes stress, not that of the preceding verb. However, if they are followed by one of the modal enclitics (7.2.1), then the modal enclitic takes stress.

Directional Enclitic Particles

- +eel 'out, away, leaving, going' < eeleem 'to leave, go out'  
 +ook 'in, into, entering' < ookeem 'to enter'  
 +pi 'coming over here, (coming) back' < pejteem 'to come'  
 +pina 'still coming back/over here' < +pi, +na  
 +to 'coming over here, (coming) back' < (?)  
 +qaaj 'down, below, descending; humbly' < qa7jeem 'to go down, descend'  
 +qana '(down) by obligation; by necessity' < +qaaj, +na  
 +poon 'over there, arriving there, passing by there' < opooneem 'to arrive there'  
 +pona 'over there still, passing there awhile; ought to' < +poon, +na  
 +kaan 'remaining, staying' (cp. ka7najeem 'to stay, remain')  
 +kana 'still remaining/staying; staying by obligation' < +kaan, +na  
 +q'anajoj 'up, above, ascending' < (?)

An example of each of the directional enclitics is provided below.

- (159) Xinujwa7 eel. 'I came to eat and left.'  
 Bl-came-ate leave  
 (160) Xinka7y ook. 'I looked in.'  
 Bl-looked in  
 (161) Ta Mari7y ma xril pi ta way.  
 Miss María not B3-A3-found come irreal tortilla  
 María didn't get tortillas (to bring) back.'  
 (162) Xinch'ey pina.  
 B3-A1-hit still-come  
 'I hit him (and he's) still coming back.'  
 (163) Xeerila7 to way.  
 B3-go-A3-found back tortilla  
 'She went to get tortillas (and brought them) back.'  
 (164) Xineewar qaaj.  
 Bl-go-slept down  
 'I went down to sleep.'



- (165) Ja toq nwari ja nata7 nuujol qana rtzyaq.  
 when B3-sleep the my-father B3-A3-take-off nec his-clothes  
 'When my father sleeps he has to take off his clothes.'
- (166) Inin nineeb'ixan poon chwaaq.  
 I B1-go-sing there tomorrow  
 'I am going to arrive there to sing tomorrow.'
- (167) Nk'ol pona ja jal chwach jab'.  
 B3-A1-put-away ought the ears in-front-of rain  
 'I ought to put away the corn ears in the rain.'
- (168) Xinya7 kaan.  
 B1-A3-put stay  
 'I left it.'
- (169) Jaa7 xuuch'ey kana keej.  
 he B3-A3-hit still-stay horse  
 'He hit the horse (and it's) still there.'
- (170) Ja nb'aaluuk xeewa7 q'anajoj ruuk'iin nata7  
 the my-brother-in-law B3-go-ate up with-him my-father  
 'My brother-in-law went up to eat with my father.'

### 7.2.3 Degree Adverbs

Degree adverbs indicate the relative intensity of a state, process, or action. The degree adverbs in Tzutujil are listed below. Note that all but the last three are used only with predicates, which they precede.

#### Degree Adverbs

- gas 'very, really, a lot; more, most' predicate intensifier  
 [see plethora of examples in chapter 6 on adjectives]
- maas 'more, most' comparative/superlative < Sp mas
- mariil 'hardly, barely' < ma neg, riil (?)
- ma xa ko7 'very, a lot, really; for there to be a lot'  
 < ma neg, xa 'only', ko7li 'little'
- ma xa ko7l ta na ~ ma xa ko7 ta na ~ max ko7 ta na  
 'too much; for there to be too much'  
 < ma neg, xa 'only', ko7i 'little', ta irreal,  
 na nec

+laj 'very, really' modifying adjective intensive enclitic  
 [see plethora of examples in chapter 6 on adjectives]  
 sib'alaj ~ sib'laj 'too (much)' used with predicates and nouns  
 jutz'iit 'a little bit' used with predicates and nouns  
 < ju- 'a, one', -tz'iit 'little bit'

A few sentence examples are provided in (171)-(174).

- (171) Mariil xinkoch' xinb'ijni.  
 barely B3-A1-stood B1-walked  
 'I barely could stand to walk.'
- (172) Ja nuuchaaq' ma xa ko7 nwa7i.  
 the my-little-brother not only little eats  
 'My little brother eats a lot.'
- (173) Sib'alaj najt.  
 too far  
 'It's too far.'
- (174) Xkeek'ax to jutz'iit.  
 B3-A3-changed come a-little  
 'They changed it a little.'

#### 7.2.4 Quantifying Adverbs

Quantifying adverbs are used with a proposition to delimit the range of other expected or presupposed propositions. Common quantifying adverbs are given below with some sentence examples.

##### Quantifying Adverbs

xa+ 'only, just' proclitic  
 xer 'only, just; fixed, all at once, always'  
 cheqe 'only... and nothing more, just...and nothing  
 more; all at once' clause-initial  
 nanxa 'even' clause-initial  
 < nan (?), xa 'only, just'  
 nixta...ta 'not even' clause-initial  
 < Sp ni, xa 'only', ta irreal

choqojaa7 ~ chaqajaa7 'also, too, besides' clause-initial or  
clause-final

- (175) a. Xa xinb'e.  
just B1-went  
'I only/just left (and did nothing else).'
- b. Xa inin xinb'e.  
only I B1-went  
'Only I left (and nobody else left).'
- c. Ta xa at utz na.  
irreal only B2 good nec  
'That you would only be good.'
- (176) Cheqe xinch'ey.  
nothing-more B3-A1-hit  
'I only/just hit him (and did nothing more).'
- (177) Nanxa ma k'o chi ta toq xoqopon ojoj.  
even not be already irreal when B1p-arrived we  
'He wasn't even already there when we arrived.'
- (178) Nixta xtikojb'ej ta xkeewa7i.  
not-even B3-A3p-will-want irreal B3p-will-eat  
'They won't even want to eat.'
- (179) a. Ja b'eyoomaa7 neekami choqojaa7.  
the rich-plr B3p-die too  
'The rich die too.'
- b. Choqojaa7 atet natb'e.  
also you B2-go  
'Also you are going.'

#### 7.2.5 Place Adverbs

Place adverbs normally occur in clause-final position, but they may also occur in clause-initial position if they are fronted because they are topics or emphatic (in which case the fronting particle wi7 must occur immediately after the predicate; see 7.1.7.2 and 9.3). Locative adverbial phrases are productively formed either (1) with the prepositions (see 7.2): pa(n) 'in, into, on, to, from', ch(i) 'at, to', or tza7 'on,

at, to'; or (2) with the prepositional relational nouns (see 5.2.1): chi kojol 'between, among, in the middle of', chi naaqaa 'close to', chpaan 'inside of, in', chriij 'in back of, behind, about', chuuchi 'on the edge of, in the vicinity of, around', chwach 'in front of, on the face of, on the flat surface of', chuuxee 'under, below, on the bottom of, at the base of', pan ijkiq'a 'on/to the right of', pa niik'aa 'in the middle/center of', pa rwi 'on top of, over, above', pa rxkin 'on the side of, beside', and pa xokon 'on/to the left of'. Some common place adverbs are given below. Note that a number of the place adverbs are based on the demonstrative/locative particles discussed in section 7.1.6, and some others are frozen prepositional phrases.

#### Place Adverbs

waawe7 'here' < wa7 'here/this' reduplicated  
wawari7 ~ waawri7 'right here' < wa7 reduplicated + ri7 'that/  
there in mind'  
kaawa7 'near here, around here' < kaa (?) + wa7 'here/this'  
kaawa(a)ri7 'near here, around here; like this'  
< kaa (?) + wa7 'here/this' + ri7 'that/there in mind'  
kaala7 'there; like that' < kaa (?) + la7 'that/there (pointing;  
emphatic)'  
chila7 ~ chla7 'there (yonder; pointing)'  
< ch(i) 'at, to' + la7 'that/there (pointing; emphatic)'  
chiri7 ~ chri7 'there (near; in mind)'  
< ch(i) 'at, to' + ri7 'there/that (yonder; in mind)'  
ajsik 'up'  
chkaa7 'above; in the sky, in heaven' < ch(i) 'at, to',  
kaa7 'sky, heaven'  
ikom 'below'  
najt 'far'  
naqaa7 'near, close'  
najt naqaa7 '(from) far and near'  
xa b'artakii7 ~ cheqe b'artakii7 'wherever, anywhere'  
xa 'only, just' ~ cheqe 'only/just...and nothing  
more', b'aarkii7 'where', ta irreal

pujyu7 'in the mountains, out in the country'  
 < pa(n) 'in, into, to, from', juyu7 'mountain, volcano'  
 pa rqa7jb'al q'iiij '(in the) west'  
 < pa(n) 'in, etc.', rqa7jb'al 'its descending place',  
 q'iiij 'sun, day'  
 pa relab'al q'iiij '(in the) east'  
 < pa(n) 'in, etc.', relab'al 'its exit, its coming out  
 place', q'iiij 'sun, day'  
 pa relab'al xokomeel '(in the) south'  
 < pa(n) 'in, etc.', relab'al 'its coming out place',  
 xokomeel 'southwind'  
 pa relab'al q'iiq' '(in the) north'  
 < pa(n) 'in, etc.', relab'al 'its coming out place',  
 q'iiq' 'northwind'

- (180) Jar Aa Te7k b'enaq ajsik chi q'oloj kape.  
 the youth Diego has-gone up to pick coffee  
 'Diego has gone up to pick coffee.'
- (181) Ja rtinaamit wxaayiil k'a najt k'o wi7.  
 the her-town my-wife then far be front  
 'My wife's town, then, is far away.'
- (182) Najt naqaaj neeb'e wi7.  
 far near B3p-go front  
 'Far and near they go.'
- (183) Ja woochooch pa relab'al xokomeel k'o wi7 chee tinaamit.  
 the my-house in south be front to town  
 'My house is in the south of town.'

#### 7.2.6 Time Adverbs

Generally speaking, time adverbs may occur in clause-final or clause-initial position. When they are in clause-initial position they seem to be somewhat more emphatic (or perhaps contrastive) than when in clause-final position. However, anij 'always' always occurs in prepredicate position, and verbs are followed by the fronting particle wi7 when anij is used. And, time adverbs based on k'a 'since, until, up

to, from then up to now, then' occur in clause-initial position, never clause-finally. A number of time adverbs are formed with the prepositions pa(n) 'in, into, to, from' and ch(i) 'at, to' followed by nouns denoting temporal periods. Some other time adverbs are formed by reduplicating these nouns denoting temporal periods. A number of time adverbs are formed with the derivational suffixes -iir 'before, ago' and -ijj -eej 'after, hence'. There are a large number of time adverbs, many of them given below.

#### Time Adverbs

alagúuna '(at) one o'clock' < Sp a la una  
 alas [+ number] '(at) X o'clock' < Sp a las  
 pa [+ number] óora '(at) X o'clock' < pa(n), Sp hora  
 kaamiik ~ wkaamiik 'now, today'  
 kaamiik ri7 'right now' < ri7 'there/that (in mind; yonder)'  
 myeer 'a little while ago, earlier today'  
 oojeer 'before, formerly, in the past, long ago; ancient, old, antique'  
 ojer kaan 'before' < oojeer 'before, etc.', kaan 'remaining, staying'  
 kala7 kaan 'before' < kaala7 'there; in that manner',  
 kaan 'remaining, staying'  
 k'a+ 'since, until, up to, from then up to now, then'  
 k'a jaa7 'right now; just (finished doing something)'  
 < k'a 'since, etc.', jaa7 'he/she/it'  
 k'a ja7 k'aari7 'afterwards, later; and then'  
 < k'a jaa7 'right now; just', k'aari7 'that (in mind)'  
 k'a jantaqna 'once in awhile, at times, occasionally'  
 < k'a 'since, etc.', jantaqna (?)  
 k'a [predicate] na 'still' < k'a 'since, etc.', na nec  
 moloo7 ~ maloo7 'late'  
 anij (...wi7) 'always'  
 ke7 waala7 'always; like that' < kee7 'thusly', waala7 'that'  
 anij ke7 waala7 'forever'  
 xer 'always; all at once; only, nothing more, fixed'

xer waari7 'still' < xer 'always, etc.', waari7 'that (in mind)'  
 najiini 'still' (also indicates progressive aspect with following  
 verbs used only with incompletive verbal prefixes)

< -ajiin 'for an activity to be in progress' irregular IV  
 ma jalaal 'never' < ma neg, jalaal 'a little bit'  
 chik ~ chi 'again, already; another' (see 7.1.7.4)  
 byeen 'at times, occasionally' < Sp bien  
 wi 'at times, occasionally; if'  
 k'o k'a 'at times, occasionally' < k'ooli 'be, exist',  
 k'a 'well, then'

iiwiir 'yesterday' < iiw- (?), -iir 'before, ago'  
 kab'ajiir 'day before yesterday' < kab'- 'two', -aj (?),  
 -iir 'ago, before'

oxojiir 'three days ago' < ox- 'three', -oj (?),  
 -iir 'ago, before'

juunaab'iir 'last year' < juunaa7 'year', -iir 'ago, before'  
 chwaaq 'tomorrow'

ka(a)b'iiij 'day after tomorrow' < kab'- 'two',  
 -iiij 'after, hence'

ooxiiij 'in three days' < ox- 'three', -iiij 'after, hence'  
 koojeej 'in four days' < kaj- 'four', -eej ~ -iiij 'after, hence'

q'iiij q'iiij 'daily' < q'iiij 'day, sun' reduplicated

iik' iik' 'monthly' < iik' 'month, moon' reduplicated

juunaa7 juunaa7 'annually' < juunaa7 'year' reduplicated

chaaq'a7 'at night, in the night; last night'

< ch(i) 'at, to', aaq'a7 'night'

aaq'ab'iil 'in the early morning before dawn'

< aaq'a7 'night', -iil suf

nim aaq'ab'iil 'in the morning' < nim 'big'

nmaaqa7 'in the morning' < nim 'big', aaq'a7 'night'

ch(i) q'iiij 'by day, in the daytime' < ch(i) 'at, to',

q'iiij 'day, sun'

pa q'iiij 'by day, in the daytime' < pa(n) 'in, etc.',

q'iiij 'day, sun'

pa nk'aj q'iiij '(at) noon' < niik'aa7 'half, middle'



taq'ajq'iiij 'in the afternoon' < taq'aaj '(southern) coast,  
 plain', q'iiij 'sun, day'  
 taq'ajq'ijaal 'in the afternoon' < -aal suf  
 pa taq jab' 'in the winter/rainy season'  
 < pa(n) 'in, etc.', taq plr, jab' 'rain'  
 pa taq saq'iiij 'in the summer/dry season'  
 < pa(n) 'in, etc.', taq plr, saq 'white, clear',  
 q'iiij 'day, sun'  
 pa rk'isb'aal 'finally, in the end' <  
 pa(n) 'in, etc.', rk'isb'aal 'its ending place'  
 najb'eey 'first' [see other ordinal numbers that may also be  
 used as adverbs, section 5.2.2]

The following time adverbs are based on the enumeratives +muul, +tiij,  
 and +meej, all meaning 'time(s)' (see section 5.2.3 on enumeratives).

jumuul 'once'  
 ka7i7 muul 'twice', oxi7 muul 'thrice', etc.  
 ja jutaj muul 'each time' < ja 'the', jutaj 'some'  
 xa jumuul 'only once, all at once' < xa 'only'  
 jutiiij 'once'  
 ka7tiij 'twice', oxtiiij 'thrice', etc.  
 ja jutaj tiiij 'each time'  
 xa jutiiij 'only once, all at once'  
 jutiiij chik 'another time' < chik 'again, another'  
 jumeej 'once'  
 ka7meej 'twice', oxmeej 'thrice', etc.  
 ja jutaj meej 'each time'  
 xa jumeej 'only once, all at once'

Sentence examples of time adverbs follow:

- (184) Nkitanab'a7 pa b'eleje7 óora o lajuj óora xin tok  
 B3-A3p-stop-work at nine o'clock or ten o'clock of  
 aaq'a7.  
 night  
 'They stop working at 9 o'clock or 10 o'clock of the night.'

- (185) a. Xeeb'e myeer.  
B3p-went a-little-while-ago  
'They left a little while ago.'
- b. Myeer xeeb'e.  
'A little while ago they left.'
- (186) a. Kaamiik ninb'e pa saamaaj.  
today Bl-go to work  
'Today I go to work.'  
~ Ninb'e pa saamaaj kaamiik.  
'I go to work today.'
- b. Chwaaq ninb'e pa saamaaj.  
tomorrow Bl-go to work  
'Tomorrow I go to work.'  
~ Ninb'e pa saamaaj chwaaq.  
'I go to work tomorrow.'
- c. Iiwiir xinb'e pa saamaaj.  
yesterday Bl-went to work  
'Yesterday I went to work.'  
~ Xinb'e pa saamaaj iwiir.  
'I went to work yesterday.'
- (187) Ja nata7 ooxiij nb'e K'oqol Keej.  
the my-father in-3-days goes Masatenango  
'My father, in three days, is going to Masatenango.'
- (188) Juunaa7 juunaa7 ninb'e pa q'aloj chiij.  
annually Bl-go to pick cotton  
'Annually, I go to pick cotton.'
- (189) Waaqii7 muul xinchapari.  
six time Bl-was-scolded  
'Six times I was scolded.'
- (190) K'a xinb'e k'a toq k'aari7 xeeb'e.  
until Bl-went then B3p-went  
'Until I left, then they left (i.e. they didn't leave  
until I left).'

## 7.2.7 Manner Adverbs

Manner adverbs commonly occur in clause-final position, but they also often occur in clause-initial position. In the latter case, they apparently are more emphatic or perhaps contrastive. Common manner adverbs are listed below, followed by some sentence examples. Note that a number of the manner adverbs are formed with the prepositions pa(n) 'in, into, to, from' and ch(i) 'at, to'.

Manner Adverbs

kee7 'thus(ly), so' [see manner demonstratives formed in kee7 in section 7.1.6]

jani7 ~ kani7 'like, as, in the manner, in the way'

kaawa7 'thus(ly), so, in this way; near here, around here'

< kaa (?), wa7 'here/this'

kaala7 'thus(ly), so; in that way'

< kaa (?), la7 'there/that (pointing; emphatic)'

kaari7 'thus(ly), so; in that way'

< kaa (?), ri7 'there/that (yonder; in mind)'

kaawa(a)ri7 'thus(ly), so; near here, around here'

< kaa (?), wa7 'here/this', ri7 'there/that (yonder; in mind)'

mariil 'barely, hardly' < ma neg, riil (?)

juunaan 'together' < juun 'one', -aan (?)

juunaan wachiil 'equally, evenly' < wachiil 'faceness, surfaceness, character'

utz 'well, good'

chi utz 'well; better that, so that' < chi 'to, at'

chajniim 'rapidly, fast, quickly' < ch(i) 'to, at',

ajniin- 'be fast, in a hurry; be in progress' irregular IV

ajninaq 'hurriedly, in a hurry; agilely, adeptly' past participle of a ajniin- [see above]

k'am ajniim 'running' < k'am (?) (cp. k'am- RTV 'take'),

ajniin- [as above]

ejqaal 'slowly'

pan ejqaal 'little by little' < pa(n) 'in, etc.'  
 ejqaal ejqaal 'little by little'  
 chilajtaqil 'little by little'  
 xer 'all at once; only; always; fixed'  
 cheqe 'all at once; only, just'  
 cheqe jaa7 'exact(ly), even(ly)' < jaa7 'he/she/it'  
 cheqe jalaal 'quickly; per chance, maybe, perhaps'  
     < jalaal 'a little bit'  
 cheqe ka7i7 ruuk'u7x 'reluctantly, without desires'  
     < ka7i7 'two', ruuk'u7x 'its/his/her heart'  
 chi raqan 'on foot' < chi 'to, at', raqan 'its/his/her foot/leg'  
 d'emb'aalde 'in vain' < Sp de en valde  
 paqe 'humbly'  
 chi ju7junel 'one by one, one each' [see section 5.2.2 on  
     numerals]  
 pa ka7ka7 '2 by 2, in twos'  
 pa ox7ox '3 by 3, in threes'  
 pa kajkaj '4 by 4, in fours'  
 pa jojtaq '5 by 5, in fives'  
 pa waaqii7 taq '6 by 6, in sixes'  
     etc.

- (191) La kaawa7    nb'ajñ    chee?    -- Kee7.  
     Q like-this B3-is-done to-it    thus  
     'Like this it's done?'    -- '(Yes) thusly.'  
 (192) Xoqwa7i    juunaan.  
     Blp-ate together  
     'We ate together.'  
 (193) Xuub'an    chi utz.  
     B3-A3-did well  
     'He did it well.'  
 (194) Ejqaal chik nwiniqir    chik jutiiij ja tinaamit.  
     slowly emph B3-appear again once    the town  
     'Quite slowly the town will appear once again.'

- (195) K'am ajniim xinb'e.  
       running       B1-went  
       'I left running.'
- (196) Chilajtaqil       tati7a7   ja   mansa7n!  
       little-by-little B3-A2-eat the apple  
       'Little by little eat the apple! (i.e. not all at once)'
- (197) Pa jojtaq xkeemol       kii7       ja   winaq.  
       in fives   B3-A3p-met   each-other the people  
       'In (groups of) fives the people met each other.'

## Notes to Chapter 7

1. 'Subject' with a capital 'S' indicates the subject of an intransitive verb or stative predicate and the agent of a transitive verb. However, 'subject' with a lower case 's' only indicates the single argument of an intransitive verb or stative predicate, but not the agent of a transitive verb (this usage follows Dixon 1979; see note 4, chapter 8).

## PHRASES AND SIMPLE SENTENCES

This chapter is an informal discussion of the structure of simple sentences in Tzutujil. Section 8.1 is a presentation of the internal structure of the three major types of phrasal constituents in sentences: noun phrases (8.1.1), prepositional and relational noun phrases (8.1.2), and predicate phrases (8.1.3). Section 8.2 is on the internal structure of simple sentences. There are discussions of the basic or obligatory constituents of simple sentences (8.2.1), of additional or optional constituents (8.2.2), of word order (8.2.3), and of existential, locative, and possessive sentences (8.2.4).

### 8.1 PHRASES

#### 8.1.1 Noun Phrases

Noun phrases (NPs) in Tzutujil function as subjects of intransitive verbs and stative predicates, agents and patients of transitive verbs, objects of prepositions, and possessor-objects of relational nouns. They may also function as predicates in stative sentences (i.e. as predicate nouns). Noun phrases may be full NPs, pronominal NPs, or embedded sentences. Pronominal NPs are discussed later on in this subsection after full NPs have been presented; sentential NPs are discussed in chapter 10 in section 10.2 on embedded clauses. The constituents of full NPs are listed below in their normal relative order. Most constituents of the NP have been discussed individually in detail in other chapters of this work; references to relevant sections on particular NP constituents are enclosed in parentheses.



Full Noun Phrase Constituents

1. Definite article (7.1.7.1), or demonstrative (3.5, 7.1.6)
2. Indefinite article (7.1.7.1), number (5.2.2), or quantifier (5.2.2.2)
3. Modifying adjective (6.1), or restricting noun used as a modifying adjective (6.1, 8.1.1)
4. Diminutive particle or plural (and diminutive) particle (7.1.7.6)
5. HEAD NOUN (chapter 5)  
(N.B.: head nouns may be inflected with a plural suffix (5.1.1) or for possessor (5.1.2) with an ergative prefix coreferential with the possessor NP in position 8.)
6. The particle chik 'other' (7.1.7.4)
7. Demonstrative/locative particle (7.1.6)
8. Possessor NP (5.1.2)  
(N.B.: the possessor NP is cross-referenced on the head noun with an ergative prefix.)
9. Modifying adjective (6.1), restricting noun (6.1, 8.1.1), and/or a prepositional phrase (7.1.2, 8.1.2) or relational noun phrase (5.2.1, 8.1.2)
10. Relative clause (10.2.1)

Note that there are a number of other elements that may occur in an NP that are not strictly immediate constituents of the NP itself, for example: (1) the adverb laj 'very', used with modifying adjectives preceding head nouns, and the modifier-connector suffix -V, used on monosyllabic modifying adjectives and restricting nouns that precede head nouns (see 6.1.1); (2) the third person plural absolute proclitic ee, which frequently accompanies numbers above one in an NP; (3) quantifying adverbial particles such as xa 'only, just' (7.2.4) and modal particles such as ta irrealis; and (4) the contrastive/topic-shifting particles k'ii(r) and k'aa(r) (7.1.7.3), which may occur immediately following the definite article.

None of the NP constituents listed above, taken individually, are obligatorily present in a given NP. Single nouns alone without other NP constituents commonly occur as full NPs, especially: (1) if they are used

generically, referring to a class; (2) if they denote masses; (3) if they denote inanimate objects; and (4) if, in general, they do not refer to a specific individual of the class of entities they denote. The tendency for nouns to occur alone without other NP constituents seems to be strongest in prepositional and relational noun phrases indicating oblique sentential arguments, but is also not uncommon with patients of transitive verbs. E.g.

- (1) Jaa7 xuumaj ch'eyoj ak'aal.  
she B3-A3-began to-hit boy  
'She began to hit boy(s).'
- (2) Nwaajo7 ya7;  
I-want-it water  
'I want water.'
- (3) Jar ijqa7n xuuya7 rexkeej chwe.  
the burden B3-A3-gave cramp to-me  
'The burden gave me cramps.'
- (4) In k'o pa jaay.  
B1 be in house  
'I am in (the) house.'
- (5) Jar aak'aalaa7 xkeek'aq aab'aj pa rwi7 ja jaay.  
the boys B3-A3p-threw rock on top-of the house  
'The boys threw rock(s) on top of the house.'
- (6) Jar ajq'iiij xwajch' ma ch'ijch'.  
the diviner was-run-over by car  
'The diviner was run over by (a) car.'
- (7) Xuuchoy chee7 tza7n ikaj.  
he-cut-it tree with ax  
'He cut tree(s) with (an) ax.'

Proper names usually do not occur with other NP constituents except that (1) they are often used with the definite article ja(r), especially if they are Subjects or topics, and (2) they require one of the four proper name proclitic elements: Aa 'youth', Ta(n) 'Miss', Taa7 'Sir, Mr.', or Naan 'Lady, Ms., Mrs.' (see section 5.2.5 on proper names). E.g.

- (8) (Jar) Aa Xwaan xb'e k'in Aa Teeko.  
 the youth Juan went with youth Diego  
 'Juan went with Diego.'
- (9) (Ja) Ta Xwaana xb'e Sanpáawlo.  
 the Miss Juana went San Pablo  
 'Juana went to San Pablo.'

There are also NPs that occur without head nouns, such as headless relative clauses (e.g. (10)), and anaphoric elliptical constructions with an article or demonstrative and an adjective (e.g. (11)).

- (10) K'aja7 k'aari7 xtipeeti ja nchojmarsaani.  
 and then B3-will-come who B3-straighten-out-foc  
 'And then will come he who will straighten it out.'
- (11) a. Nwaajo7 jun kaq.  
 B3-Al-want a red  
 'I want a red (one).'
- b. Nwaajo7 ja kaq.  
 B3-Al-want the red  
 'I want the red (one).'
- c. Nwaajo7 ala7 kaq.  
 B3-Al-want that red  
 'I want that red (one).'

Although no single NP has been recorded with all of the possible NP constituents at once, a given NP may contain many of them, since there are only a few co-occurrence restrictions among them. The co-occurrence restrictions are: (1) The definite article does not occur with a demonstrative.<sup>1</sup> (2) The indefinite article, numbers, and quantifiers normally do not occur together.<sup>2</sup> (3) Rarely, if ever, does more than one modifying adjective or restricting noun precede the head noun. (4) If the head noun is an enumerative noun (see 5.2.3, and later on in this subsection), then there cannot be a preceding modifying adjective or restricting noun. (5) If the head noun is possessed, then the ergative prefix on the head noun must agree in person and number with an overt possessor NP. However, if the

possessor is given information then it is normally omitted with only the ergative prefix on the head noun indicating the possessor. If the possessor is non-third person, then normally it is indicated only with an ergative prefix on the head noun; an independent non-third person pronoun usually occurs in the possessor NP position only if it is contrastive or emphatic. And (6), usually if there is a possessor NP (which would normally follow the head noun), then either no modifying adjective, restricting noun, prepositional or relational noun phrase, or relative clause follows it, or the possessor NP is fronted to the beginning of the sentence. Apparently, this is to avoid ambiguity, since in most cases it would be impossible to tell if the following modifying adjective, etc., pertained to the possessor NP or to the head noun preceding the possessor.

On the other hand, there are some notable co-occurrence possibilities. First, the definite article or a demonstrative may occur with the indefinite article or an indefinite quantifier. The combination of definite and indefinite markers together indicates that the referent denoted by the head noun is identifiable (i.e. definite) but not presently given information (i.e. indefinite; see Chafe 1976). In other words, apparently when a speaker uses both definite and indefinite markers together he/she assumes the hearer can identify the referent, but also assumes that it is not presently in the consciousness of the hearer and that he/she is introducing it into the hearer's consciousness (see sentences (12), (14), (16) below and sentence (123) in chapter 7).

Second, there are no restrictions on the number of possessor NPs that may follow the head noun (i.e. head noun of NP of NP of NP, etc.; e.g. ruutz'ii7 ruuchaaq' rxayil nnimaal nb'esíino 'dog of younger sister of wife of older brother of my neighbor = my neighbor's older brother's wife's younger sister's dog'; see sentence (17) below). And there are no restrictions on the number of modifying adjectives, restricting nouns, prepositional and relational noun phrases, and relative clauses that may be concatenated after head nouns (see sentences (15), (18), (19), and (24) below).

Some examples of NPs in sentences follow. The NPs discussed are enclosed in brackets. Note that some NPs occur within other larger NPs.

- (12) [Jaa la7 jun aachi] najt k'o wi7 chee waawe7.  
 that a man far live front to here  
 'That (identifiable but not previously mentioned) man lives far  
 from here.'

In (12), the NP consists of the demonstrative jaa la7, the indefinite article jun, and the head noun aachi.

- (13) [Jar ee ox17 chom laj taq achi7aa7] xeeb'e iiwiir.  
 the B3p three far very plr men B3p-went yesterday  
 'The three very fat men left yesterday.'

In (13), the NP consists of the definite article jar, the number ox17 preceded by ee B3p, the adjective chom followed by the adverb laj, the plural particle taq, and the plural head noun achi7aa7.

- (14) [Jar aak'aalaa7] xkeemol [ruuxaaq  
 the boys B3-A3p-gathered-up its-leaf  
 [ja jun chee7 la7]].  
 the a tree there  
 'The boys gathered up leaves of the (identifiable but  
 not previously mentioned) tree there.'

In (14), the first NP consists of the definite article jar and the plural head noun aak'aalaa7. The second NP consists of the possessed head noun ruuxaaq followed by a possessor NP containing the definite article ja, the indefinite article jun, the head noun of the possessor NP chee7, and the demonstrative/locative particle la7.

- (15) Tak'ama7 eel [jar ox17 xojt kaq tzab'u7q]!  
 B3-A2-take away the three tile red worn-out  
 'Take away the three worn-out red tiles!'

In (15), the NP contains the definite article jar, the number ox17, the head noun xojt, and the adjectives kaq and tzub'u7q.

- (16) [ja jule7 wajkax ajkare7tii7] nimaq [kajilaal].  
 the some cow ones-of-cart big-plr their-price  
 'Prices of cart oxen are great (= cart oxen cost a lot).'

In (16), the full NP that functions as the subject of the plural predicate adjective nimaq consists of the possessed head noun k-ajilaal and the possessor NP ja jule7 wajkax ajkare7tii7, which has been fronted to the beginning of the sentence from the normal possessor position after the possessed noun. The possessor NP consists of the definite article ja, the plural indefinite article/quantifier julee7, the head noun of the possessor NP wajkax, and the following plural restricting noun ajkare7tii7.

- (17) Xinwiji1 [jun rwach [rxajab' [rk'aajool [nb'esíino]]]].  
 B3-A1-found a its-strap his-shoe his-son my-neighbor  
 'I found a strap of my neighbor's son's shoe.'

In (17), the largest NP contains the indefinite article jun, the possessed head noun r-wach, followed by the possessor NP r-xajab', followed by another possessor NP r-k'aajool, followed by still another possessor NP n-b'esíino.

- (18) Xeeqijli [jar ee oxí7 qaakuuch chaq' ja q'eq  
 B3-Alp-found the B3p three our-pig fat that black  
 [kiij]].  
 their-backs  
 'We found our three fat pigs whose backs are black.'

In (18), the largest NP contains the definite article jar, the number oxí7 preceded by ee B3p, the possessed head noun qaa-kuuch followed by the adjective chaq', and the relative clause ja q'eq kiij. The relative clause contains the possessed noun kiij, the possessor of which is the relativized head qaakuuch.

- (19) [Jar aachi] nuuchoy [ja nimaq taq chee7  
 the man B3-A3-cut the big-plr plr tree  
 ja ma kop ta].  
 that not hard unreal



'The man cuts the big trees which are not hard.'

In (19), the first NP contains the definite article jar and the head noun aachi. The second NP contains the definite article ja, the plural adjective nimaq, the plural particle taq, the head noun chee7 followed by the relative clause ja ma kop ta.

- (20) K'o [jun wajkax xuutij [wawan]].  
 exist a cow B3-A3-ate my-cornplants  
 'There's a cow that ate my cornplants.'

In (20), the largest NP consists of the indefinite article jun, the head noun wajkax followed by the relative clause (without the relativizer) xuutij wawan. The relative clause contains the possessed noun w-awan.

- (21) [Ja lumbriis ch[aapaan [atet]]] qas ee nimaq.  
 the worm at your-insides you very B3p big-plr  
 'The worms inside of you are very big.'

In (21), the largest NP consists of the definite article ja and the head noun lumbriis followed by the prepositional-relational noun phrase chaapaan atet, which contains the possessed relational noun aa-paan followed by its possessor, the independent pronoun atet.

- (22) [Ja k'ama ya7l ja xinloq'] xelaq'axi.  
 the twine bag that B3-A1-bought was-robbed  
 'The twine bag that I bought was robbed.'

In (22), the NP contains the definite article ja, the restricting noun k'aam with a modifier-connector suffix -a, the head noun ya7l followed by the relative clause ja xinloq'.

It should be stated that modifying adjectives and restricting nouns following singular head nouns in an NP are always identical with reduced relative clauses, since the relativizer ja(r) is apparently always optional (see section 10.2.1 on relative clauses). For example, the adjectives in (23a) and the restricting noun in (23b) are identical with the relative clauses in (24) if the relativizer is omitted.



- (23) a. ja kuuch chaq' q'eq  
           the pig fat black  
           'the fat black pig'
- b. ja wajkax ajkare7t  
           the cow one-of-cart  
           'the cart ox'
- (24) a. ja kuuch (ja) chaq' (ja) q'eq  
           the pig that fat that black  
           'the pig that is fat that is black'
- b. ja wajkax (jar) ajkare7t  
           the cow that one-of-cart  
           'the cow that is a cart ox'

It is possible that even if the head noun is plural, following adjectives and restricting nouns may be reduced relative clauses. For example, (25a) may be a reduction of (25b).

- (25) a. jule7 wajkax ajkare7tii7  
           some cow ones-of-cart  
           'some cart oxen'
- b. jule7 wajkax (jar) e7 ajkare7tii7  
           some cow that B3p ones-of-cart  
           'some cows that are cart oxen'

If the relativizer ja(r) is omitted, then perhaps the third person plural absolutive marker ee/e7 can also be omitted, thus making (25a) a reduced form of (25b).

Prepositional and relational noun phrases following head nouns in an NP may also be reduced relative clauses. For example, (26a) may be a reduction of (26b).

- (26) a. ja lumbrilis chaapaan  
           the worm(s) inside-of-you  
           'the worms inside of you'

- b.   ja   lumbriis (jar) ee   k'o   chaapaan  
       the worms       that B3p be   inside-of-you  
       'the worms that are inside of you'

If the relativizer is omitted perhaps it is also possible to omit the plural absolutive marker ee as well as the locative predicate k'o (see section 8.2.4 on k'o).

It may be the case, then, that all adjectives, restricting nouns, and prepositional and relational noun phrases that follow head nouns in an NP are reductions of full relative clauses.

There is an important type of compound NP in Tzutujil that is comprised of two NPs. The first NP of the compound always has an enumerative noun (see 5.2.3) or a measure word (see 5.2.4) as its head noun, and the second NP has some common noun as its head. Both NPs of the compound are coequal in that neither one seems to be subordinate or superordinate to the other. However, there are restrictions on the possible NP constituents in both NPs of the compound NP. The first NP must always have a number or quantifier preceding the head enumerative noun or measure word, and the second NP may never have a number or quantifier preceding its head noun. Also, if the head of the first NP is an enumerative, there may never be a modifying adjective or restricting noun intervening between the number or quantifier and the head enumerative noun. And neither enumeratives nor measure words are possessed. Another important fact about these compound NPs is that if the head noun of the second NP is plural and animate, then it triggers person and number agreement on the verb (i.e., if the compound is a subject, agent or patient; see sentences (33) and (34) below). Example sentences with compound NPs are given in (27)-(34). Sentences (27) and (28) contain compound NPs with measure words as heads of the first NP, and sentences (29)-(34) contain compound NPs with enumerative nouns as heads of the first NP.

- (27) Xinloq'       jun doséena nb'áaso.  
       B3-Al-bought one dozen   my-glass  
       'I bought a dozen of glasses.'  
 (28) Nwaajo7     kaji7   líibra nkiinaaq'.  
       B3-Al-want four   pound my-bean  
       'I want four pounds of beans.'

- (29) Ka7i7 b'atz'aaj ja riikiil xya7 chwe.  
two package the food was-given to-me  
'Two packages of the food were given to me.'
- (30) Jub'otaaaj ja wuuj xinloq'.  
one-roll the paper B3-Al-bought  
'I bought a roll of the paper.'
- (31) Qas poqon ja juk'oox aab'aj xya7 chwe.  
really painful the one-blow rock was-given to-me  
'The rock blow (blow of rock) that was given to me was really painful.'
- (32) Xinloq' jutaq mook kixajajb'.  
B3-Al-bought some pair their-shoes  
'I bought some pairs of shoes for them.'
- (33) Xeenutz'et kan jucholaj winaq pa káampo.  
B3p-Al-saw staying a-line people in country  
'I saw a line of people in the country.'
- (34) Iiwiir xeenwiji jupuq saqa kaab'.  
yesterday B3p-Al-encountered a-swarm white bee  
'Yesterday I encountered a swarm of white bees (= stingless bees).'

Pronominal NPs are composed of either an independent personal pronoun (see 3.1), a demonstrative pronoun (see 3.5, 7.1.6), or an indefinite pronoun (see 3.4). Pronouns normally do not occur with any other NP constituent except that: (1) on rare occasions they are followed by relative clauses; and (2) the non-third person independent pronouns may be preceded by the definite article ja(r) when they are Subjects or topics. The independent personal pronouns are usually used only to indicate contrast or emphasis.

- (35) (Jar) ojoj oq k'o waawe7.  
the we B1p be here  
'We are here.'
- (36) (Jar) atet xatkamsaani ja ak'.  
the you B2-killed-foc the chicken  
'You are the one who killed the chicken.'

- (37) Je7ee7 qas ee jani7 xpeq.  
 they really B3p like toad  
 'They are really like toads.'
- (38) (Jar) ixix xixkunax wmaal inin.  
 the you-all B2p-were-cured by-me I  
 'You all were cured by me.'
- (39) Jaa wa7 ja chenooj xinloq'.  
 this the field B3-A1-bought  
 'This is the field I bought.'
- (40) Xink'aq juun choqojaa7.  
 B3-A1-shot one too  
 'I shot one too.'

#### 8.1.2 Prepositional and Relational Noun Phrases

Prepositional phrases, relational noun phrases, and prepositional-relational noun phrases are used to indicate oblique arguments (or oblique case relations) such as locatives, datives, benefactives, instruments, agentives (e.g., in passives), and so on (see 5.2.1, 7.1.3, 8.2).

Prepositional phrases consist of one of the four prepositions discussed in section 7.1.2 plus a following noun phrase that functions as the object of the preposition (as in (41)–(43) below; also see the examples in 7.1.2).

- (41) Xinkoj ja wuuj pa nuuya7l.  
 B3-A1-put the paper in my-bag  
 'I put the paper in my bag.'
- (42) Ee k'o chi koochooch.  
 B3p be at their-house  
 'They are at their house.'
- (43) Xkeechoy sii7 tza7n ikaj pa taq juyu7.  
 B3-A3p-cut firewood with axe in plr mountain  
 'They cut firewood with an axe in the mountains.'

Relational noun phrases are much like prepositional phrases. They consist of a relational noun (relational nouns (RNs) are discussed in 5.2.1)

that functions like a preposition, and they are normally followed by a noun phrase that functions as the 'object' of the relational noun. However, formally, the RN is possessed by its object (e.g. ruuk'iin jar aachi 'with the man' < r- A3, -uuk'iin RN 'with, and', jar 'the', aachi 'man'). Although the RN is normally followed by its object (i.e. possessor), the object NP of the RN may be omitted if it is given information (e.g. ruuk'iin 'with him'). And further, if the object of the RN is non-third person, then usually it is manifested only as a possessive ergative prefix on the RN (e.g. wk'iin 'with me' < w-A1, -(uu)k'iin). Non-third person independent pronouns are used with an RN normally only to indicate contrast or emphasis (e.g. wk'iin inin 'with me' < inin 'I'). Object NPs of RNs may also be fronted under certain conditions (e.g. je7ee7 is fronted in (47a) below; see section 9.3 on fronting). Some sentences with RN phrases follow (also see the examples in 5.2.1 and 8.2.3.3).

- (44) Awxiin atet ja chenooj ja xjosq'ixi.  
 of-you you the field that was-cleaned  
 'The field that was cleaned (for planting) is yours.'
- (45) Jaa7 xuub'an way wk'iin.  
 she B3-A3-made tortilla with-me  
 'She made tortillas with me.'
- (46) Xinch'eytaj inin awmaal atet.  
 B1-got-beat-up I by-you you  
 'I got beat up by you.'
- (47) a. Je7ee7 konojeel xeeb'e pa wa7iim.  
 they all-of-them B3p-went to eat  
 'They all went to eat.'
- b. Konojeel je7ee7 xeeb'e pa wa7iim.  
 all-of-them they B3p-went to eat  
 'All of them went to eat.'
- c. Konojeel xeeb'e pa wa7iim.  
 'All of them went to eat.'

Prepositional-relational noun phrases consist of one of the two prepositions, pa(n) 'in, into, on, to, from' or ch(i) 'at, to, with (instr), plus

a following RN (see 5.2.1) that is then followed by a noun phrase that functions as the 'object' of the prepositional-relational noun phrase. As in simple RN phrases, the RN in a prepositional-relational noun phrase is possessed by the object (e.g. pa rk'axwaach jar aachi 'instead of the man' < pa 'in', r- A3, k'axwaach 'stead, substitute', ja 'the', aachi 'man'). The object NP (i.e. the formal possessor of the RN) may be omitted if it is given information (e.g. pa rk'axwaach 'instead of him'). And normally, if the object is non-third person, then it is realized only as a possessive ergative prefix on the RN (e.g. pa nk'axwaach 'instead of me' < n- A1). The independent personal pronouns are used in prepositional-relational noun phrases only to indicate contrast or emphasis (e.g. pa nk'axwaach inin 'instead of me' < inin 'I'). Object NPs of prepositional-relational noun phrases may be fronted under certain conditions (e.g. inin is fronted in (48); see section 9.3 on fronting). Some examples of prepositional-relational noun phrases are provided below (also see the examples in 5.2.1).

- (48) Inin k'o chi npaan.  
 I B3-be at my-insides  
 'It's inside of me.'
- (49) Inin xinya7 ja kotoon chaawe rxin awaanaa7.  
 I B3-A1-gave the huipil to-you for-her your-sister  
 'I gave the huipil to you for your sister.'
- (50) Xintz'ub'e7 pa rxkin ja q'apooj.  
 B1-sat on her-side the girl  
 'I sat beside the girl.'
- (51) Ja tzyaq k'o pa rw17 (jaay).  
 the clothes be on its-top house  
 'The clothes are on top of it (on top of the house).'

### 8.1.3 Predicate Phrases

Predicate phrases in Tzutujil are either verb phrases or stative predicate phrases. The possible constituents of both types are presented below in their relative order.



### Constituents of Verb Phrases

1. Prepredicate adverb (7.2)
2. Negative particle (7.1.5, 9.1)
3. VERB with inflections (chapter 4, 8.2)
4. Directional enclitic particle (7.2.2)
5. Chik 'again, already' (7.1.7.4)
6. Modal enclitic particle (7.2.1)
7. Fronting particle wi7 (7.1.7.2, 9.4)

### Constituents of Stative Predicate Phrases

1. Prepredicate adverb (7.2)
2. Negative particle (7.1.5, 9.1)
3. Absolutive person marker (3.1)
4. STATIVE PREDICATE (8.2.1); i.e. a predicate adjective (6.1.4), or a predicate noun (5.1.4) or noun phrase
5. Chik 'again, already' (7.1.7)
6. Modal enclitic particle (7.2.1)
7. Fronting particle wi7 (7.1.7.2, 9.4)

The only obligatory constituent in a verb phrase is the verb itself, along with its requisite person/number and tense/aspect/mode inflections. The internal structure of the verb is discussed in detail in chapter 4 and is not dealt with further here.

A stative predicate phrase minimally contains an absolutive person marker followed by a predicate adjective or predicate noun (e.g. at utz 'you are good' < at B2, utz 'good'; in winaq 'I am a person' < in B1, winaq 'person, people'; see chapter 5 on nouns and chapter 6 on adjectives). Predicate adjectives are like other adjectives except they are never followed by the modifier-connector suffix -V or by laj 'very' (see 6.1.1), and predicate nouns are indistinguishable from other nouns. It should be noted that if a noun or adjective has a plural form, then the plural form is used when the noun or adjective functions as a stative predicate, if the subject is semantically plural (e.g. oq achi7aa7 'we are men' < oq B1p, achi7aa7 'men' plr of aachi 'man'; ee nimaq 'they are big' < ee B3p, nimaq 'big' plr of nim 'big').



Technically, predicate nouns are actually predicate noun phrases, since other NP constituents may occur along with the noun in a predicate (e.g. gas at utz laj winaq 'you are a very good person' > gas 'very, really', at B2, utz 'good', laj 'very', winaq 'person, people', with utz laj winaq being an NP; in rachb'iil Aa Xwaan 'I am a companion of Juan's' < in B1, r-achb'iil 'his companion', Aa Xwaan '(youth) Juan', with rachb'iil Aa Xwaan being an NP (N of NP)). However, normally, articles are not used with predicate nouns or noun phrases. The only cases where articles occur with predicate nouns are when the predicate noun has specific reference; that is, when it denotes an identifiable entity. For example, compare (52a) with (52b).

- (52) a. Jaa la7 chenooj.  
           that       field  
           'That's a field.'
- b. Jaa la7 ja chenooj (ja) xinloq'.  
           that     the field     that B3-A1-bought  
           'That is the field (that) I bought.'

In (52a), the predicate noun chenooj is not referential; rather it simply tells what jaa la7 'that' is. In (52b), where the definite article ja is used before the predicate noun chenooj, chenooj is referential, specifically denoting the particular field 'that I bought.'

Both verb phrases and stative predicate phrases share a number of possible constituents. Both verbs and stative predicates may be preceded by a prepredicate adverb such as gas 'very', really, a lot', laj 'was/were going to (but didn't)', or anij 'always', and/or a negative such as ma 'not', majalaal 'never', or maja7ni 'still not'. And both verbs and stative predicates may be followed by chik, modal enclitics (e.g. ta irreal, na nec, eeq counter-to-expectations, etc.), and the fronting particle wi7 used when certain constituents normally occurring after the predicate phrase are fronted to a position before the predicate phrase. (N.B.: with respect to relative order of particles, chik normally occurs before modal particles, but on rare occasions it has been recorded after a modal particle; see sentence (61) below)

On the other hand, there are important distinctions between predicate phrases containing verbs and those containing stative predicates. Only

verbs may be followed by a directional enclitic; stative predicates are never followed by a directional. And, as discussed in section 4.1, verbs are inflected: (1) for aspect/tense/mode with either a perfect suffix or one of the nonperfect prefixes (see 4.1.2); (2) for subject with an absolutive person marker if they are intransitive, and for agent with an ergative prefix and for patient with an absolutive person marker if they are transitive (see 4.1.1); and (3) optionally for direction with the 'coming' and 'going' prefixes (see 4.1.4). Stative predicates are only inflected for subject with a proclitic absolutive person marker; they are never inflected for aspect/tense/mode, nor for direction.

Examples of predicate phrases occur throughout this work; in fact, virtually all the numbered sentence examples given here are full sentences containing predicate phrases. A few others are provided below, primarily to illustrate the relative order of predicate phrase constituents. (53)–(57) have verb phrases and (58)–(62) have stative predicate phrases.

- (53) Anij      ma    kik'axoon                      ta      wi7.  
       always   not   B3-A3p-have-changed    irreal front  
       'They haven't ever changed it.'
- (54) Nu7ujqa7j              chi(k) na.  
       B3-come-descend    again    nec  
       'They have to come down again.'
- (55) Neeqa7j      kan    chik.  
       B3p-descend stay    again  
       'They descend and stay again (= they stay down again).'
- (56) Xa    ryon    jaa7    qas    nwaajo7.  
       only alone   she    really   B3-A1-love  
       'Only her alone I really love.'
- (57) Ta    Mari7y   ma    ril              pi    ta      rwaay              Ta    Leen.  
       Miss María   not   B3-A3-get come irreal her-tortilla Miss Elena  
       'María didn't get tortillas from Elena.'
- (58) Ixix      qas    ix    q'oolaa7.  
       you-all   very   B2p   proud-plr  
       'You all are very proud.'
- (59) At   winaq   o   mat      winaq   ta?  
       B2   person or not-B2   person irreal  
       'Are you a person or are you not a person?'

- (60) Inin oojeer in ajch'a7ool.  
 I before B1 fighter  
 'Before, I was a fighter.'
- (61) a. Pa jaay ma k'o chi(k) ta wi7. [usual order]  
 in house not be already irreal front  
 b. Pa jaay ma k'o ta chik wi7. [unusual order]  
 in house not be irreal already front  
 'In the house there already isn't any.'
- (62) Jaa lale7 anij ajb'iis wi7.  
 that one always one-of-sadness front  
 'That one is always sad (is one characterized by sadness).'

## 8.2 SIMPLE SENTENCES

### 8.2.1 Basic Sentence Constituents

In their most basic form, declarative sentences in Tzutujil contain the following essential constituents:

- (1) a predicate or predicate phrase,
- (2) one or two arguments in direct relationship with the predicate,  
and
- (3) a tense/aspect/mode indicator in verbal sentences.

All predicates in Tzutujil are basically either one-place or two-place predicates.<sup>3</sup> Intransitive verbs and stative predicates are one-place predicates and require one argument, a subject, in direct relationship with them. Transitive verbs are two-place predicates and require two arguments, an agent (i.e. 'doer') and a patient (i.e. 'non-doer'),<sup>4</sup> in direct relationship with them.

Direct arguments of simple sentences are referenced in the predicate phrase itself: the absolutive person markers reference subjects of intransitive verbs and stative predicates, and patients of transitive verbs; the ergative prefixes reference agents of transitive verbs. Tense, aspect, and mode are referenced on verbs with a perfect suffix or a nonperfect prefix, and with modal enclitics. In their simplest form, stative sentences require

no overt marking of tense, aspect, or mode. However, unless there is an overt time or modal adverb or modal enclitic indicating otherwise, stative sentences are interpreted as being in indicative mode, and incomplete aspect or aorist tense. In other words, in stative sentences it is assumed, other things being equal, that the subject has been in the state indicated by the predicate for some time, is presently in the state, and will be in the state for some time.

Since direct arguments of sentences are referenced in the predicate phrase itself, a complete sentence in Tzutujil may be simply a predicate phrase without overt noun phrases if the direct arguments are non-third person (i.e. first or second person). That is, if the direct arguments are non-third person, then overt noun phrases (i.e. non-third person independent pronouns) outside of the predicate phrase are unnecessary, since they are unambiguously indicated in the predicate phrase. In fact, non-third person independent pronouns are normally used only emphatically or contrastively. And further, in transitive sentences with two non-third person direct arguments, it is stylistically bad, if not ungrammatical, to have more than one independent pronoun. In the sentences below, the forms in (a) are complete sentences consisting of predicate phrases alone; the forms in (b), (c), and (d) have overt independent personal pronouns.

- |         |                    |                       |
|---------|--------------------|-----------------------|
| (63) a. | In aachi.          | 'I am a man.'         |
|         | B1 man             |                       |
| b.      | Inin in aachi.     | ' <u>I</u> am a man.' |
|         | I B1 man           |                       |
| (64) a. | Xinejtz'aani.      | 'I played.'           |
|         | B1-played          |                       |
| b.      | Inin xinejtz'aani. | ' <u>I</u> played.'   |
|         | I B1-played        |                       |
| (65) a. | Xatnuutz'at.       | 'I saw you.'          |
|         | B2-A1-saw          |                       |
| b.      | Inin xatnuutz'at.  | ' <u>I</u> saw you.'  |
|         | I B2-A1-saw        |                       |
| c.      | Xatnuutz'at atet.  | 'I saw <u>you</u> .'  |
|         | B2-A1-saw you      |                       |

- d. Jar aatet xatnuutz'at. 'You, I saw.'  
the you B2-A1-saw

If the direct arguments of a sentence are third person, and if their referents are not given information, then overt noun phrases must appear in the sentence, since third person referencing in the predicate phrase alone would be potentially infinitely ambiguous. On the other hand, if the referents of third person direct arguments are given information, then overt noun phrases need not appear and are often omitted, referencing of the direct arguments being left to person marking within the predicate. For example, in (66a)-(68a) overt noun phrases occur because they are new information; in (66b)-(68b) they are omitted because they are given information. (N.B.: absolutive third person singular is null; see 3.1)

- (66) a. Aa Xwaan ma nuuchaaq' ta.  
youth Juan not my-little-brother irreal  
'Juan is not my little brother.'  
b. Ma nuuchaaq' ta.  
not my-little-brother irreal  
'He isn't my little brother.'
- (67) a. Xwar nuuchaaq'.  
B3-slept my-little-brother  
'My little brother slept.'  
b. Xwari.  
B3-slept  
'He slept.'
- (68) a. Xkeetij ntzyaq ch'ooyaa7.  
B3-A3p-ate my-clothes rats  
'Rats ate my clothes.'  
b. Xkeetij.  
B3-A3p-ate  
'They ate it.'

It is important to note that overt direct argument noun phrases appearing in Tzutujil sentences are not explicitly marked for their semantic-syntactic

(case) relations of subject, agent, or patient. That is, there are no case inflections or particles that distinguish overt subject, agent, and patient noun phrases from each other. The fact that subject noun phrases are unmarked for their semantic syntactic relation does not pose a problem, since a subject noun phrase is the only possible direct argument that may occur with a one-place predicate. And, in a sentence with a transitive verb, if one of the direct arguments is non-third person and the other third person, then no problem arises, since the absolutive and ergative person inflections on the transitive verbs unambiguously indicate whether the third person or the non-third person is agent or patient. On the other hand, when there are two third person direct arguments in a transitive sentence, the absolutive and ergative person inflections on the transitive verb cannot by themselves disambiguate which noun phrase is the agent and which is the patient, since in this situation both the absolutive and ergative inflections are third person. Of course in Tzutujil, as in any language, distinguishing which noun phrase in a transitive sentence is agent and which is patient is crucial for interpretation of the sentence. In Tzutujil, distinguishing the semantic-syntactic relations of third person agents and patients is accomplished by means of three mechanisms working in combination with each other: (1) word order, (2) the semantics of the particular verb and its two direct arguments, and (3) by discourse phenomena such as which argument is or is not the topic of the discourse, or which one (if any) is in contrastive focus. These mechanisms are discussed and exemplified in section 8.2.3.

### 8.2.2 Additional Simple Sentence Constituents

In addition to the essential sentence constituents (i.e. a predicate and its direct arguments: subject, or agent and patient), there are other major constituents that optionally occur in simple sentences. These are adverbs and adverbial particles, and oblique sentential arguments.

Adverbs and particles are discussed and exemplified in chapter 7, and they are not dealt with further here. However, it should be remembered that adverbs normally occur either at the end of a sentence, at the beginning of a sentence, or in prepredicate position.

Oblique arguments in Tzutujil are noun phrases in a sentence that are in an indirect or oblique relationship with the predicate, and therefore



they are not referenced in the predicate phrase (e.g. with affixes like the absolutive and ergative person markers). Oblique argument NPs are overtly marked as such with prepositions (see 7.1.2), and relational nouns or prepositional-relational nouns (see 5.2.1).<sup>5</sup> The prepositions, relational nouns, and prepositional-relational nouns indicate the semantic-syntactic roles of oblique arguments, such as dative, instrumental, locative, benefactive, topical, comitative, indirect agentive, agentive (in passives; see 9.6.1), patient (in antipassives; see 9.6.2), as well as others (see section 7.1.2 for the semantic-syntactic roles indicated by particular prepositions; section 5.1.2 for the semantic-syntactic roles indicated by particular relational nouns and prepositional-relational nouns; and section 8.1.2 for the internal structure of prepositional and relational noun phrases; and see each of these sections for example sentences of each of the prepositions, relational nouns, and prepositional-relational nouns; also see section 8.2.3.3 for more example sentences with oblique arguments).

### 8.2.3 Word Order

In this section a general characterization is given of the word order of major constituents in simple sentences. These constituents are predicate (V);<sup>6</sup> direct arguments such as subject (S), agent (A), and patient (P); and various oblique arguments such as dative (Dat), instrumental (Instr), benefactive (Ben), and locative (Loc). At the outset, it should be stated that Tzutujil is basically a verb-first (i.e. predicate-first) language. Nevertheless, there are a number of situations in which major constituents precede the verb. Many of these situations are discussed in this section; some others are discussed in chapter 9. Word order changes are primarily due to discourse factors, as will be shown, although the details of some of these factors deserve further study.

#### 8.2.3.1 Word Order in Sentences With One-Place Predicates

In sentences with overt noun phrases and with one-place predicates such as intransitive verbs and stative predicates, there are two possible word orders of the basic constituents:



- I. Predicate Subject (VS)
- II. Subject Predicate (SV)

VS order is the most basic in Tzutujil. It is always used (1) when the existence of the subject is not presupposed, and (2) when the subject is presupposed but is being introduced into the conversation. It is also often used (3) when the subject is new (i.e. not given) information, especially if the subject is not human. It should be noted that in the latter case, (3), the subject may be definite (i.e. identifiable) even though it is not already given information in the speech context. For example, one may use VS order when first talking about ja nuutee7 '(the) my mother' or wxaayiil 'my wife', who may be definite but not necessarily given information (see sentence (71) below).

- (69) Ee k'o winaq waawe7.  
B3p be people here  
'There are (some) people here.'
- (70) Xpi jun aachi Xelaju7.  
came a man Quetzaltenango  
'A man came from Quetzaltenango.'
- (71) Ajnawala7 ja wxaayiil.  
one-of-Nahuala the my-wife  
'My wife is from Nahualá.'
- (72) Xkami ja nuutz'ii7 rmal b'enéena.  
died the my-dog because-of poison  
'My dog died because of poison.'

Subject-first order is also frequent in Tzutujil. It is used (1) when the subject is the topic of the discourse in general, (2) when the subject is contrastive or in any way emphatic, and (3) generally, when the subject is given information. If the subject is given information, then often an overt noun phrase referring to it will not appear in the sentence. However, an overt subject noun phrase is used whenever there is a possibility of ambiguity as to which previously mentioned noun phrase might be the subject. For example, if the speaker has just mentioned two or more individuals,

especially if they are human or animate, then it is not unusual for an overt subject noun phrase to appear in the sentence clarifying which one is the subject of the present sentence. Also, independent personal pronouns indicating subjects most frequently occur preceding the predicate since they are usually contrastive or emphatic. In fact, third person independent pronouns never occur after the predicate when they are subjects; however, non-third person independent pronouns do occasionally follow the predicate even though they are emphatic.

- (73) Je7ee7 wa7 ch'uu7 qas ee utz.  
 these fish very B3p good  
 'These fish are very good.'
- (74) Ja nuuchaaq' xajnamaji ja toq laj xch'ejyi.  
 the my-little-brother fled when was-to B3-was-hit  
 'My little brother fled when he was going to be beaten.'
- (75) Jar Aa Max wa7naq chik.  
 the youth Tomás has-eaten already  
 'Tomás has already eaten.'
- (76) Inin oojeer in ajch'a7ool.  
 I before B1 fighter  
 'I used to be a fighter.'

#### 8.2.3.2 Word Order in Transitive Sentences

In simple sentences with transitive verbs and with overt direct argument noun phrases there are a number of possible word orders each with a different 'meaning' with respect to discourse notions such as topic, definiteness, and new, given, and contrastive information (see Chafe 1976). The possible word orders are listed below and then discussed and exemplified individually.

Word Orders in Transitive Sentences

I.	Verb	Patient	Agent	(VPA)
Ia.		Verb	Agent	(VA)
II.	Agent	Verb	Patient	(AVP)
IIa.		Verb	Patient	(VP)
IIb.		Agent	Verb	(AV)
III.	Patient	Verb	Agent	(PVA)
IV.	Agent	Patient	Verb	(APV)
IVa.		Patient	Verb	(PV)
V.	Patient	Agent	Verb	(PAV)
[in focus antipassive constructions only]				

First, note that there is only one logically possible word order that does not occur or that is always grammatically unacceptable: \*Verb Agent Patient (\*VAP). Also, PAV order is ungrammatical with active transitive verbs but does occur with transitive verbs in the focus antipassive voice (discussed below and in section 9.6.2).

VPA order is the most basic, neutral, or unmarked word order with respect to the discourse notions mentioned at the beginning of this subsection. VPA order is used simply to convey information that some agent acts on some patient. The patient is usually new information and cannot be overtly marked as definite with the definite article ja(r) (cp. the ungrammatical sentences in (77) and (78)). However, the patient may be 'understood' as definite when no article occurs with it (as in (77)). The agent is usually either definite (as in (78) and (80), or unmarked for definiteness (as in (77) and (79)). The patient and the agent cannot both be overtly marked as indefinite (i.e. as new information) with the indefinite article jun (cp. ungrammatical (78c)). If the patient is not third person, then normally no overt patient noun phrase appears in the sentence, the non-third person patient being marked only on the verb with an absolutive person marker (as in (81) and (82)); this situation results in a transitive sentence with VA order (Ia. above). On the other hand, since patients in VPA sentences are usually new information, only very rarely are overt patient noun phrases omitted if they are third person. Sentences (83) and (84), taken from texts, are the only recorded instances where overt third person patient noun

phrases have been omitted from VPA (> VA) sentences. In both (83) and (84), what is actually omitted is a whole series of events discussed previously in the texts.

- (77) a. Xkeetij tzyaq ch'ooyaa7.  
 B3-A3p-ate clothes rats  
 'Rats ate (the) clothes.'
- b. \*Xkeetij ja tzyaq (ja) ch'ooyaa7.
- (78) a. Xuuch'ey jun ixoq jar aachi.  
 B3-A3-hit a woman the man  
 'The man hit a woman.'
- b. \*Xuuch'ey jar iixoq  $\left\{ \begin{smallmatrix} \text{jar} \\ \text{jun} \end{smallmatrix} \right\}$  aachi.
- c. \*Xuuch'ey jun ixoq jun aachi.
- (79) Xuuloq' ka7i7 líibra chuum nuutee7 iiwiir.  
 B3-A3-bought two pound lime my-mother yesterday  
 'My mother bought two pounds of lime yesterday.'
- (80) Nraajo7 awóono ja nkape.  
 B3-A3-needs fertilizer the my-coffee  
 'My coffee needs fertilizer.'
- (81) Xinruuti7 jun ajqaaq xe7 weey.  
 B1-A3-bit a wasp under my-teeth (= on cheek)  
 'A wasp bit me on the cheek.'
- (82) At rayab'een ja nata7 kaamiik.  
 B2 A3-has-waited-for the my-father today  
 'My father has been waiting for you today.'
- (83) Chi utz kib'anoon ja winaq.  
 well B3-A3p-have-done the people  
 'The people have done it well.'
- (84) Kaari7 rb'iin ja ti Taa7 Pala7s Sojwe7l.  
 thusly B3-A3-has-said the little Sir Francisco Sojhuel  
 'Thusly, Sir Francisco Sojhuel has said it.'

In texts and in extended conversations AVP order is the statistically most frequent word order when two overt noun phrases appear in transitive sentences. This order is used when the agent is the main topic of the discourse. When the agent topic is both given and definite information, an

overt noun phrase referring to it often does not appear in the sentence (i.e. IIa. above; e.g. (85b)-(88b)). That is, after the agent topic has been introduced, any transitive sentence that follows usually does not have an overt noun phrase referring to the agent topic, unless omitting the overt agent noun phrase would result in ambiguity, or unless there is a change in topic. Thus, sentences with VP order without an overt agent noun phrase are alternate attenuated forms of AVP sentences. In addition, if the patient is not third person, then usually no overt patient noun phrase appears in the sentence, the patient being indicated only with a non-third person absolutive marker on the verb. Thus, AVP sentences without overt (non-third person) patient noun phrases result in the attenuated order AV (i.e. IIb. above; e.g. (89a) and (90a)), or in simply V if the topic agent noun phrase is also omitted (e.g. (89b) and (90b)).<sup>7</sup> The only restriction on AVP order is that the agent may not be indefinite if the patient is definite (cp. ungrammatical (86c)).<sup>8</sup>

- (85) a. Jar iixoq xuub'an way.  
the woman B3-A3-made tortilla  
'The woman made tortillas.'
- b. Xuub'an way.  
'She made tortillas.'
- (86) a. Ja ch'ooyaa7 xkeetij ja tzyaq.  
the rats B3-A3p-ate the clothes  
'The rats ate the clothes.'
- b. Xkeetij ja tzyaq.  
'They ate the clothes.'
- c. \*Jun ch'ooy xuutij ja tzyaq.  
a rat B3-A3-ate the clothes
- (87) a. Inin xink'ul jun ajch'ajo7m.  
I B3-A1-met a washerwoman  
'I met a washerwoman.'
- b. Xink'ul jun ajch'ajo7m.  
'I met a washerwoman.'
- (88) a. Jar Aa Teeko xb'ach'u7yirsaa7 ja wuuj pa ruuq'a7.  
the youth Diego B3-A3-wrinkled-up the paper in his-hand  
'Diego wrinkled up the paper in his hand.'

- b. Xb'ach'u7yirsaaj ja wuuj pa ruuq'a7.  
'He wrinkled up the paper in his hand.'
- (89) a. Ja b'aaq d'isomb'al xinruusok.  
the needle for-sewing B1-A3-hurt  
'The sewing needle hurt me.'
- b. Xinruusok.  
'It hurt me.'
- (90) a. Ja xten xinruuch'ap.  
the girl B1-A3-pinched  
'The girl pinched me.'
- b. Xinruuch'ap.  
'She pinched me.'

PVA order is not common. It is used to contrast the patient. Sentences with PVA order are much like English sentences with fronted objects or like cleft sentences where the object is in the cleft. PVA sentences are potentially ambiguous with AVP sentences but usually the semantic features of the verb and those of the agent and patient noun phrases make PVA sentences interpretable in only one direction (e.g. (91)-(93)). For example, in (91), where the verb is tijooj 'to eat', only the animal ch'ooyaa7 'rats' can be interpreted as the agent, and only tzyaq 'clothes' can be interpreted as the patient, since clothes do not eat but can be eaten. However, a few cases have been recorded where (out of context) true ambiguity might arise. For example, sentence (94) seems potentially ambiguous since both agent and patient are human. However, this sentence was taken from a text where ja jwees 'the judge' had been talking to various other people earlier in the text, and then later talks to najb'ey martooma 'first steward'. The context makes clear who is talking to whom. It is possible that sentence (94) is not syntactically ambiguous with AVP order even out of context, since normally AVP order does not allow an agent that is not marked as definite (with ja(r) to occur with a definite patient, as would have to be the case if (94) were interpreted as AVP order.

- (91) Ja tzyaq xkeetij ja ch'ooyaa7.  
the clothes B3-A3p-ate the rats  
'The clothes, the rats ate (= the clothes were what the rats ate).'



- (92) Ja k'atan nuuna7 Aa Toor.  
 the heat B3-A3-feel youth Salvador  
 'The heat, Salvador feels (= it's the heat that Salvador feels).'
- (93) Ch'ujtb'al nraajo7 jar aab'aj.  
 wedge B3-A3-require the rock  
 'A wedge, the rock requires (= it's a wedge that the rock requires).'
- (94) Najb'ey martooma nq'ijla7 ja jwees.  
 first steward B3-A3-talks-to the judge  
 '(The) first steward, the judge talks to (= (the) first steward is the one the judge talks to).'

APV order is rather uncommon. It merges the functions of both PVA order and AVP order. That is, APV order is used (like PVA order) to contrast the patient, when the agent is the main topic of the discourse (as the agent is in AVP order). Since the agent is the main topic, it is usually definite and given, and therefore an overt noun phrase referring to it often does not appear in the sentence. When an overt agent noun phrase is omitted, PV order results (i.e. IVa. above; e.g. (95) and (96b)).

- (95) a. Jar ajnawala7 kaxlaway nk'aayij.  
 the one-of-Nahuala bread B3-A3-sells  
 'It's bread that the one from Nahualá sells.'
- b. Kaxlaway nk'aayij.  
 'Bread, she sells (= it's bread that she sells).'
- (96) a. Jar iinin xa itzeeneem nsamaajij.  
 the I only sorcery B3-A3-work  
 'Only sorcery, I work (= it's only sorcery that I work).'
- b. Xa itzeeneem nsamaajij.  
 'Only sorcery, I work (= it's only sorcery that I work).'
- (97) Ja gáarsa cheqe ch'uu7 neeruutij.  
 the heron only fish B3p-A3-eats  
 'Only fish, the heron eats (= it's only fish that the heron eats).'



PAV order does not occur with normal active transitive verbs. It is used only with transitive verbs in the focus antipassive voice. The function of PAV order in conjunction with the focus antipassive voice is to contrast both the patient and the agent. (N.B.: focus antipassive verbs are morphologically intransitive, but the sentences in which they occur are always transitive, and focus antipassive verbs have rather peculiar person marking; see section 9.6.2 on the focus antipassive voice for details.)

- (98) Jar iixoq jun aachi xch'eyowí.  
 the woman a man B3-hit-foc  
 'The woman, it was a man who hit her (= it was a man who hit the woman).'
- (99) Ja tzyaq ch'ooyaa7 xeetijowí.  
 the clothes rats B3p-ate-foc  
 'Rats were the ones who ate the clothes.'
- (100) Ja wari7 inin in chojmarsanaq.  
 that I B1 have-fixed-foc  
 'That, I fixed (= I was the one who fixed that).'

### 8.2.3.3 Word Order in Sentences With Oblique Arguments

In sentences with oblique arguments such as datives, benefactives, instruments, comitatives, and locatives, as well as others (see sections 5.1.2, 7.1.2, 8.1.2, 8.2.2), the oblique arguments normally follow the predicate and any direct arguments (i.e. subject, agent, and/or patient) that occur after the predicate. Thus, when there are oblique arguments in sentences with one-place predicates, either the subject follows the predicate, and then the subject is followed by the oblique argument(s); or the subject precedes the predicate, which is then followed by the oblique argument(s). Of course an overt subject noun phrase may be omitted if it is definite and given information (see section 8.2.1), in which case the oblique arguments immediately follow the predicate.

<u>Word Order of Oblique Arguments</u>		
<u>in Sentences With One-Place Predicates</u>		
I. Predicate	Subject	Oblique(s)
II. (Subject)	Predicate	Oblique(s)

- (101) a. K'ooli ja b'eey pa rixkin woochooch.  
           be     the road   on its-side my-house  
           'The road is beside my house.'
- b. Ja b'eey k'o pa rixkin woochooch.  
           the road be   on its-side my-house  
           'The road is beside my house.'
- c. K'o pa rixkin woochooch.  
           'It's beside my house.'
- (102) a. Xb'e Aa Liix pa rk'axwaach Aa Xwaan.  
           went youth Andrés in his-stead youth Juan  
           'Andrés went instead of Juan.'
- b. Aa Liix xb'e pa rk'axwaach Aa Xwaan.  
           youth Andrés went in his-stead youth Juan  
           'Andrés went instead of Juan.'
- c. Xb'e pa rk'axwaach Aa Xwaan.  
           'He went instead of Juan.'
- (103) a. Xkam ja nutz'ii7 rmal b'enéena.  
           died the my-dog because-of poison  
           'My dog died because of poison.'
- b. Ja nuutz'ii7 xkam rmal b'enéena.  
           the my-dog died because-of poison  
           'My dog died because of poison.'
- c. Xkam rmal b'enéena.  
           'It died because of poison.'

When there are oblique arguments in transitive sentences, usually the agent precedes the verb, which is followed by the patient, which is then followed by the oblique argument(s). However, under the conditions outlined in section 8.2.3.2, overt agent and/or patient noun phrases may be omitted.

Word Order of Oblique Arguments  
in Transitive Sentences

(Agent)	Verb	(Patient)	Oblique(s)
---------	------	-----------	------------

- (104) a. *Inin xinya7 jun kotoon chee Aa Xwaan rxin raanaa7.*  
 I B3-A1-gave a huipil to youth Juan for his-sister  
 'I gave a huipil to Juan for his sister.'
- b. *Xinya7 chee Aa Xwaan rxin raanaa7.*  
 'I gave it to Juan for his sister.'
- c. *Xinya7 chee rxiin.*  
 B3-A1-gave to-him for-her  
 'I gave it to him for her.'
- (105) a. *Jar aachi xuuchoy chee7 tza7n machat pujyu7.*  
 the man B3-A3-cut tree with machete in-mountain  
 'The man cut trees with a machete in the mountains.'
- b. *Xuuchoy tza7n machat.*  
 'He cut it with a machete.'
- (106) a. *Ja nnimaal xuuloq' ixiiim rxin qaatee7*  
 the my-older-brother B3-A3-bought corn for our-mother  
*pa k'ayib'al.*  
 in market  
 'My older brother bought corn for our mother in the market.'
- b. *Xuuloq' rxin pa k'ayib'al.*  
 B3-A3-bought for-her in market  
 'He bought it for her in the market.'

Note that no occurrences of the order VPA Oblique have been recorded. However, if the patient is not third person and is referenced only in the verb (i.e. no independent personal pronoun is also used to reference the patient), then the agent may follow the verb and then be followed by the oblique argument(s):

Verb	Agent	Oblique(s)
------	-------	------------

- (107) *Xinruuti7 jun ajqaaq xe7 weey.*  
 B1-A3-bit a wasp under my-teeth (= on cheek)  
 'A wasp bit me on the cheek.'

Despite the fact that oblique arguments normally follow verbs and direct arguments, there are a number of situations in which they may precede them.

First, datives may immediately precede patients after the verb. As far as is known, no other argument may intervene between a verb and its patient. Compare (108) with (104).

- (108) *Inin xinya7 chee Aa Xwaan jun kotoon rxin raanaa7.*  
 I B3-A1-gave to youth Juan a huipil for his-sister  
 'I gave Juan a huipil for his sister.'

Second, oblique arguments (except benefactives) may be fronted to a position before the verb when they are contrastive. When an oblique argument is fronted, the verb must be followed by the fronting particle *wi7* (see section 7.1.7.2). If there is an overt agent noun phrase in preverbal position, then the fronted oblique argument occurs after the agent before the verb. No more than one oblique argument may be fronted at a time:

(Agent) Oblique Verb + *wi7* (Patient) (Oblique(s))

Fronting of oblique arguments is exemplified and discussed in detail in section 9.3 of the following chapter. The example sentences provided below should be compared with (104)-(106).

- (109) *(Inin) chee Aa Xwaan xinya7 wi7 jun kotoon*  
 I to youth Juan B3-A1-gave front a huipil  
*rxin raanaa7.*  
 for his-sister  
 'To Juan, I gave a huipil for his sister.'
- (110) *Jar aachi tza7n machat xuuchoy wi7 chee7 pujyu7.*  
 the man with machete B3-A3-cut front tree in-mountain  
 'The man, with a machette, cut trees in the mountains.'
- (111) *Ja nnimaal pa k'ayib'al xuuloq' wi7*  
 the my-older-brother in market B3-A3-bought front  
*ixim rxin qaatee7.*  
 corn for our-mother  
 'In the market, my older brother bought corn for our mother.'

It should be stated that benefactives are never fronted before the verb by themselves. However, they may occur following a patient that precedes the verb. E.g.

- (112) Jar iixiim rxin qaatee7    xinloq'    pa k'ayib'al.  
       the corn    for    our-mother B3-A1-bought    in market  
       'The corn for our mother I bought in the market.'

Finally, with verbs in the instrumental voice (see section 9.6.3), instruments may precede the verb but must follow an overt agent noun phrase if one occurs (cp. (113) with (105) and (110)).

- (113) Jar aachi machat xchoyb'ej    chee7 pujyu7.  
       the man    machete B3-A3-cut-with tree    in-mountain  
       'It's with a machete that the man cut trees in the mountains.'

Usually, no more than two oblique arguments occur in a single clause, and clauses with more than three have not been recorded. Not all of the possibilities of the relative order of oblique arguments used together are known. Most frequently datives occur before other oblique arguments and locatives follow other ones, but benefactives have been recorded before datives, and locatives before benefactives. Compare the two examples below as well as the preceding ones in this subsection.

- (114) a. Xinya7    jun kotoon chee Aa    Xwaan rxin raanaa7.  
           B3-A1-gave a    huipil to    youth Juan    for    his-sister  
           'I gave a huipil to Juan for his sister.'  
       b. Xinya7    jun kotoon rxin raanaa7    chee Aa Xwaan.  
           'I gave a huipil for his sister to Juan.'
- (115) a. Xinloq'    ixiim rxin nuutee7    pa k'ayib'al.  
           B3-A1-bought corn    for    my-mother    in market  
           'I bought corn for my mother in the market.'  
       b. Xinloq' ixiim pa k'ayib'al rxin nuutee7.  
           'I bought corn in the market for my mother.'

The normal marker of a dative argument is the prepositional-relational noun chee (see section 5.1.2). However, there is another common periphrastic construction that is also frequently used to indicate dative arguments. In this construction chee is not used; rather, the patient noun is possessed and its possessor is interpreted as the dative argument. Compare the sentences below. In the (a) examples, chee is used to indicate the dative argument; while in the (b) examples, the possessor of the patient is the semantic dative. Native Tzutujil speakers say these two kinds of dative marking are synonymous.

- (116) a. Ja taa7 ma tuuya7 paq chee rxaayiil.  
           the Señor not B3-A3-give money to his-wife  
       b. Ja Taa7 ma tuuya7 rpaq rxaayiil.  
           the Señor not B3-A3-give her-money his-wife  
           'The Señor doesn't give money to his wife.'
- (117) a. Jar aachi xuuk'am to ka7i7 awan chwe.  
           the man B3-A3-carry hither two corn-plant to-me  
       b. Jar aachi xuuk'am to ka7i7 wawan.  
           the man B3-A3-carry hither two my-corn-plant  
           'The man brought two corn plants to me.'

#### 8.2.4 Existential, Locative, and Possession Sentences

Before leaving simple sentences, special note should be made of the (irregular) stative positional adjective k'ooli 'exist, there is/are; be located; have', which has the short form k'o used other than phrase-finally before anything but definite noun phrases, and which also has the irregular inchoative verb: k'e7naq perfective, xk'e7e ~ xk'eje7e completive third person singular.

K'ooli is used to predicate the existence of something; e.g.

- (118) a. K'o paq.  
           exist money  
           'There is money (= money exists).'

- b. Ee k'o jule7 winaq xeenuutz'et.  
 B3p exist some people B3p-Al-saw  
 'There're some people that I saw.'
- c. K'e7naq jun mooso waawe7.  
 has-existed a Ladino here  
 'There has been a Ladino here.'

K'ooli is also used to indicate that someone or something is located somewhere; e.g.

- (119) a. B'aar k'o wi7 ja paq?  
 where be front the money  
 'Where's the money?'
- b. Ja paq k'o chpaan nb'óorsa.  
 the money be inside-of my-pocket  
 'The money is inside of my pocket.'
- c. B'aar ee k'o wi7 ja winaq?  
 where B3p be front the people  
 'Where are the people?'
- d. Ee k'o waawe7 ~ Waawe7 ee k'o wi7.  
 B3p be here here B3p be front  
 'They're here.' 'Here they are.'
- e. B'aar at k'o wi7 atat?  
 where B2 be front you  
 'Where are you?'
- f. Pa jaay in k'o wi7 ~ In k'o pa jaay.  
 in house B1 be front B1 be in house  
 'In the house (I am).' 'I am in the house.'
- g. La at k'ooli, Xwaana?  
 Q B2 be Juana  
 'Are you (here/there), Juana?'
- h. In k'ooli.  
 B1 be  
 'I am.'



And finally, k'ooli is used to predicate possession. In sentences predicating possession, the possessed entity is the subject of k'ooli, and it is inflected for possessor with an ergative prefix. If an overt possessor noun phrase occurs in the sentence, it is usually fronted to initial position preceding k'ooli, and the subject (i.e. possessed entity) follows K'ooli; e.g.

- (120) a. (Inin) k'o npaq.  
           I       exist my-money  
           'I have money.'
- b. Ja winaq k'o kipaq.  
           the people exist their-money  
           'The people have money.'
- c. K'o kipaq.  
           'They have money.'
- d. (Atet) k'o jun aatz'ii7.  
           you   exist a   your-dog  
           'You have a dog.'

The negative of k'ooli is ma k'o ta (< ma 'not', ta irreal) 'not exist, there isn't/aren't any; not be located; doesn't/don't have'. However, majuun 'none, nothing, nobody' is also used as a negative of k'ooli in negative existential and possession sentences; e.g.

- (121) a. Ma k'o ta paq.           ~ Majun paq.  
           not exist irreal money       none money  
           'There isn't any money.'
- b. Ja winaq mee k'o ta waawe7.  
           the people not-R3p be irreal here  
           'The people aren't here.'
- c. (Inin) ma k'o ta npaq.  
           I       not exist irreal my-money  
           ~(Inin) majun npaq.  
           I       none my-money  
           'I don't have any money.'

## Notes to Chapter 8

1. In some sense this statement may be misleading since the definite article ja(r) is related to, or is a short form of, the third person independent pronoun jaa7 'he/she/it', and some of the demonstratives are composed of jaa7 plus a demonstrative/locative element (e.g. jaa wa7 'this', jaa la7 'that (pointing/emphatic)', jaa ri7 'that (yonder; in mind)' etc.; see sections 3.5 and 7.1.6).

2. In some sense this statement is also misleading since the indefinite article jun is a short form of the number juun 'one', and many quantifiers are composed of ju(un) plus some other element(s) (e.g. ju7jun 'some (distributively)', julee7 'some (of a group)', jutaq 'some (used with enumeratives)', junalik 'all of', jun ka7i7 'a couple', etc.; see section 5.2.2.2).

3. There are no basically three-place predicates in Tzutujil. Even verbs like ya7ooj 'to give' and b'i7xik 'to tell' are not basically three-place predicates requiring a dative argument as well as an agent and a patient. The basic meaning of ya7ooj is 'to put, place, locate', and the basic meaning of b'i7xik is 'to say (something)'. Compare the examples below.

- (i) a. Xuuya7.  
'He put/placed/located it.'
- b. Xuuya7 chee.  
'He gave it to him' (or perhaps more literally:  
'He placed it to/at him').
- (ii) a. Xb'ii7.  
'He said it.'

b. Xb'ij chee.

'He said it to him (= he told it to him).'

4. The terms 'agent', 'patient', and 'subject' (of IV; abbreviated 'S'), as well as 'Subject' (unabbreviated with a capital S) are used herein as defined in Dayley (1981):

The choice of the term agent for the 'doer' participant in a transitive activity reflects the view held here that there is a central or core meaning to the term: agents par excellence are human (or at least animate) and volitional, and they initiate and control activities. However, in natural languages the notion of agent is usually extended to include experiencing participants as well as inanimate and nonvolitional participants which do something to something else or cause some effect in something else. The term patient also has a central or core meaning: patients par excellence are inanimate, nonvolitional, noncontrolling, and non-initiating, and they normally receive, suffer, or are affected by the action of some agent. However, in natural languages the notion of patient is extended to include any 'nondoer' participant, animate or inanimate, in a transitive activity, as well as to things perceived or experienced (which usually are not affected by being experienced). (Dayley 1981:7)

The term S (of IV) has no particular central meaning since it is the only participant in an intransitive activity and may be either a 'doer' or a 'nondoer'. However, some languages, perhaps, assign meaning to S by aligning it with either A[gent] or P[atient] (Dayley 1981:8, brackets added)

. . . The view held here is that Subject [not to be confused with 'S' = subject of IV] is not a fundamental term (like A, P, and S), although it is a universal category which primarily has syntactic relevance. Thus, in the languages of the world the S of intransitive verbs and A of transitive verbs are usually treated alike in constructions like: (1) imperatives where both A and S are second persons; (2) jussives (e.g. I order you to X) where the P of the main verb

is coreferential with an A or S of the subordinate verb, and therefore one of them is usually deleted; (3) those with verbs like 'can', 'try', 'begin', and 'finish', where the A (or S?) of the main verb is coreferential with the A or S of the subordinate verb and therefore is usually omitted under Equi-deletion; and (4) 'make do X' causatives where the P of the main clause is coreferential with the A or S of the subordinate verb, and therefore one is usually deleted. A and S are treated alike (i.e. as Subjects) in constructions like these probably because A is a 'doer' and S may be a 'doer'. (Dayley 1981:9, brackets added)

The use of the terms 'agent', 'patient', 'S' (= subject of IV), and 'Subject' in Dayley (1981) closely parallels that of Dixon (1979), except that Dixon uses 'O' (= object) instead of 'patient'.

5. Actually, there are some exceptions to this statement: a number of place names are inherently locative, and therefore do not take overt prepositions or relational nouns marking them as oblique (see section 5.2.7).

6. In this section 'V' is used as a general cover symbol for any type of predicate, whether a verb proper or a stative predicate.

7. Sentences with overt agent noun phrases, but without overt third person patient noun phrases, usually do not occur in the order AV, if the verb is an active transitive verb. However, sentences without overt third person patient noun phrases do occur in AV order with transitive verbs in the focus antipassive voice (see section 9.6.2).

8. If the agent is indefinite and the patient is definite, then normally either a passive or focus antipassive construction is used (see sections 9.6.1 and 9.6.2).

## PRINCIPAL ELABORATIONS OF SIMPLE SENTENCES

This chapter is a description of the most important kinds of variations, permutations, and/or elaborations of simple sentences. The topics discussed are negation (9.1), imperatives (9.2), fronting (9.3), interrogatives (9.4), reflexives and reciprocals (9.5), and voice changes (9.6).

### 9.1 NEGATION

Negation of major constituents in a sentence is accomplished with the general negative proclitic particle ma 'not, no' (see section 7.5), usually used in combination with the irrealis enclitic particle ta (see section 7.2.1). These two particles surround the negated constituent (e.g. ma utz ta 'it's not good' < ma 'not, Ø B3, utz 'good', ta irreal). However, when verbs in the present and future tenses and the optative mode are negated, ma alone is used without ta (e.g. ma tuub'an 'he doesn't do it; he won't do it; hope he doesn't do it' < ma 'not', t- optative/oblig, Ø B3, uu- A3, b'an- 'do, make'). As the preceding example illustrates, the present and future tenses and optative mode are inflectionally collapsed together in the negative, all being indicated with the optative/obligative verbal prefixes t-/k- (see sections 4.1.2 and 4.1.3 on verbal tense/aspect/mode inflections, and section 7.5 for examples of how the positive and negative inflections of verbs differ).

In the following sentence examples the predicates are negated with ma...ta or with ma alone in the negative present/future/optative.

- (1) a. Ma tib'e jar Aa Lu7.  
not B3-go the youth Pedro  
'Pedro isn't going/won't go; hope Pedro doesn't go.'
- b. Ma xb'e ta jar Aa Lu7.  
not B3-went irreal the youth Pedro  
'Pedro didn't go.'
- (2) a. Ja nata7 ma qooruutaq pa saamaaj.  
the my-father not Blp-A3-send to work  
'My father isn't sending/won't send us to work; hope my father doesn't send us to work.'
- b. Ja nata7 ma xoqruutaq chik ta pa saamaaj.  
the my-father not Blp-A3-sent already irreal to work  
'My father didn't already send us to work.'
- (3) a. Ja ch'ooy ma tuutij ja kéeso.  
the rat not B3-A3-eat the cheese  
'The rat isn't eating/won't eat the cheese; hope the rat doesn't eat the cheese.'
- b. Ja ch'ooy ma xuutij ta ja kéeso.  
the rat not B3-A3-ate irreal the cheese  
'The rat didn't eat the cheese.'
- (4) Ja taalaa7 ma xpa7j ta.  
the little-boy not B3-fell irreal  
'The little boy didn't fall down.'
- (5) Ja woochooch ma nim ta.  
the my-house not big irreal  
'My house isn't big.'
- (6) Mat utz ta atet.  
not-B2 good irreal you  
'You aren't good.'

Other major constituents besides predicates may also be negated with ma...ta. For example, in (7) and (8) adverbs are negated.

- (7) Ma utz ta at tz'atoon rmal atata7.  
not well irreal B2 treated by your-father  
'You are not treated well by your father.'

- (8) Jar aak'aalaa7 ma qas ta neewa7i.  
 the children not really irreal B3p-eat  
 'The children don't really eat (i.e. they don't eat very much).'

When nouns or noun phrases are negated, ma...ta surround the head noun if it is indefinite (e.g. (9a) and (10a)). But if the noun is definite then ma...ta surround the third person independent pronoun jaa7 (optionally >ja), which is then followed by the definite noun phrase (e.g. (9b) and (10b)). Negated noun phrases are fronted and sentences containing them behave much like cleft sentences in English. Note that if the agent noun phrase is negated then the verb must be in the focus antipassive voice (e.g. (10); see section 9.8.2).

- (9) a. Ma jaay ta nqaajo7.  
 not house irreal B3-Alp-want  
 'It's not a house that we want.'  
 b. Ma ja(a7) ta ja jaay nqaajo7.  
 not it irreal the house B3-Alp-want  
 'It's not the house that we want.'
- (10) a. Ma ch'ooy ta xtijowi ja kéeso.  
 not rat irreal B3-ate-foc the cheese  
 'It wasn't a rat that ate the cheese.'  
 b. Ma ja(a7) ta ja ch'ooy xtijowi ja kéeso.  
 not it irreal the rat B3-ate-foc the cheese  
 'It wasn't the rat that ate the cheese.'

## 9.2 IMPERATIVES

Generally speaking, imperative sentences with verbal predicates are syntactically indistinguishable from other sentences. They are distinguished from nonimperative sentences solely by morphological marking on the verb (see section 4.1.2): (1) Imperative verbs require the obligative/imperative/optative prefixes k-/t-, and root transitive verbs additionally require the suffix -a7 (~ -o7 ~ -u7) in positive imperatives. (2) Transitive verbs may optionally take the 'go'



imperative prefix j- instead of k-/t-, if the agent is second person and the patient is third person singular (indicated with absolutive null). And (3) a few verbs have irregular imperatives (e.g. jat 'go!', jix 'you all go!', jo7 'let's go!', cp. b'eenaam 'to go', katajo7 'come!', kixajo7 'you all come!', cp. pejteem 'to come'), and a few have contracted or short forms (e.g. tya7 'put/give it!' short form of taya7a7 'put/give it!'). Some examples of imperative sentences with verbal predicates are provided below.

- (11) a. (Atet) katwa7i!      Katwa7 atet!  
           you    B2-eat            B2-eat you  
           '(You) eat!'
- b. (Ixix)    kixwa7i! ~ Kixwa7 ixix!  
           you-all B2p-eat        B2p-eat you-all  
           '(You all) eat!'
- c. (Ojoj) qoowa7i! ~ Qoowa7 ojoj!  
           we    B1p-eat        B1p-eat we  
           'Let's eat!'
- d.    Twa7i    ja    ch'uuch'!  
           B3-eat    the baby  
           'Let the baby eat!'
- e.    Keewa7i    ja    ch'uuch'aa7!  
           B3p-eat    the babies  
           'Let the babies eat!'
- (12) Ejqaal katb'ijni piki      lawalo7    ja    b'eey!  
       slowly B2-walk    because    dangerous    the road  
       'Walk slowly because the road is dangerous!'
- (13) Tya7 (~ Taya7a7) rpaq      Aa'    Xwaan!  
       B3-A2-give            his-money    youth    Juan  
       'Give John his money!'
- (14) Tek'ama7      to      oxi7    líiwra nuutii7!  
       B3-A2p-carry    hither    three pound    my-meat  
       'You all bring me three pounds of meat!'

- (15) Ma ke7aak'am el ta ja ch'uuch'aa7!  
 not B3p-A2-carry away irreal the babies  
 'Don't take the babies away!'
- (16) Tajuub'iij ja chi7 jaay!  
 B3-A2-close the mouth house (= door)  
 'Close the door!'

Imperative sentences with stative predicates are formed either with the irrealis particle ta and the necessitative particle na (~ nii) following the predicate word (i.e. adjective or noun), or with the irrealis adverb taxa preceding the predicate with na following it.

- (17) a. At utz ta na!  
 B2 good irreal nec  
 b. Taxa at utz na!  
 irreal B2 good nec  
 'Be good!'
- (18) a. Utz ta nii jaa7!  
 good irreal nec he  
 b. Taxa utz nii jaa7!  
 irreal good nec he  
 'Let him be good!'

### 9.3 FRONTING

As discussed in the previous chapter (8.2.3), Tzutujil is basically a verb-first language in that major constituents normally occur after the verb or predicate, except that both subjects of one-place predicates and agents of transitive verbs normally occur before the verb or predicate when they are given information and/or the main topic of the discourse. There are also a number of adverbial and syntactic particles that normally occur in prepredicate position (see chapter 7).

Despite the fact that Tzutujil is basically a verb-first language, most major constituents may precede the verb or predicate when they are in contrastive focus or are emphatic in some other way, such as when they are questioned (see section 9.4) or relativized (see section 10.2.1). In

other words, contrastive or emphatic constituents are fronted to prepredicate position. When certain constituents are fronted under contrastive focus or emphasis, special syntactic operations or markers are required; when others are fronted no special marking is necessary. The constituents that are commonly fronted under contrast or emphasis are: subjects, agents, patients, possessors, prepositional and relational noun phrases, object-possessors of relational nouns, and adverbs. Major constituents that cannot be fronted are objects of prepositions, benefactives,<sup>1</sup> individual constituents within noun phrases (e.g. articles, demonstrative and modifying adjectives), and individual constituents within verb phrases (e.g. directional and modal clitic particles).

In addition to fronted contrastive or emphatic constituents, possessors and objects of relational nouns may be fronted when they are main discourse topics.

It should be noted that if some noun phrase argument (direct or oblique) is fronted in a transitive sentence where the agent precedes the verb because it is given information, then the fronted argument occurs between the agent and the verb. In other words, fronted arguments precede the verb but not the agent. The only exception to this is when the agent is fronted because it is contrastive or emphatic and the verb is in the focus antipassive voice (see below and 9.6.2). In this case other fronted contrastive/emphatic arguments precede the agent as well as the verb. When constituents are fronted in sentences with one-place predicates, the subject normally follows the verb. (N.B.: in the example sentences that follow the fronted constituents are underlined and in some cases the symbol [\*] is used to indicate where a fronted constituent would normally occur.)

When subjects are fronted under contrast or emphasis, they are normally preceded by a contrastive or emphatic demonstrative (see 7.1.6).

- (19) Ja la7 jaay pinta7iin chee kaq.  
       that house painted in red  
       'That house is painted in red (= it's that house that is  
       painted in red).'

- (20) Ja k'aala7 jaay xk'ajti.  
 that house burned  
 'That house burned down (= it's that house that burned down).'

Sentences like those above with contrastive subjects are best viewed as clefts (see 10.2.3), and they are usually translated as such into Spanish by native Tzutujil speakers.

Fronted patients occur before verbs without any special marking (see more examples in section 8.2.3.2). These sentences are also often translated as clefts.

- (21) Ja nchiib'aal xuutij [\*] tz'i7.  
 the my-leftover B3-A3-ate dog  
 '(Some) dog ate my leftovers (= it's my leftovers that some dog ate).'

When agents are fronted because they are contrastive or emphatic, the verb must be in the focus antipassive voice (see section 9.6.2 for details and more examples).

- (22) Jaa ri7 xeeto7owi ja winaq.  
 this-one B3p-helped-foc the people  
 'This is the one who helped the people.'
- (23) Ajmaq'anya7 xb'anowi ja saamaaj.  
 one-of-Totonicapan B3-did-foc the work  
 'It was one from Totonicapan who did the work.'

When agents and patients are both contrastive or emphatic, then the word order is PAV and the verb is in the focus antipassive voice (see more examples in sections 8.2.3.2 and 9.6.2).

- (24) Ja paq'b'al sajkiiy naq la xelaq'aani.  
 the smasher-of maguey who wonder B3-stole-foc  
 'Wonder who was the one who stole the maguey smasher.'

When agents are main topics (but not necessarily contrastive or emphatic) they may also be fronted from a position in an embedded clause

to the beginning of the complex sentence containing the embedded clause. This type of fronting requires no special marking, and it usually only occurs when the predicate of the main clause is one-place.

- (25) Jar Aaxiimoon qas nimaq rajil ja tzyaq  
 the Maximón really big-plr its-price the clothes  
 [\*] nuukoj.  
 B3-A3-uses  
 'Maximón, prices of the clothes he uses are great (= prices of the clothes Maximón uses are great).'
- (26) Ja tz'i7 anij juun ja ak' [\*] xuutij.  
 the dog always one the chicken B3-A3-ate  
 'The dog, the chicken it ate was whole (= the chicken the dog ate was whole).'

When possessors are contrastive or emphatic, or when they are main topics, they are fronted without special marking.

- (27) Jar iixoq ja xb'in chwe chi ninb'e xpi  
 the woman who B3-told-foc to-me that B1-go B3-came  
 rayeewaal [\*].  
 her-anger  
 'The woman who told me to go, her anger came' or  
 'the anger of the woman who told me to go came'  
 (i.e. 'the woman who told me to go got angry').  
 ['the woman who told me to go' is main topic or contrastive/emphatic]
- (28) Ja ti xten chitoon ti rujq [\*].  
 the little girl pleated little her-skirt  
 'The little girl, her little skirt is pleated' or  
 'the little skirt of the little girl is pleated'.  
 ['the little girl' is main topic or contrastive/emphatic]
- (29) Ja nata7 k'o jun ruukeej [\*].  
 the my-father exist a his-horse  
 'My father has a horse.'  
 ['my father' is main topic]

- (30) Jar ajjach'i17      Tan Palas      xb'ano      keewaay      [\*].  
 the corn-harvesters Miss Francisca B3-made-foc their-food  
 'The corn harvesters, Francisca was the one who made their food.'  
 ['the corn harvesters' are main topics or contrastive/emphatic;  
 'Francisca' is also contrastive here]

Objects of relational nouns are also fronted when they are contrastive or emphatic and when they are main topics. There is no special marking of fronted objects of relational nouns. It should be noted that 'objects' of relational nouns are formally possessors of the relational nouns (see 5.2.1 and 8.1.2).

- (31) Ja ya7      xinyawaj      rmaal      [\*].  
 the water B1-got-sick because-of-it  
 'The water, I got sick because of it' or  
 'it's the water that I got sick because of.'
- (32) Inin xyaa7i      ja      paq      chwe      [\*].  
 I      B3-was-given the money to-me  
 'The money was given to me' or 'I was given the money.'
- (33) Jar Aa      Léencho b'iis      xkamsan      rxiin      [\*].  
 the youth Lencho      sadness B3-killed-foc      of-him  
 'Lencho, it was sadness that killed him' or  
 'it was sadness that killed Lencho.'  
 [here, the object of the relational noun, 'Lencho', is either contrastive or the main topic; the agent, 'sadness', is also contrastive]

When prepositional phrases and whole relational noun phrases (i.e. not just their possessor-objects) are fronted under contrastive focus or emphasis, then the fronting and emphatic particle wi7 (see 7.1.7.2) must occur after the verb or stative predicate. Wi7 must also occur after the verb or predicate when locative adverbs are fronted whether or not they are in prepositional or relational noun phrases. And finally, wi7 must occur after verbs when anij 'always' is used. It should be noted that anij is always fronted to prepredicate position.

- (34) (Inin pa k'ayib'al xinloq' wi7 jun kotoon [\*].  
 I in market B3-Al-bought front a huipil  
 'In the market, I bought a huipil.'
- (35) (Inin) chee jaa7 xinya7 wi7 ja kotoon [\*].  
 I to-him he B3-Al-gave front the huipil  
 'To him, I gave the huipil.'
- (36) Awk'iin atet xinb'e wi7 [\*].  
 with you B1-went front  
 'With you, I went.'
- (37) Waawe7 in k'o wi7 [\*].  
 here B1 be front  
 'Here I am.'
- (38) Anij ninb'e wi7  
 always B1-go front  
 'I always go.'

When other adverbs are fronted then no special marking is required.

- (39) Aaq'ab'il myeer xinb'e [\*] pa ya7aaneem.  
 in-morning earlier-today B1-went to water  
 'In the morning earlier today I went to water.'
- (40) Ejqaal katb'ijni [\*]!  
 slowly B2-walk  
 'Walk slowly!'

#### 9.4 INTERROGATIVE SENTENCES

##### 9.4.1 Yes/No Questions

Interrogative sentences requesting a 'yes' or 'no' response are formed in Tzutujil by placing the particle la (see section 7.1.4) at the beginning of an otherwise normal declarative sentence. However, if the subject of a one-place predicate or the agent of a transitive verb occurs in initial position because it is given information and/or the main topic, then la follows the subject or agent but precedes the verb or



predicate. Note that in transitive yes/no questions, the word order normally is (A)VP; no transitive questions with VPA word order have been recorded.

- (41) a. La k'ol Aa Teeko chjaay?  
Q be youth Diego at-home  
'Is Diego at home?'
- b. (Aa Teeko) la k'o chjaay?  
youth Diego Q be at-home  
'(Diego,) is he at home?'
- (42) a. La xwari ja ch'uuch'?  
Q slept the baby  
'Did the baby sleep?'
- b. (Ja ch'uuch') la xwari?  
the baby Q slept  
'(The baby,) did he sleep?'
- (43) a. (Aa Teeko) la xuuch'ey Aa Li7p?  
youth Diego Q B3-A3-hit youth Felipe  
'(Diego,) did he hit Felipe?'
- b. La xuuch'ey?  
'Did he hit him?'
- c. (Aa Teeko) la xatruuch'ey?  
youth Diego Q B2-A3-hit  
'(Diego,) did he hit you?'
- d. (Atet) la xaach'ey Aa Li7p?  
you Q B3-A2-hit youth Felipe  
'(You,) did you hit Felipe?'
- e. La xaach'ey?  
'Did you hit him?'
- (44) a. (Aa Teeko) la nraj siik'?  
youth Diego Q B3-A3-want cigarette  
'(Diego,) does he want a cigarette?'
- b. La nraaj?  
'Does he want it?'

- c. (Atet) la nawaj siik'?  
you Q B3-A2-want cigarette  
'(You,) do you want a cigarette?'
- d. La nawaj?  
'Do you want it?'

When the agent of a transitive sentence is being questioned contrastively, then the verb is in the focus antipassive voice (see 9.6.2) and la precedes the agent.

- (45) a. La Aa Teeko xch'eyo Aa Li7p?  
Q youth Diego B3-hit-foc youth Felipe  
'Was it Diego who hit Felipe?'
- b. La Aa Teeko xch'eyowi?  
'Was it Diego who hit him?'
- c. La Aa Teeko xatch'eyowi?  
Q youth Diego B2-hit-foc  
'Was it Diego who hit you?'
- d. La atet xatch'eyo Aa Li7p?  
Q you B2-hit-foc youth Felipe  
'Was it you who hit Felipe?'
- e. La atet xatch'eyowi?  
'Was it you who hit him?'

#### 9.4.2 Questions With Interrogative Words

Interrogative sentences in which a particular major constituent is questioned are formed by placing the appropriate interrogative word (see 3.3 and 7.1.4) at the beginning of the sentence, and by leaving a syntactic 'gap' in the position where the questioned constituent would normally occur. However, when some constituents are questioned, further syntactic operations or marking are required.

The interrogative naq 'who, what, which' is used to question direct arguments such as subjects (e.g. (46)-(48)), patients (e.g. (49)), and agents (e.g. (50)-(52)); and it is also used to question instruments

(e.g. (53)). When subjects and patients are questioned no further marking is necessary. On the other hand, when agents of transitive activities are questioned the verb must be in the focus antipassive voice (see 9.6.2). When instruments are questioned with naq the verb must be in the instrumental voice (see 9.6.3). When naq means 'which' in the sense of 'which NOUN' of a possible set, then the questioned noun immediately follows naq at the beginning of the sentence (e.g. (47)).

- (46) Naq awa7?  
 what this  
 'What's this?'
- (47) Naq jaay k'aari7?  
 which house that  
 'Which house is that?'
- (48) Naq npit chwaaq?  
 who/what B3-come tomorrow  
 'Who/what is coming tomorrow?'
- (49) a. Naq nawaaajo7?  
 what B3-A2-want  
 'What do you want?'
- b. Naq nawaaajo7 chwe?  
 what B3-A2-want to-me  
 'What do you want of/from me?'
- c. Naq nawaaajo7 nb'ij chaawe?  
 what B3-A2-want B3-A1-say to-you  
 'What do you want me to say to you?'
- (50) Naq najo7ni?  
 who B3-want-foc  
 'Who wants it?'
- (51) Naq xtijowi ja wajaache7l?  
 who/what B3-ate-foc the my-white-zapote  
 'Who/what ate my white zapote?'
- (52) Naq neechajiini jar aak'aalaa7?  
 who B3p-care-for-foc the children  
 'Who is going to care for the children?'

- (53) Naq neechoyb'eej ja q'aayiis?  
 what B3-A2p-cut-with the weed  
 'What do you all cut the weeds with?'

The interrogative choq (~ choj) 'whom, what' is used in combination with certain relational nouns (see 5.2.1) to question oblique arguments: (1) choq chee 'to whom, with what' to question datives and instruments; (2) choq k'iin 'with whom' to question comitatives; and (3) choq xiin ~ naq choq xiin 'for whom, of whom, whose' to question benefactives and possessors. Note that when choq is used to question datives, instruments, and comitatives, the fronting/emphatic particle wi7 (~ wir before vowels; see 7.1.7.2) must follow the predicate or verb (just as it must when these oblique arguments are fronted; see 9.3).

- (54) a. Choq chee xab'ij wi7?  
 whom to B3-A2-said front  
 'To whom did you say it?'  
 b. Choq chee naachoy wi7 ja q'aayiis?  
 what with B3-A2-cut front the weed  
 'With what did you cut the weeds?'
- (55) Choq k'iin xatb'e wi7?  
 whom with B2-went front  
 'With whom did you go?'
- (56) (Naq) choq xiin awa7 sijn ri7?  
 what whom of/for this present here  
 'For whom/whose is this present here?'

The interrogative b'aarkii7 (~ b'aakii7 ~ b'aa) 'where' is used to question locatives. The fronting particle wi7 (~ wir) must follow the verb or predicate when locatives are questioned (just as it must when locatives in contrastive focus are fronted; see 9.3).

- (57) a. B'aarkii7 k'o wir awan?  
 where be front corn-field  
 'Where's the corn field?'

- b. B'aarkii7 neepi wi7?  
 where B3p-come front  
 'Where do they come from?'
- c. B'aarkii7 neeb'e wi7?  
 where B3p-go front  
 'Where are they going?'
- d. B'aarkii7 xaaya7 wi7?  
 where B3-A2-put front  
 'Where did you put it?'

B'ajan 'when' is used to question time in general. Naq plus a following noun denoting a time period is used to question time more specifically (e.g. naq óora 'what time' < óora 'hour'; naq q'iiij 'what day' < q'iiij 'day, sun'; naq iik' 'what month' < iik' 'month, moon'; naq juunaa7 'what year' < juunaa7 'year').

- (58) B'ajan natpeeti?  
 when B2-come  
 'When are you coming?'
- (59) a. Naq óora xeeb'e?  
 what hour B3p-went  
 'What time did they go?'
- b. Naq q'iiij xaab'an ja saamaaj?  
 what day B3-A2-did the work  
 'What day did you do the work?'

Manner adverbial notions are questioned with either of the two discontinuous interrogatives: naq...chee 'how' or jani7...chee (~ kani7...chee) 'how'. With both of these forms, the first element, naq 'what' or jani7 (~ kani7) 'as, like', begins the interrogative sentence, and the second element, chee 'to, with', follows the predicate.

- (60) a. Naq nkeeb'an chee? ~ Jani7 nkeeb'an chee?  
 what B3-A3p-do to-it like  
 'How do they do it?'

- b. Naq nb'i7x chee ale7? ~Jani7 nb'i7x chee ale7?  
 what B3-is-said to that like  
 'How is that said?'
- c. Naq nb'ajn chee q'oor?  
 what B3-is-made to corn-dough  
 ~Jani7 nb'ajn chee q'oor?  
 like  
 'How is corn dough made?'

The reason for doing something is questioned with naq chee 'why'. Note that in the case of naq chee 'why' (as opposed to naq...chee 'how'), chee immediately follows naq.

- (61) a. Naq chee xb'e?  
 why B3-went  
 'Why did she go?'
- b. Naq chee ma xaab'an ta ala7?  
 why not B3-A2-did irreal that  
 'Why didn't you do that?'

Quantities are questioned with jaru7 '(for) how much, how many'. If the quantity in question is of animate beings, then the third person plural absolutive proclitic, ee, is used along with jaru7 (i.e. ee jaru7 'how many animates'). Note the use of the fronting/emphatic particle wi7 in (62b) to distinguish its meaning from that of (62a).

- (62) a. Jaru7 xaaya7 ja xampare7m?  
 how-much B3-A2-gave the hat  
 'How much did you give for the hat?'
- b. Jaru7 xaaya7 wi7 ja xampare7m?  
 how-much B3-A2-gave emph the hat  
 'For how much did you give the hat? (i.e. how much did you sell the hat for?).'
- c. Jaru7 q'iiij xatsamaji?  
 how-many day B2-worked  
 'How many days did you work?'

- d. Ee jaru7 xee kam kaamiik?  
 B3p how-many B3p-died today  
 'How many died today?'

## 9.5 REFLEXIVES AND RECIPROCALLS

Reflexives and reciprocals in Tzutujil are both indicated with the relational noun -ii7 (rii7iil absolutive form) 'self, each other' (e.g. wii7 'myself', aawii7 'yourself', rii7 'him/her/itself', qii7 'ourselves, each other', eewii7 'yourselves, each other', kii7 'themselves, each other'; see 5.2.1). Reflexive and reciprocal constructions only occur with active transitive verbs. The transitive verb is inflected with the appropriate ergative prefix indicating the reflexive or reciprocal agent, but the absolutive person marker on the verb is always third person singular null. The reflexive and reciprocal relational noun -ii7 follows the transitive verb in the normal patient position, and is always inflected for possessor with an ergative prefix identical in person and number with the ergative prefix on the verb. Compare the examples below, with the transitive verb tz'atooj 'to see, look at' in the completive aspect in x-. Note that the semantic distinction between reflexives and reciprocals in the plural persons can only be differentiated from context.

### Reflexives and Reciprocals With Tz'atooj 'to see, look at'

xintz'at wii7	'I saw myself'
xaatz'at aawii7	'you saw yourself'
xuutz'at rii7	'he/she/it saw him/her/itself'
xqaatz'at qii7	'we saw ourselves/each other'
xeetz'at eewii7	'you saw yourselves/each other'
xkeetz'at kii7	'they saw themselves/each other'

Some sentence examples with reflexives and reciprocals follow:

- (63) Ja kumatz gas nuusil rii7.  
 the snake really B3-A3-move itself  
 'The snake really moves itself.'



- (64) *Inin xintzyaquj na wii7 chi utz.*  
 I B3-A1-dressed nec myself well  
 'I had to dress myself well.'
- (65) *Xtur ari7, k'aja7 k'aari7 nkipaxij kii7*  
 finished that then B3-B3p-break themselves  
*ja winaq.*  
 the people  
 'When that is finished, then the people break (themselves) up  
 (i.e. they separate from each other).'
- (66) *Ja jun aachi k'in jun ixoq: ja toq nkojb'ej*  
 the a man and a woman when B3-A3p-love  
*kii7, nkuk'aj kii7 neekeeya7*  
 each-other B3-A3p-take each-other B3p-A3p-give  
*kalk'waal i neekik'ijtisii7.*  
 their-children and B3p-A3p-raise  
 'It's a man and a woman: when they love each other, they take  
 each other, and they give children and raise them.'

There are a few transitive verbs that commonly occur in reflexive constructions, some of which are rather idiomatic; e.g.

- siloj rii7iil* 'to move (oneself)'  
 < *silooj* 'to move (something)'  
*tzyaquxik rii7iil* 'to dress (oneself)'  
 < *tzyaquxik* 'to dress (another)'  
*xib'en rii7iil* 'to be afraid'  
 < *xib'exik* 'to frighten (someone)'  
*ye7en rii7iil* 'to hurry'  
 < *ye7exik* 'to make hurry'  
*yonaxik rii7iil* 'for a young married couple to  
 separate from parent's home'  
 < *yonaxik* 'to separate'  
*b'atataxik rii7iil* 'to run'  
 < *b'atataxik* 'to chase, pursue'  
*k'aqoj rii7iil* 'to jump'  
 < *k'aqooj* 'to shoot'

## 9.6 VOICE CHANGES

Tzutujil has a rather complex voice system that includes an active voice, several passive voices, two antipassive voices, and an instrumental voice.<sup>2</sup> Before actually describing the various voices in Tzutujil, a few words are in order about voice in general. As viewed herein, voice is an overt grammatical category basically pertaining to transitive verbs. The function of voice is to indicate the status of the relationship(s) the verb has with its arguments. The active voice is the normal (unmarked) voice, and it manifests the fundamental transitive relationship in which there are two arguments, agent and patient (see note 4, chapter 8), in direct relationship with a transitive verb:

<u>Normal Active Voice</u>		
TV	Pat	Agt

It should be reiterated that in Tzutujil transitive verbs in the active voice are inflected both for agent with the ergative prefixes and for patient with the absolutive person markers (3.1 and 4.1.1). Active transitive verbs are not discussed further in this section, but the reader may wish to consult section 4.1 on verb inflection, and especially sections 8.2.3.2 and 8.2.3.3 for a large number of example sentences with active transitive verbs.

A change in voice involves a modification or disruption of the fundamental transitive relationship, along with overt morphological and/or syntactic marking of such a change.

One important kind of voice change is that which makes possible the omission of one of the basic arguments of a TV. This is a discourse device that allows the speaker to talk about a transitive activity without mentioning one of the basic arguments because it is unknown or irrelevant, or because the speaker wants to withhold such information. However, since omitting one of the basic arguments disrupts the fundamental transitive relationship, some sort of grammatical marking is necessary in order to overtly indicate the disruption, and to indicate which argument, agent or patient, is omitted and, of course, which one is not omitted. When one of the arguments is omitted the normally

transitive verb becomes a (derived) intransitive and the remaining argument is usually treated like any other subject of an intransitive verb. In terms of verb inflection in Tzutujil, this means that since the remaining argument, whether agent or patient, is the subject of an intransitive verb, it is referenced on the verb with an absolutive person marker (and there is no person marking on the verb for the omitted argument).

Thus, for example, when the agent is omitted from a transitive sentence, the verb becomes intransitive and occurs in the absolutive passive voice, and the patient becomes the subject (see 9.6.1).

<u>Active Voice</u>			<u>Absolutive Passive Voice</u>	
TV	Pat	Agt	→	IV    Subj (= Pat)

It is important to understand that in the absolutive passive voice, the agent is simply not specified lexically or referentially, although a nonspecific agent is implied in this construction. The medio-passive voice differs from the absolutive passive only in that no agent is implied. In other words, the medio-passive voice is used to indicate that an activity that might normally be viewed as transitive occurs without an agent.

Another example of a voice change where there is an omitted argument is the absolutive antipassive voice (see 9.6.2), which is the obverse of the absolutive passive. The absolutive antipassive is used when the patient is omitted from the discussion of a transitive activity. In this case, the verb becomes intransitive and the agent becomes subject. It is important to remember that since the agent becomes subject of an intransitive verb (albeit derived), it is referenced on the verb with an absolutive person marker, and not with an ergative prefix as it would be on a normal active transitive verb.

<u>Active Voice</u>			<u>Absolutive Antipassive Voice</u>	
TV	Pat	Agt	→	IV    Subj (= Agt)

Another important kind of voice change is that which makes possible the rearrangement of the arguments in relationship with a transitive

verb. In a rearranging voice change none of the arguments basic to a transitive activity are omitted from the sentence, but rather the status of their relationship to the verb is modified by promotional and demotional processes. These rearrangements are usually motivated by syntactic constraints (e.g. what may or may not be syntactic pivot; see Dixon (1979)), and by discourse requirements or restrictions (e.g. what may or may not be topic, or what may or may not be in contrastive focus).

Thus, for example, in Tzutujil (as in many other languages) there is a constraint such that the patient of an active transitive verb may never be the topic of the discourse. Therefore, if the topic of the discourse is a semantic patient in a transitive activity, then the status of the patient must be modified. This is done by means of a rearranging passive voice (in Tzutujil there are several; see 9.6.1). In a rearranging passive voice, the agent of the transitive activity is demoted to an oblique relationship (or case), the verb becomes intransitive, and the patient is its subject (which may be a discourse topic).

<u>Active Voice</u>				<u>Rearranging Passive Voice</u>		
TV	Pat	Agt	→	IV	Subj (= Pat)	Oblique Agt

Other rearranging voices in Tzutujil include the focus antipassive discussed in section 9.6.2.2, and the instrumental voice discussed in section 9.6.3.

### 9.6.1 The Passive Voices

Tzutujil has several passive voices. All of them have absolutive function such that a transitive activity may be discussed without mention of the agent. And all but the medio-passive also function as rearranging passives, which are used when the patient is the discourse topic and/or when the patient is given or definite information and the agent is new information. The agent in a passive sentence in Tzutujil occurs in an oblique relationship with the verb marked with the relational noun -umaal 'by; because of, on account of' (~ ma(1)); see 5.2.1).

## 9.6.1.1 The Simple Passive and the Archaic Simple Passive

The simple passive is formed with the infix -j- (> -7- before j and -V- before 7) on root transitive verbs (see affix 4, section 4.2.1), and with the suffix -x on derived transitive verbs (see affix 24, section 4.2.1). The simple passive is essentially like the 'be + past participle' passive in English. Note that virtually all transitive verbs in Tzutujil have a passive infinitive in -j-...-ik or -x-ik (see section 4.1.5).

- (67) a. Jar iixoq xch'ejy rmal jun aachi.  
           the woman B3-was-hit by a man  
           'The woman was hit by a man.'
- b. Jar iixoq xch'ejyi.  
           'The woman was hit.'
- c. Xch'ejy wmaal (inin).  
           B3-was-hit by-me I  
           'She was hit by me.'
- d. Inin xinch'ejyi (rmaal jar iixoq).  
           I B1-was-hit by the woman  
           'I was hit (by the woman).'
- e. (Inin) xinch'ejy awmaal.  
           I B1-was-hit by-you  
           'I was hit by you.'
- (68) a. Ja tzyaq xti7j kumal ch'ooyaa7.  
           the clothes B3-was-eaten by-them rats  
           'The clothes were eaten by rats.'
- b. Ja tzyaq xti7ji.  
           'The clothes were eaten.'
- (69) a. Jar iib'ooy xkamsax kumaal ja tz'i7.  
           the armadillo B3-was-killed by-them the dog  
           'The armadillo was killed by the dogs.'
- b. Jar iib'ooy xkamsaxi.  
           'The armadillo was killed.'

- (70) a. Xjech'eb'a7xi        ja    jaay    (rumaal ja  
           B3-was-made-uneven the   house   by-him the  
           b'anol    jaay).  
           maker-of house  
           'The house was built uneven (by the carpenter).'
- b. Xjech'eb'a7xi.  
       'It was built uneven.'

In addition to the simple passive in -j-, a handful of root transitive verbs (e.g. k'amooj 'to carry', tojooj 'to pay', and chapooj 'to grab, catch; scold') have another passive in the suffix -Vr (see affix 21, section 4.2.1). In meaning and function the passive in -Vr is exactly like the regular passive in -j-. In Dayley (1978, 1981), this is called the 'archaic' passive because it is cognate with the simple passive in some closely related languages (see section 4.1 in Dayley 1981), and because it is not productive in Tzutujil.

- (71) Ja   nuukeej   xk'amar        eel    rmal  
       the my-horse B3-was-carried away by  
       b'ijnel ya7.  
       walker   water (= river)  
       'My horse was carried away by a river.'
- (72) Waaqii7 muul   xinchapari.  
       six        time   B1-was-scolded  
       'I was scolded six times.'

#### 9.6.1.2 The Completive Passive

The completive passive is formed with the suffix -(V)taj (see affix 22, section 4.2.1). It differs in meaning from the simple passive in that it emphasizes the result of the transitive activity on the patient as well as the termination of the activity. The simple passive simply defines or describes the activity. Depending on the context the completive passive is best translated as (1) 'be finished being Xed', (2) 'be already Xed', or (3) 'get Xed' (where 'X' is the meaning of the verb stem).



- (73) Xch'eyetaji jar iixoq rmal rachajiil.  
 B3-got-hit the woman by her-husband  
 'The woman got beaten up by her husband.'
- (74) Toq k'a nk'ototaj kaan ja jul,  
 when then B3-is-already-dug staying the hole  
 neepit ch k'amariik ja kamnaq.  
 B3p-come to take the deceased  
 'Then when the hole is already dug/is finished being dug,  
 they come to take the deceased.'
- (75) Xtz'etetaj el míisa rumaal.  
 B3-already-be-seen out mass by-him  
 'Mass was already seen (i.e. given) by him (the priest).'
- (76) Jaqatajnaq ja b'ee rxin Tzolola7.  
 B3-has-been-opened-already the road of Sololá  
 'The Sololá road has already been opened up.'

### 9.6.1.3 Adjectival Passives

As mentioned in section 4.1.2.1 on verbs in the perfect aspect, the perfect stems of active transitive verbs also function as past passive participial adjectives. In other words, the perfect suffixes (i.e. -oon (~ -uun) on RTVs, -Vn on DTJs, and -oon ~ -Vn on DT7s) also form past participles from transitive verbs (see affix 3, section 6.4.1). These past participles are one-place stative predicates whose subjects are always identical with the patient of the corresponding perfect active transitive verb. Past participles from transitive verbs function much like a passive voice, even though they are formally adjectives (not intransitive passive verbs). However, past passive participles differ slightly in meaning from true verbal passives in that they emphasize the state (of the patient) resulting from the transitive activity, and semantically they are always in the perfect aspect. For example, ee ch'eyoon (< ee B3p, ch'ey- RTV 'hit', -oon perf) may be translated as either 'they are hit' or 'they have been hit, and similarly, in kuunaan (< in B1, kuuna- DTJ 'cure', -Vn perf) may be translated as 'I am cured' or 'I have been cured'. It should be noted that, like other passives in Tzutujil, participial passives may be used absolutely without an



expressed agent, or as rearranging passives where the agent is expressed in an oblique case marked with -umaal. Compare the following examples.

- (77) Ja ti nuuchaaq' chajil jaay ya7oon  
 the little my-little-brother guarder-of house put  
 kan (rmal nuutee7).  
 staying by my-mother  
 'My little brother has been made house watcher  
 (by my mother).'
- (78) Ji7oon wiij (rumaal ja q'apooj).  
 rubbed my-back by the girl  
 'My back has been rubbed (by the girl).'
- (79) Inin in atzeelaan (rmal njiinaan).  
 I B1 hated by my-father-in-law  
 'I am/have been hated (by my father-in-law).'
- (80) Ee b'aqirsaan ja ch'uu7 (rumaal ja q'iiq').  
 B3p made-thin the fish by the northwind  
 'The fish have been made thin (by the wind).'

#### 9.6.1.4 The Medio-Passive

There is no productive medio-passive voice in Tzutujil. However, there are a dozen or so intransitive verbs that are based on monosyllabic roots plus an infixed -7- or -j-. All of these verbs denote an activity or process that has an effect on some semantic patient, but there is never an implied agent in the activity or process; e.g.

##### Medio-Passive Verbs

- b'o7seem 'to crack (of walls, wood, rock, etc.)' < b'os- (?)  
 ko7seem 'to get tired' < kos- (?)  
 k'i7seem 'to come to an end, stop' < k'is- RTV 'stop, finish'  
 no7jeem 'to get full/filled up' < noj- (?)  
 pa7jeem 'to fall down' < paj- (?)  
 pa7xeem 'to break, split (of wood, rock)' < pax- root in DTJ  
 paxixik 'to break, split' (N.B.: in Quiche pax- is RTV.)

- qu7reem ~ qu7weem 'for food to burn too much while cooking'  
 < qur- ~ quw- (?)
- jijq'ik 'to drown' < jiq'- root in several verbs having to do  
 with gasping, sighing, éxhaling, and also jiiq' 'whooping  
 cough'
- k'ajteem 'to burn' < k'at- root in k'atan 'hot' (N.B.: in  
 Quiche k'at- RTV 'to burn')
- k'ijyeem 'to grow' < k'iy 'many, much'
- tzajqeem 'to fall down' < tzaq- RTV 'drop, lose'
- tz'ujkeem 'to bud (of plants)' < tz'uk- (?)

It should be noted that -7- and -j- are both allomorphic variants of the simple passive infix, and that in some other Mayan languages -7- and/or -j- are productive medio-passive markers (see Dayley 1981, especially table 9). It is perhaps the case that an earlier stage of Tzutujil (and perhaps even Proto-Mayan) had a productive mediopassive in -7- or -j- that has developed into a productive simple passive in Tzutujil (and other Quichean languages), but has left vestiges of its earlier function in at least the verbs above.

### 9.6.2 The Antipassive Voices

Tzutujil has two antipassive voices: the absolutive antipassive (9.6.2.1) and the (agent) focus antipassive (9.6.2.2). It also has an agent focus perfect participle that functions like the focus antipassive voice and is discussed along with it. Only the absolutive antipassive has (as the name implies) absolutive function such that a transitive activity may be discussed without mention of the patient. The focus antipassive is a rearranging voice.

#### 9.6.2.1 The Absolutive Antipassive Voice

The absolutive antipassive is formed with -oon (~ -uun) on root transitive verbs (see affix 11, section 4.2.1), with -Vn on derived transitives in j, and with -n on derived transitives in 7 (see affix 20, section 4.2.1). Virtually all transitive verbs have absolutive

infinitives formed with the verbal noun suffix -eem added to the absolutive stem (see section 4.1.5). As noted at the beginning of this section (9.6), the function of the absolutive antipassive is to make possible the discussion of a transitive activity without any mention of the patient. It is primarily used (1) to discuss a transitive activity when the patient is unknown or irrelevant, or when the speaker does not wish to mention the patient, and (2) when describing a transitive activity typically performed by some agent. The absolutive antipassive always implies some patient or patients, but they are always nonspecific. That is, no specific patient is ever semantically recoverable from the speech context.

- (81) a. Jaa7 ma xa ko7 nchapooni.  
           he a lot B3-scolds/grabs  
           'He scolds/grabs a lot.'
- b. Jaa7 ma xa ko7 xchapon iiwiir.  
           he a lot B3-scolded/grabbed yesterday  
           'He scolded/grabbed a lot yesterday.'
- (82) Inin xinch'apooni ja toq xinchajpi.  
       I B1-pinched when B1-was-grabbed  
       'I pinched when I was grabbed.'
- (83) Ja d'oktoor ja xuuli qas utz nq'omaani.  
       the doctor who arrived-here very well B3-cures  
       'The doctor who arrived here cures very well.'
- (84) Ja nuutee7 b'aráata nk'ayin wi7.  
       the my-mother cheaply B3-sells emph  
       'My mother sells cheaply (i.e. at low prices).'

There are a number of facts that should be mentioned about the absolutive antipassive. First, although most transitive verbs have absolutive antipassive forms, there are a few that do not (e.g. elasaxik 'to take out'). Second, a few absolutive antipassive forms always seem to have reflexive meaning (e.g. ch'ajoooneem 'to wash oneself' < ch'ajooj 'to wash'). Third, there are a number of lexicalized intransitive verbs derived from transitive verbs that are formally identical with the absolutive antipassives of those same transitive verbs. However, the

subjects of the lexicalized intransitives are semantically the patients of the transitive verbs from which they are derived, not the semantic agents as are the subjects of the absolutive antipassives. Compare the meanings of the intransitive verbs below, all of which are ambiguous as to whether the patient is the subject in the lexical intransitive reading, or the agent is the subject in the absolutive antipassive reading.

- paxiineem (< paxixik DTJ) 'for some patient to break' or  
'for some agent to be breaking (something)'
- raquuneem (< raquxik DTJ) 'for some patient to burst' or 'for  
some agent to be breaking (something) by applying pressure  
from within'
- chijkalo7neem (< chijkalo7xik DT7) 'for a liquid or grains to  
spill, splash' or 'for an agent to be spilling/splashing  
(liquid or grains)'
- puliineem (< pulixik DTJ) 'for a liquid to spill over' or 'for  
an agent to be knocking over/spilling (liquid)'
- pajooneem (< pajooj RTV) 'for something to weigh a certain  
amount' or 'for an agent to be weighing (something)'

And finally, the absolutive antipassive forms of a few transitive verbs have specialized meanings not necessarily associated with the transitive verbs (e.g. ch'eyooneem 'to be fighting, hitting' < ch'eyooj 'to hit'; b'anooneem 'to be fucking; making, doing' < b'anooj 'to make, do').

#### 9.6.2.2 The Focus Antipassive Voice

The (agent) focus antipassive voice is marked with the suffix -ow (~ -uw after root vowel u) on root transitive verbs (N.B.: -ow and -uw become, respectively, -o and -u when not in phrase-final position and when not occurring before a definite noun phrase; see affix 12, section 4.2.1). On derived transitive verbs in j, the focus antipassive is marked with -Vn, and with -n on derived transitive verbs in 7 (see affix 20, section 4.2.1). Note that on derived transitive verbs the suffixes marking the focus antipassive voice are the same as those marking the

absolute antipassive voice, but on root transitive verbs the two voices are marked with different suffixes.

The focus antipassive is a rearranging voice whose primary function is to indicate that the agent of a transitive sentence is highlighted or in focus. More specifically, the focus antipassive is used: (1) when the agent is in contrastive focus or highly emphatic, (2) when the agent is questioned, and (3) when the agent is relativized. When the agent is in contrastive focus or is questioned, the focus antipassive voice is obligatory; active transitive verbs are never used in these constructions. The focus antipassive is almost always used when agents are relativized; however, very rarely in texts, active transitive verbs have been recorded when their agents are relativized.

Verbs in the focus antipassive voice are morphologically intransitive and therefore they have most of the inflectional characteristics of other intransitive verbs (see section 4.1). On the other hand, the sentences in which they occur are always semantically transitive, containing both an agent and a patient (although an overt patient noun phrase may be omitted if it is given information). Since in focus antipassive sentences the agent is always in focus, there is always an overt noun phrase in the sentence indicating the agent (whether it be a full noun phrase or a pronoun: personal, demonstrative, interrogative, or relative), and the agent noun phrase always precedes the verb. The normal word order in focus antipassive sentences is: Agent + Verb + Patient; but when the patient is also contrastive (as well as the agent), then the order is: Patient + Agent + Verb (see section 8.2.3.2 on word order, and section 9.3 on fronting). Note that PAV word order in Tzutujil only occurs with focus antipassive verbs, never with active transitive verbs.

Since focus antipassive sentences are semantically transitive but morphologically intransitive, they are in general somewhat peculiar, and person marking in these constructions reflects this situation. Person marking is accomplished in two different ways. The first method of person marking is based on the person hierarchy: Non-third Person > Third Person Plural > Third Person Singular. In this method of person marking, the absolute person marker on the (intransitive) focus antipassive verb agrees with whichever direct argument, agent or patient,

is higher on the person hierarchy. The direct argument lower on the person hierarchy is therefore not referenced on the verb since intransitive verbs reference only one argument. The roles of agent and patient are distinguished in focus antipassive sentences solely with word order. Compare the sentences below.

- (85) a.   Inin xinch'eyowi   jar   aachi.  
           I     Bl-hit-foc    the man  
           'I was the one who hit the man.'
- b.   Inin xinch'eyowi.  
           'I was the one who hit him.'
- (86) a.   Jar aachi   xinch'eyowi.  
           the man     Bl-hit-foc  
           'The man was the one who hit me.'
- b.   Jaa7 xinch'eyowi.  
           he     Bl-hit-foc  
           'He was the one who hit me.'
- (87) Inin xinch'eyowi   jar iixoqii7.  
       I     Bl-hit-foc    the women  
       'I was the one who hit the women.'
- (88) a.   Jar iixoqii7 xinch'eyowi.  
           the women     Bl-hit-foc  
           'The women were the ones who hit me.'
- b.   Ja7ee7 xinch'eyowi.  
           they     Bl-hit-foc  
           'They were the ones who hit me.'
- (89) a.   Jar iixoqii7 xeech'eyowi   jar aachi.  
           the women     B3p-hit-foc   the man  
           'The women were the ones who hit the man.'
- b.   Jar iixoqii7 xeech'eyowi.  
           'The women were the ones who hit him.'
- (90) a.   Jar aachi xeech'eyowi   jar iixoqii7.  
           the man     B3p-hit-foc   the women  
           'The man was the one who hit the women.'
- (91) a.   Jar aachi xch'eyowi   jar iixoq.  
           the man     B3-hit-foc   the woman  
           'The man was the one who hit the woman.'



- b. Jar aachi xch'eyowi.  
'The man was the one who hit her.'
- (92) a. Jar iixoq xch'eyowi jar aachi.  
the woman B3-hit-foc the man  
'The woman was the one who hit the man.'
- b. Jar iixoq xch'eyowi.  
'The woman was the one who hit him.'

In the second method of person marking in focus antipassive constructions, the agent is always referenced on the verb with an absolutive person marker and the patient is demoted to an oblique relationship marked with the relational noun *-Vxiin* 'of, for' (see section 5.2.1). This method of person marking is always used when both the agent and the patient are non-third person (e.g. (93)), but may be used with other person-number combinations as well (e.g. (94)–(97)); in the (a) examples *-Vxiin* is used; in the (b) examples the first method following the person hierarchy is used). However, *-Vxiin* is rarely used when both agent and patient are third person singular, unless the patient is higher than the agent on the animacy hierarchy: Human > Animate > Inanimate (e.g. (97)).

- (93) a. Inin xinch'eyo awxiin.  
I B1-hit-foc of-you  
'I was the one who hit you.'
- b. Atet xatch'eyo wxiin.  
you B2-hit-foc of-me  
'You were the one who hit me.'
- (94) a. Inin xinlasan rxin jar aak'aal  
I B1-got-out-foc of-him the child  
pan ajtiijaal.  
from school
- b. Inin xinlasan jar aak'aal pan ajtiijaal.  
I B1-got-out-foc the child from school  
'I was the one who got the child out of school.'
- (95) a. Jaa7 nilin wxiin.  
she B3-serves-foc of-me



- b. Jaa7 niniliini.  
 she B1-serve-foc  
 'She is the one who serves me.'
- (96) a. Ee ka7i7 ajsantyáago xeetz'uju wxiin.  
 B3p two one-of-Santiago B3p-mistreated-foc of-me  
 b. Ee ka7i7 ajsantyáago xintz'ujuwi.  
 B3p two one-of-Santiago B1-mistreated-foc  
 'Two people from Santiago were the ones who mistreated me.'
- (97) a. Ja wajkax xtoq'o rxin Aa Lu7.  
 the bull B3-gored-foc of-him youth Pedro  
 b. Ja wajkax xtoq'o Aa Lu7.  
 the bull B3-gored-foc youth Pedro  
 'It was the bull that gored Pedro.'

The structure of focus antipassive sentences is illustrated diagrammatically below. The circle around the agent indicates that the agent is in focus, and the optional oblique element indicates that the patient may or may not be demoted to an oblique relationship depending on which method of person marking is used. It should be noted that native Tzutujil speakers normally translate focus antipassive sentences into Spanish with the agent clefted (as in the English translations herein). This fact is evidence that the agent is clefted in Tzutujil, and it may explain why focus antipassive verbs are intransitive while the sentences themselves are semantically transitive. That is, to some degree the agent is raised out of the matrix sentence and occurs under a higher sentence node. However, the agent is not entirely removed from the matrix sentence since it is always referenced on the verb when the patient is demoted with *-Vxiin*, and when the patient is not demoted, the agent is referenced on the verb if it is higher on the person hierarchy than the patient.

Active Voice			→	Agent Focus Antipassive Voice		
TV	Pat	Agt		<u>Agt</u>	IV (Oblique)	Pat

Examples of the focus antipassive with questioned agents occur in (98)-(100), and with relativized agents in (101)-(103). (Other examples of the focus antipassive with questioned agents occur in (63) of section 7.1.4 and in (50)-(52) of section 9.4.2, and with relativized agents in (35) of section 7.1.3 and in (52)-(56a) in section 10.2.1.)

- (98) a. Naq        xsokowi?  
           who/what B3-hurt-foc  
           'Who/what hurt him?'  
       b. Naq        xeesokowi?  
           who/what B3p-hurt-foc  
           'Who/what hurt them?'  
       c. Naq        xatsokowi?  
           who/what B2-hurt-foc  
           'Who/what hurt you?'
- (99) Naq xb'oʃten                            eel    ja    wuuj?  
       who B3-carried-roll-of-foc    away    the paper  
       'Who carried away the roll of paper?'
- (100) Naq xb'ak'ab'a7ni    ja    sii7?  
       who B3-tied-up-foc    the firewood  
       'Who tied up the firewood?'
- (101) Jar iixoq ja    xloq'o                    ixiim xuuya7        chwe.  
       the woman who B3-bought-foc    corn    B3-A3-gave    to-me  
       'The woman who bought (the) corn gave it to me.'
- (102) Ajkata7l        jar iixoq ja    nk'ayiini        ja    kaa7.  
       one-of-Nahualá the woman who B3-sells-foc    the metate  
       'The woman who sells the metates is of Nahualá.'
- (103) Inin xeenuutz'et ja    k'el        ja    xeetz'ilo7ni  
       I    B3p-A1-saw    the parakeet that B3p-ruined-foc  
       jar    awan.  
       the    cornplant  
       'I saw the parakeets that ruined the cornplants.'

In addition to the focus antipassive voice there is also an agent focus perfect participle, which is formally an adjective derived from

transitive verbs with -oyoon (~ -uyuun after root vowel u) on root transitives and -yoon on derived transitives (see affix 4, section 6.4.1). The agent focus perfect participle is functionally and semantically like the focus antipassive voice. It is used to highlight an agent or put an agent in focus, and sentences in which agent focus perfect participles occur are always semantically transitive, containing both an agent and a patient. However, agent focus perfect participles are stative predicates, and their meaning in general is 'Y is the one who has Xed Z', where 'Y' is the agent, 'X' is the transitive verb, and 'Z' is the patient. Word order and person marking are also like that with focus antipassive verbs. Person marking is either based on the person hierarchy (e.g. (104), (105a)-(107a), (108)), or the patient is in a relational noun phrase with -Vxiin (e.g. (105b)-(107b)).

- (104) Inin in ch'eyoyoon (jar aachi).  
 I B1 have-hit-foc the man  
 'I am the one who has hit him (the man).'
- (105) a. Jar aachi in ch'eyoyoon.  
 the man B1 have-hit-foc  
 b. Jar aachi ch'eyoyon wxiin.  
 the man have-hit-foc of-me  
 'The man is the one who has hit me.'
- (106) a. Ojoj oq kamsayoon ch'ooyaa7  
 we B1p have-killed-foc rats  
 'We are the ones who have killed rats.'  
 b. Ojoj oq kamsayon kixiin.  
 we B1p have-killed-foc of-them  
 'We are the ones who have killed them.'
- (107) a. Nmama7 ee tzuquyuun (ja meeb'a7ii7).  
 my-grandfather B3p have-fed-foc the orphans  
 b. Nmama7 tzuquyun kixiin  
 my-grandfather have-fed-foc of-them  
 (ja meeb'a7ii7).  
 the orphans  
 'My grandfather is the one who has fed them (the orphans).'

- (108) a. Jaa7 k'ayiyon       ixiim.  
           she    have-sold-foc corn  
           'She is the one who has sold corn.'
- b. Jaa7 k'ayiyoon.  
           she    have-sold-foc  
           'She is the one who has sold it.'

### 9.6.3 The Instrumental Voice

The instrumental voice is marked with the suffix -b'e on all verbs (see affix 27, section 4.2.2). A verb stem in -b'e is formally a derived transitive verb in j (i.e. a DTJ stem, see section 4.1), no matter whether -b'e is appended to a root transitive verb or to a derived transitive verb.

The instrumental voice is a rearranging voice whose primary function is to indicate that the instrument used in a transitive activity is highlighted or in focus (much like the focus antipassive is used to indicate that the agent is in focus). Specifically, the instrumental voice may be used: (1) when the instrument is in contrastive focus or highly emphatic, (2) when the instrument is questioned, and (3) when the instrument is relativized. It should be noted that the instrumental voice is not necessarily obligatory in these situations. Instruments may be contrasted or questioned by fronting the instrumental (prepositional or relational noun) phrase and placing the fronting/emphatic particle wi7 after the verb (see section 7.1.7.2 and 9.3). However, no examples of relativized instruments have been recorded without the verbs being in the instrumental voice (see section 10.2.1).

What the instrumental voice does is promote the instrument out of an oblique relationship indicated with a relational noun or preposition (e.g. chee, tza7n, or chi; see sections 5.2.1, 7.1.2, and 8.1.2), and front it to a position preceding the verb but following an agent noun phrase if one overtly appears in the sentence preceding the verb.

Active Voice					Instrumental Voice			
TV	Pat	Agt	Oblique	Instr	→	(Instr)	TV-b'e	Pat    Agt
					or			
(Agt)	TV	Pat	Oblique	Instr	→	(Agt)	(Instr)	TV-b'e    Pat

The instrument noun phrase then appears in the sentence like a direct argument since it is not marked with a preposition or relational noun. However, it is not referenced on the verb as the agent and patient are.<sup>3</sup> Native Tzutujil speakers usually translate sentences with verbs in the instrumental voice into Spanish with the instrument in a cleft sentence (as they are in the English translations below).

- (109) Jar aachi machat xchoyb'eej ja chee7.  
 the man machete B3-A3-cut-with the tree  
 'It was a machete that the man cut the tree with.'
- (110) Tz'uum xch'eybej jun ixoq jar aachi.  
 whip B3-A3-hit-with a woman the man  
 'It was a whip that the man hit a woman with.'
- (111) (Jaa7) tz'uum xinrch'eyb'eej.  
 he whip B1-A3-hit-with  
 'It was a whip that he hit me with.'
- (112) Kaxlaan xinb'aqb'ej nwi7.  
 soap B3-A1-washed-with my-head  
 'It was soap that I washed my head with.'
- (113) Kuchi7l xinsokb'ej wii7.  
 knife B3-A1-hurt-with myself  
 'It was a knife that I hurt myself with.'

Verbs in the instrumental voice have most characteristics of other derived transitive verbs, and therefore they may also at the same time occur in the simple passive voice in -x or as past passive participles in -Vn. However, no verbs have been recorded in the instrumental voice and in the focus antipassive voice at the same time, and instrumental voice stems do not have passive infinitives in -x-ik. Compare (114)-(115) with (109)-(111) above.

- (114) a. Machat xachoyb'ej chee7.  
 machete B3-A2-cut-with wood  
 'It was a machete that you cut wood with.'

- b. Machat achoyb'een chee7.  
machete B3-A2-have-cut-with wood  
'It was a machete that you have cut wood with.'
- c. Machat xchoyb'ex chee7.  
machete B3-was-cut-with wood  
'It was a machete that wood was cut with.'
- d. Machat choyb'een chee7.  
machete B3-has-been-cut-with wood  
'It's a machete that wood is/has been cut with.'
- (115) a. Jar iixox tz'uum xch'eyb'exi (rumaal jar aachi).  
the woman whip B3-was-hit-with by the man  
'It was a whip that the woman was hit (by the man) with.'
- b. Tz'uum xinch'eyb'exi (rumaal jar aachi).  
whip B1-was-hit-with by the man  
'It was a whip that I was hit (by the man) with.'
- (116) Ja rii7aal pinyoon utz nkunab'ex sokotajik.  
the its-liquid piñon well B3-is-cured-with wound  
'It is piñon sap that wounds are cured well with (i.e. piñon sap is good to cure wounds with).'

Examples of the instrumental voice with questioned instruments occur in (117)-(118), and with relativized instruments in (119)-(120). (Other examples of the instrumental voice used with questioned instruments occur in (64) of section 7.1.4 and (53) of section 9.4.2, and with relativized instruments in (65)-(68) of section 10.2.1.)

- (117) a. Naq xab'anb'eej?  
what B3-A2-did-with  
'What did you do it with?'
- b. Naq ab'anb'een?  
what B3-A2-have-done-with  
'What have you done it with?'
- c. Naq xb'anb'exi?  
what B3-was-done-with  
'What was it done with?'

- (118) a. Naq xinach'eyb'eej?  
 what B1-A2-hit-with  
 'What did you hit me with?'  
 b. Naq xinch'eyb'exi?  
 what B1-was-hit-with  
 'What was I hit with?'
- (119) Nwaajo7 jun palangáana nya7ab'ej nisb'o7y.  
 B3-A1-want a basin B3-A1-water-with my-onions  
 'I want a basin with which I (can) water my onions.'
- (120) Ja nuutee7 xuuloq' kokop nb'anb'ej chaqijya7.  
 the my-mother B3-A3-bought cocoa B3-A3-make-with chocolate.'  
 'My mother bought cocoa with which she makes (to make)  
 chocolate.'

As stated at the beginning of this subsection, instruments may be put into contrastive focus either with the instrumental voice or by fronting the whole instrumental phrase with the contrastive particle wi7. It is a noteworthy fact that both of these methods for contrasting the instrument may be used together. In this construction the instrument is not promoted out of an oblique relationship. Rather, the preposition or relational noun indicating the instrumental relation remains in the sentence and is fronted with the instrumental noun phrase (just as in wi7 fronting alone), but the verb has the -b'e instrumental voice suffix; e.g.

- (121) Jar aachi chee tz'uum xch'eyb'ej wi7 jar iixoq.  
 the man with whip B3-A3-hit-with front the woman  
 'It's with a whip that the man hit the woman.'
- (122) Chee ala7 machat xinb'anb'ej wi7.  
 with that machete B3-A1-did-with front  
 'It's with that machete that I did it.'

It is not known how the three methods for contrasting the instrument differ semantically or functionally, if at all.



## Notes to Chapter 9

1. Actually, as discussed in 8.2.3.3, benefactives may be fronted along with fronted contrastive patients, but benefactives are never fronted by themselves.
2. Much of the discussion of voice herein follows Dayley (1978, 1981).
3. In the instrumental voice in Quiché, a language closely related to Tzutujil, the instrument is not only promoted out of an oblique relation but is promoted to the absolutive position on the transitive verb and the patient is demoted to an oblique relation (see Norman 1978, Dayley 1981).

## COMPLEX SENTENCES

This chapter is a presentation of the most important kinds of complex sentences in Tzutujil. Complex sentences are sentences that are comprised of two or more other sentences or clauses. They may be either conjoined sentences (10.1) or sentences with embedded clauses (10.2). Conjoined sentences are comprised of a series of two or more sentences that are syntactically linked together (with or without a conjunction). Complex sentences are sentences that contain one or more subordinate clauses embedded within them.

### 10.1 CONJOINED SENTENCES

Conjoined sentences may be formed by linking two or more conjunct sentences together with one of the conjunctions presented in section 7.1.1. These conjunctions occur at the beginning of the conjunct sentence that they conjoin to some other sentence. If a series of sentences are conjoined by the same conjunction, then the conjunction may be omitted before all but the last or next to last conjunct sentence. The conjunction may also occur before all of the conjuncts, except the first.

Conjoined sentences may also be formed by simply concatenating the conjunct sentences (without a conjunction). A string of completely independent (i.e. unconjoined) sentences differs intonationally from a series of conjunct sentences without conjunctions. In a string of independent sentences the intonation falls markedly at the end of each sentence, whereas in the case of a series of concatenated conjunct sentences, the intonation falls markedly only at the end of the last conjunct.



b'atz'ib'al nkeekoj, nkeemaj b'anoj b'atz'.  
 spindle B3-A3p-use B3-A3p-begin to-make thread  
 'They measure out only one big handspan length (of cotton  
 fibers) each, they cut them, they use them with a spindle,  
 a spindle they use, (and then) they begin to make thread.'

- (3) Nkeek'am ch'ab'aq, nkeek'aq chkiij ja taq  
 B3-A3p-take mud B3-A3p-throw on-backs-of the plr  
 ch'uu7, ja taq ch'uu7 neeqa7j xe7 ya7,  
 fish the plr fish B3p-descend bottom water  
 neetz'are7e.  
 B3p-turn-on-side  
 'They take mud (and) throw it on the fish, (and then) the  
 fish go down to the bottom of the water, (and) turn on  
 their sides.'

- (4) Jar aachi k'in jar iixoq k'o wi7 keeq'a7 chee ja  
 the man and the woman exist emph their-right to the  
 k'ulub'ik; choqojaa7 k'o kisaamaaj chi kiju7junel  
 marriage also exist their-work to each-of-them  
 'The man and the woman have the right to marriage; also  
 each of them have their own work.'

Sentences may also be conjoined with the following coordinating  
 conjunctions: k'iin 'and', i ~ ii 'and', pro 'but', o ~ oo 'or', o wi  
 'or, neither, nor', nixta k'a...ta 'nor even, neither', k'a ja7 k'a  
 'thus, therefore, and then', k'a ja7 k'aari7 'and then; afterwards,  
 later', k'a jaa ri7 'and then', k'a toq k'aari7 '(and) then' (see 7.1.1  
 for example sentences of each of these conjunctions and see (5)-(7)  
 below).

- (5) Ja tat17xeelaa7 kixiin neekipixaab'aa7 k'in neekeeto7,  
 the parents of-them B3p-A3p-instruct and B3p-A3p-help  
 pro ma k'o ta móodo xtikeekoj ta kii7  
 but not exist unreal way B3-A3p-stick unreal themselves  
 chi kikojol.  
 in between-them

'The parents of them (newlyweds) instruct them, and they help them, but there is no way that they should stick themselves in between them.'

- (6) Nb'e San Antóonyo, nb'e K'oqol Keej, nb'e Xelaju7,  
B3-go San Antonio B3-go Masatenango B3-go Quetzaltenango  
oo nb'e Chi Maq'an Ya7.

or B3-go Totonicapan

'He goes to San Antonio, he goes to Masatenango, he goes to Quetzaltenango, or he goes to Totonicapan.'

- (7) Toq xwinaqir to jule7 b'atz' chíina,  
when B3-appeared hither some thread Chinese  
k'a toq k'aari7 xkeek'ax to jut'z'iit;  
then B3-A3p-changed hither a-little  
k'a ja k'aari7 xkeetun chik rwach ja b'atz'.  
and then B3-A3p-united emph kinds the thread  
'When some Chinese thread appeared here, then they changed it (huipil) a little, and then they put together (a number of) kinds of thread.'

It should be noted here also that major constituents within a single sentence or clause may be conjoined with the following conjunctions: k'iin 'and', i(i) 'and', and o(o) 'or', as well as with the adverb choqojaa7 'also, too'. (N.B.: the other coordinating conjunctions listed above have not been recorded conjoining constituents within a single sentence or clause.) Major constituents within a single sentence or clause may also be conjoined by simple concatenation. For example, in (8), k'iin conjoins verbs and in (10), it conjoins nouns. In (10), the names of the holidays are simply concatenated without conjunctions; and in (12), nouns, verbs, as well as clauses are conjoined without conjunctions.

- (8) Jar iixoq njosq'iij k'in nuumes pa roochooch.  
the woman B3-A3-cleans and B3-A3-sweeps in her-house  
'The woman cleans and sweeps in her house.'

- (9) Xin píispra rxíin ja nmaq'íiij konojeel ja martoma7íi7  
 of eve of the fiesta all the stewards  
 choqojaa7 ja jwees nkeeya7 ju7jun kuku7 maatz'.  
 also the judge B3-A3p-put one-each jug atol  
 'On the eve of the fiesta all of the stewards, also the  
 judge, place one jug each of atol (= thick corn drink).'
- (10) Ja maatz' neekitija7 ja prinsipaalii7, alkaala  
 the atol B3-go-A3p-drink the principals mayor  
 k'in jwees ja toq neemoj1 sáanto ja pa taq  
 and judge when B3p-are-united saints the in plr  
 nmaq'íiij jani7 nmaq'íj San Jwaan, Kiq'íiij Sáanto,  
 holiday like festival San Juan their-day saint  
 Byéernes Sáanto, Alaxb'al.  
 Friday Holy Christmas.  
 'It's the atol that the principals, mayor, and judge go  
 drink when the saints are united on holidays like the  
 festival of San Juan, All Saints Day, Holy Friday, (and)  
 Christmas.'
- (11) Jaa ri7 ja kijqa7n oo kisaamaaj ja nkeeb'an.  
 this the their-charge or their-work that B3-A3p-do  
 'This is their charge or their work that they do.'
- (12) Nixkeeb'an jodeer nixkitz'íla7 na,  
 B2p-A3p-do fuck-over B2p-A3p-injure nec  
 neeqiq'axaj na keej wajkax cheewíiij.  
 B3p-A3p-pass nec horse cow on-your-backs  
 'They'll fuck over and injure you all, (and) they'll  
 pass horses and cows over your backs.'

The verb of a coordinate conjunct may be omitted, or gapped, if it is a repetition of a verb in a preceding conjunct, and if the Subjects of the verbs are different (e.g. (13b)-(16b)). In a transitive coordinate conjunct, if the patient is (lexically) identical with the patient in a preceding conjunct, then it must be omitted as well, if the verb is gapped. In other words, the gapping of a transitive verb is precluded unless its patient is also omitted if the patient is identical with the

patient in the preceding conjunct (see ungrammatical (15c)). Similarly with verbs of motion and direction, and locations: a verb of motion and direction may not be gapped unless the location in the clause is omitted as well, if the location is identical with the location in the preceding conjunct (see ungrammatical (13c)).

- (13) a. Aa Xwaan xb'e Armíita,  
youth Juan went Guatemala-City  
choqojaa7 Ta Mari7y xb'e Armíita.  
also Miss María went Guatemala-City  
'Juan went to Guatemala City, and also María  
went to Guatemala City.'
- b. Aa Xwaan xb'e Armíita, choqojaa7 Ta Mari7y.  
'Juan went to Guatemala City, and María did too.'
- c. \*Aa Xwaan xb'e Armíita, choqojaa7 Ta Mari7y Armíita.  
\*'Juan went to Guatemala City, and María to Guatemala  
City.'
- (14) a. Jar Aa Xwaan xb'e Armíita,  
the youth Juan went Guatemala-City  
ja k'aa Ta Mari7y xb'e Chi Maq'an Ya7.  
the contrast Miss María went Totonicapan  
'Juan went to Guatemala City, but María went to  
Totonicapan.'
- b. Jar Aa Xwaan xb'e Armíita, ja k'aa Ta Mari7y  
Chi Maq'an Ya7.  
'Juan went to Guatemala City, but María to  
Totonicapan.'
- (15) a. Aa Xwaan xuutij rwaay, choqojaa7  
youth Juan B3-A3-ate his-tortilla also  
Ta Mari7y xuutij rxin.  
Miss María B3-A3-ate hers  
'Juan ate his tortillas and María also ate hers.'
- b. Aa Xwaan xuutij rwaay, choqojaa7 Ta Mari7y.  
'Juan ate his tortillas and María did too.'
- c. \*Aa Xwaan xuutij rwaay, choqojaa7 Ta Mari7y rxin.  
\*'Juan ate his tortillas and María hers.'



- (16) a. Jar Aa Xwaan xuutij rwaay,  
 the youth Juan B3-A3-ate his-tortilla  
 ja k'aa Ta Mari7y xuutij kaxlanway.  
 the contrast Miss María B3-A3-ate bread  
 'Juan ate his tortillas but María ate bread.'
- b. Jar Aa Xwaan xuutij rwaay, ja k'aa Ta Mari7y kaxlanway.  
 'Juan ate his tortillas but María bread.'

Note that in conjuncts with gapped verbs, usually either the adverb choqojaa7 occurs, or the Subject is preceded by the contrasting/ topic-shifting particle k'aa(r) (see 7.1.7.3). Choqojaa7 occurs when everything but the Subject is identical with that in the preceding conjunct. K'aa(r) occurs when some constituent besides the Subject is different from the same constituent in the preceding conjunct (e.g. in (14b) the locations are different, and (16b) the patients are different).

It is also noteworthy that verbs may be gapped even if they are not identical with the verb in the preceding clause, as long as they are semantically included within the scope of the verb of the preceding clause. For example, in (17b) the verb muruu7 'to eat crunchy things' is gapped since it falls within the scope of tijoo7 'to eat (in general)' even though, normally tijoo7 would not be used with awux 'toasted broad beans'.

- (17) a. Jar Aa Xwaan xuutij way,  
 the youth Juan B3-A3-ate tortilla  
 ja k'aa Ta Mari7y xuumur  
 the contrast Miss María B3-A3-ate-crunchies  
 awux.  
 toasted-broad-bean  
 'Juan ate tortillas, but María ate toasted broad beans.'
- b. Jar Aa Xwaan xuutij way, ja k'aa Ta Mari7y awux.  
 'Juan ate tortillas, but María toasted broad beans.'

## 10.1.2 Conjoined Sentences With Dependent Conjuncts

In this subsection I discuss conjoined sentences that have dependent conjuncts such as time adverbial clauses (10.1.2.1), causal adverbial clauses (10.1.2.2), and conditionals (10.1.2.3), as well as a few others (10.1.2.4).

## 10.1.2.1 Time Adverbial Clauses

There are two types of time adverbial clauses. The first type is essentially like the English 'when' clause. It is normally introduced with the conjunction toq 'when', which is often preceded by the definite article ja, and is often followed by the particle k'a 'well, then' (i.e. toq ~ ja toq ~ toq k'a ~ ja toq k'a 'when'). Occasionally, this type of time adverbial clause is also introduced with the combination of particles ja wi k'a 'when' (< ja 'the', wi 'if', k'a 'well, then'). Toq (or ja wi k'a) clauses may precede or follow the sentence to which they are conjoined.

- (18) Toq nok q'ojoom pan armiita, neeq'ab'ari.  
 when B3-begin marimba in brotherhood-house B3p-get-drunk  
 'When the marimba begins in the brotherhood house, they  
 get drunk.'
- (19) Ja toq nb'e pujyu7, nuuk'am el ti rwaay.  
 when B3-go to-mountain B3-A3-carry out little his-food  
 'When he goes to the mountains, he takes a little food.'
- (20) Toq k'a nk'ototaj kaan ja jul, neepit  
 when B3-be-dug-comp staying the hole B3p-come  
 chi k'amariik ja kamnaq.  
 to take the deceased  
 'When the hole (grave) is finished being dug, they  
 come to take the deceased.'
- (21) Qas kiki7kooj ja toq neekijl kajkaj  
 very their-happiness when B3p-A3p-get four-each  
 taq chakach.  
 plr basket  
 'They are very happy when they get four baskets each.'

- (22) Ja wi k'a ee k'o keji7 o jo7oo7 chrij jun koraal,  
 when B3p exist four or five on-back-of a corral  
 neekeejach ja keech'uu7 chi keewach.  
 B3p-A3p-divide the their-fish to their-faces  
 'When there are four or five (women) per each (fishing)  
 corral, they divide their fish among them.'

With the second type of time adverbial clause there is no overt syntactic marking indicating that clauses of this type are conjoined to and dependent on some other sentence. That is, there is no conjunction such as toq that conjoins them; rather, they are conjoined by simple concatenation to some other sentence. Structurally, time adverbial clauses of this type are identical with concatenated coordinate sentences, but semantically they are adverbial clauses, and they are always translated as such into Spanish. They are most commonly translated into Spanish as 'al + infinitive' constructions comparable to English 'on + present participle' constructions; however, they are also not uncommonly translated as simple 'when' (cuando) clauses. This type of time adverbial clause may precede or follow the clause to which it is conjoined.

- (23) Choqojaa7 nkuk'aa7 ne7el pa prosesyon.  
 also B3-A3p-take B3p-exit to procession  
 'Also they take it on going out to a procession  
 (when they go to a procession).'
- (24) Kongáana q'ab'arik nb'ajni k'o q'ojoom.  
 tremendous drinking is-done exist marimba  
 'Tremendous drinking is done on there being a marimba  
 (when there is a marimba).'
- (25) Rtejleen rajsaroom nb'e,  
 B3-A3-has-put-on-shoulder his-hoe B3-go  
 choqojaa7 rtejleen nmeloj to.  
 also B3-A3-has-put-on-shoulder B3-return back  
 'Having put his hoe on his shoulder he leaves,  
 also having put it on his shoulder he comes back.'

- (26) Xalasataj kumaal, k'a toq k'aari7  
 B3-was-taken-out-comp by-them then  
 nkeewis nojeel ja k'exooj.  
 B3-A3p-clean all the cotton  
 'When they (seeds) are finished being taken out by them,  
 they clean all the cotton.'

#### 10.1.2.2 Causal Adverbial Clauses

Adverbial clauses indicating the cause of, or reason for, something are conjoined to other sentences with the following conjunctions: piki 'because', kómo 'since', che7ewi7 'because of the preceding', rmaal ari7 ~ rmaal k'aari7 'because of that (the preceding)'. Clauses introduced with piki and kómo may precede or follow the sentences to which they are conjoined, but those introduced with che7ewi7 and rmaal ari7/rmaal k'aari7 only follow them.

- (27) Piki ja rb'iin kaan anij qatzii7  
 because that B3-A3-has-said staying always true  
 wi7 keewari7 rb'anoon ja tinaamit.  
 front so/thus B3-A3-has-done the town  
 'Because that which he had said was true, the town has  
 done it so (i.e. thus it has happened to the town).'
- (28) Anij ma k'o ta tzyaq ari7 ja cheqe ta  
 always not exist irreal clothes that which just irreal  
 xtikit7'iila7 piki k'aayeep niltaj  
 B3-A3p-would-waste because difficult B3-is-obtained  
 wi7 jun sentáawo, rmaal ari7 looq' nkeena7.  
 emph a cent because-of that sacred B3-A3p-feel  
 'There never were (any of) those clothes which they would  
 just waste because it was difficult to obtain a cent,  
 because of that they esteemed them (clothes).'
- (29) Kómo jar oojeer ma k'o ta 'boláada'  
 since the before not exist irreal volada  
 k'o k'a jule7 'káamra' ja nb'ajni.  
 exist then some cámara that B3-is-made

'Since before there were no 'voladas',  
there were 'cámaras' that were made.'  
[N.B.: 'volada' and 'cámara' are types of fireworks.]

- (30) Ja kumatx xinruuti7 che7ewi7 xinkamsaaj.  
the snake B1-A3-bit because-of-that B3-A1-killed  
'The snake bit me, because of that I killed it.'

### 10.1.2.3 Conditionals

Conditionals are introduced with the conjunction wi 'if', which is often preceded by the definite article ja. Usually conditional clauses precede the (conclusion) sentences they are conjoined to:

- (31) Wi k'o npaq ninb'e.  
if exist my-money B1-go  
'If I have money, I'll go.'
- (32) Ja wi k'o lugaar chike jar iixoqii7  
the if exist time to-them the women  
neeb'eekechapa7 ch'uu7 pa ya7.  
B3p-go-A3p-catch fish in water  
'If there is time for the women (i.e. if they have time), they go catch fish in the water.'

Conditional clauses may also occur as indirect yes/no questions much like 'if/whether' clauses in English:

- (33) Inin ma xintz'et ta wi xlaq'aaj.  
I not B3-A1-saw unreal if B3-A3-stole  
'I didn't see if/whether he stole it.'
- (34) Xrak'axaj chwe ja wi ixix nixkowiini nixpeeti.  
B3-A3-asked to-me the if you-all B2p-can B2p-come  
'He asked me if/whether you all can come.'

Counter-to-fact conditionals are usually introduced with wi plus the irrealis adverb taxa (see 7.2.1), and the verb in the conclusion clause is optionally followed by the irrealis enclitic ta. However, in counter-to-fact conditionals, wi may be optionally omitted.

- (35) (Wi) taxa k'o npaq ninb'e (ta).  
 if irreal exist my-money B1-go irreal  
 'If I had money, I would go.'
- (36) (Wi) taxa ninrojb'eej ntz'ub'aj (ta) ruuchii7  
 if irreal B1-A3-love B3-A1-kiss irreal her-mouth  
 Ta Mari7y.  
 Miss María  
 'If she loved me, I would kiss María.'

#### 10.1.2.4 Some Other Dependent Conjuncts

Manner adverbial clauses indicating similarity are introduced with jani7 (~ kani7) 'like, as'. These clauses may precede or follow the sentences they are conjoined to.

- (37) Jani7 xab'ij chwe kaari7 xinb'an chee ja d'iiso7m.  
 as B3-A2-told to-me thus B3-A1-did to-it the sewing  
 'As you told me (to do it), thus I did the sewing.'
- (38) Neekiq'aataaj ja ch'uu7, neeb'eekimina7 to  
 B3p-A3p-trap the fish B3p-go-A3p-push hither  
 jani7 nkeeb'an winaq wkaamiik.  
 as B3-A3p-do people now  
 'They used to trap the fish and push them in, like  
 people do now.'

Concessive clauses are introduced with maanaan or maaski, both meaning 'even though, nevertheless, although, nonetheless'. These clauses have only been recorded preceding the sentences they are conjoined to.

- (39) Pro jaa ri7 jar oojeer; maaski teexeel  
 but that the before even-though female-member-  
 of-brotherhood  
 juun, toq nok q'ojoom pa armiita  
 one when B3-begin marimba in brotherhood-house  
 neeq'ab'ari.  
 B3p-get-drunk

'But that was before; even though one was a female member of the brotherhood, when the marimba started in the brotherhood house, they got drunk.'

- (40) Maanaan xtipeeti jar Aa Lu7, majun nuub'an.  
even-though B3-might-come the youth Pedro nothing B3-A3-do  
'Even though Pedro might come, he won't do anything.'

Clauses indicating result(s) are introduced with the preposition and complementizer chi 'at, to; that'. In result clauses, chi is usually followed by utz 'good' and may be preceded by the definite article ja (i.e. chi ~ chi utz ~ ja chi ~ ja chi utz all used to mean 'so that').

- (41) Ja sakraméento rxin ja k'ulub'ik neeto7o  
the sacrament of the marriage B3p-help-foc  
rmaal jar uutziil rxin Dyoos, ja chi utz k'a  
by the goodness of God so that then  
nkojb'ej kii7 nojel kik'asleemaal,  
B3-A3p-love each-other all their-life  
ja chi utz k'a nkeek'ut ja utz laj taq naquun  
so that then B3-A3p-show the good very plr thing  
chi keewach ja kalk'waal, chi utz k'a  
to their-face the their-children so that then  
neeketzuq choqojaa7 nkeeya7 taq kitzyaq.  
B3p-A3p-feed also B3-A3-give plr their-clothes  
'It's the sacrament of marriage that helps them by the  
goodness of God so that then they love each other all  
their lives, so that then they teach very good things to  
their children, so that then they feed them and also give  
them clothes.'

- (42) Dyoos xya7o chee k'in Jaa7 xcha7owi  
God B3-give-foc to-him and He B3-chose-foc  
ja chi nrojb'eej k'in nkeeto7 kii7  
so that B3-A3-love and B3-A3p-help each-other  
k'in nkuk'aj kii7 k'in ja chi utz k'a  
and B3-A3p-take each-other and so that then  
pa ki7koteemaal neek'eje7 wi7 chee ka7i7.  
in peace B3p-live front in two



'God is the one who gave her to him and He is the one who chose her so that he loves her and they help each other and take each other and so that then in peace they live, the two of them'

## 10.2 COMPLEX SENTENCES WITH EMBEDDED CLAUSES

In this section the most important kinds of clauses embedded within other larger (matrix) sentences are presented, namely: relative clauses (10.2.1), purpose clauses (10.2.2), clefts (10.2.3), and complement clauses (10.2.4). Embedded clauses may either contain fully inflected finite verbs, or infinitives or verbal nouns, depending on the particular construction involved. One important feature that usually distinguishes complex sentences with embedded clauses is that either the embedded clause is not a complete sentence in itself, or the matrix sentence into which the clause is embedded is not a complete sentence without the embedded clause. In the latter case, the embedded clause fills the syntactic role of a major constituent (e.g. a noun phrase) in the matrix sentence.

### 10.2.1 Relative Clauses

Generally speaking, relative clauses are distinguished structurally by the fact that they are 'missing' a noun or noun phrase that is referentially identical to a noun in the matrix sentence (except in the case of 'headless' relative clauses; see below). The noun in the matrix sentence is the head of the relative clause. In Tzutujil, relative clauses usually immediately follow their head nouns, and they are normally introduced with the relativizer or relative pronoun ja(r) 'who, what, which, that' (see sections 3.2, 7.1.3).<sup>1</sup> However, relative clauses may be shifted to the end of the matrix sentence if no other noun in the matrix sentence intervenes between the head noun and the shifted relative clause (e.g. (64c) and (67) with shifted relative clauses). And, the relativizer ja(r) may optionally be omitted except: (1) in headless relative clauses, (2) in shifted relative clauses, and (3) when the 'missing' noun in the relative clause is (would be) an object of a preposition.

Any noun in a matrix sentence may be the head of a relative clause, and sentences in which relative clauses are embedded have no extraordinary grammatical properties (except the existence of the relative clause itself). Relative clauses, on the other hand, aside from lacking a particular noun constituent, may have special grammatical features depending on the semantic-syntactic role that the relativized (i.e. 'missing') noun plays in the relative clause. These special features are discussed in the following paragraphs.

There is no special grammatical marking in a relative clause in which the relativized noun is a subject of an intransitive verb or a stative predicate, a patient of a transitive verb, or a possessor of a noun. The relativized noun is simply missing from the relative clause. It should be noted, however, that the relativized noun is still referenced in the relative clause with normal person marking on the verb, predicate, or possessed noun, as the case may be. Examples of relative clauses with relativized subjects occur in (43)-(45), with relativized patients in (46)-(48), and with relativized possessors in (49)-(50).

- (43) Jar aachi (ja) xk'eje7 chila7 xkami.  
 the man who B3-lived there B3-died  
 'The man who lived there died.'
- (44) Jo7 pan aldéeya (ja) k'o kaala7 chuuchii7  
 let's-go to village that be there on-edge-of  
 raqan ya7.  
 its-leg water (= river)  
 'Let's go to the village that is there on the edge of the river.'
- (45) Cheqe chik neekeetzu7 ja winaq ja neesamaj  
 just emph B3p-A3p-look-at the people who B3p-work  
 ja neewa7 chwach jar uuleep.  
 who B3p-eat on-face-of the land  
 'They'll just look at the people who work and who eat on the face of the land.'
- (46) a. Jar aachi (ja) xaach'ey xb'e.  
 the man who B3-A2-hit B3-went  
 'The man who you hit took off.'

- b. Jar aachi (ja) xuuch'ey Aa Keel xb'e.  
 the man who B3-A3-hit youth Miguel B3-went  
 'The man who Miguel hit took off.'
- (47) Jar aachi xkamsaaj ja tz'i7 ja xkib'atataaj  
 the man B3-A3-killed the dog that B3-A3p-chased  
 ak'aalaa7.  
 children  
 'The man killed the dog that (the) children chased.'
- (48) Ja toq nb'e pujyu7 nuuk'am el ti rwaay  
 when B3-go to-mountain B3-A3-carry out little his-food  
 ja nuutij pa nk'ajq'ii7, choqojaa7 nuuk'am  
 which B3-A3-eat at midday also B3-A3-carry  
 el jun tzu7y ruuyaa7 ja nuutij.  
 out a gourd his-water which B3-A3-consume  
 'When he goes to the mountains he takes a little food  
 which he eats at midday; also he takes a gourd of water  
 which he drinks.'
- (49) Xqaatz'at jar aachi ja xk'ajti roochooch.  
 B3-Alp-saw the man who(se) B3-burned his-house  
 'We saw the man whose house burned down.'
- (50) Ee k'iy ja winaq ja anij ma k'o ta  
 B3p many the people who(se) always not exist irreal  
 jun k'aam kuuleep, ma k'o ta jut7'iit ti  
 a cord their-land not exist irreal a-little little  
 kixooraal.  
 their-housesite  
 'The people are many who never have a cord of land and  
 don't have even a little housesite.'  
 [literally: 'The people are many whose cord of land  
 never exists and whose little housesite doesn't exist.']

There is a restriction on the relativization of patients: a patient cannot be relativized if it is the possessor of the agent of an active transitive verb in the relative clause (see ungrammatical (51b)). In this situation a passive verb is used instead (e.g. (51a)).

- (51) a. Xqaak'am eel jar aak'aal ja xch'ejy  
 B3-Alp-carry away the child who B3-was-hit  
 rumal rtata7.  
 by his-father  
 'We took away the child who was beaten by his father.'
- b. \*Xqaak'am eel jar aak'aal ja rtata7 xuuch'ey.  
 \*'We took away the child whose father hit him.'

When the agent of a transitive verb in a relative clause is relativized, the verb usually must be in the focus antipassive voice (e.g. (52)–(56a); see section 9.6.2 on the focus antipassive). Rarely, in texts, relativized agents are encountered where the verb in the relative clause is active rather than in the focus antipassive (e.g. (56b)). The circumstances in which active transitive verbs are permitted with relativized agents instead of focus antipassive verbs are not known.

- (52) a. Jar aachi ja xatch'eyowi xb'e.  
 the man who B2-hit-foc B3-went  
 'The man who hit you took off.'
- b. Jar aachi ja xch'eyo Aa Keel xb'e.  
 the man who B3-hit-foc youth Miguel B3-went  
 'The man who hit Miguel took off.'
- (53) Jar aachi xkamsaaj ja tz'i7 ja xeeb'atataani  
 the man B3-A3-killed the dog that B3p-chased-foc  
 jar aak'aalaa7.  
 the children  
 'The man killed the dog that chased the children.'
- (54) Jaa ri7 xeeto7owi ja winaq, jar iindíijena,  
 that B3p-helped-foc the people the Indian  
 pa keeq'a7 ja mosa7ii7 ja xeeb'ano jodeer qaxiin.  
 from their-hand the Ladinos who B3p-did-foc fuck-over of-us  
 'That is the one who helped the people, the Indians, from  
 the hands of the Ladinos who fucked over us.'

- (55) Jar iixoq ja xb'i7n chwe chi ninb'e  
 the woman who B3-told-foc to-me to B1-go  
 xpi rayeewaal.  
 B3-came her-anger  
 'The woman who told me to go got angry.'  
 [literally: 'The anger of the woman who told me to go came.']
- (56) a. Ja tijooneel ja xintijon chee sik'in  
 the teacher who B1-taught-foc to call  
 rwach wuuj najt k'o wi7 chee waawe7.  
 face-of paper (= read) far live front to here
- b. Ja tijooneel ja xinrtijoj chee sik'in  
 the teacher who B1-A3-taught to call  
 rwach wuuj najt k'o wi7 chee waawe7.  
 face-of paper far live front to here  
 'The teacher who taught me to read lives far from here.'

When the objects of locative prepositions such as pa(n) 'in, to, from' or ch(i) 'at, to; (see 7.1.2 and 8.12) are relativized, not only is the object of the preposition missing from the relative clause but also the preposition itself. Verbs in locative relative clauses are followed by the fronting particle wi7 (see 7.1.7.2). The relative clause is either introduced with ja(r) optionally followed by b'aarkii7 (~ b'aa(r) ~ b'aakii7) 'where' (e.g. (57)-(59)), or ja(r) may be omitted, in which case b'aarkii7 or one of its variants, is obligatory (e.g. (60)).

- (57) Xq'ipitaji ja ch'akat ja (b'aakii7) xtz'ube7  
 B3-got-broken the chair that where B3-sat  
 wi7 nuuchaaq'.  
 front my-little-brother  
 'The chair in which (where) my little brother sat broke.'
- (58) Xujrb'iiij waawe7 chike juun ka7i7 winaq pa  
 B3-come-A3-told here to one two people in  
 tinaamit ja (b'aar) nujk'aje7 wi7.  
 town that where B3-come-live front  
 'He came here to tell it to a couple of people in town  
 in which (where) he came to live.'

- (59) Nkeeb'an pa ruuchii7 ja (b'aar)  
 B3-A3p-made in its-mouth (= opening) that where  
 ne7ok wi7 ja ch'uu7.  
 B3p-enter front the fish  
 'They made an opening into which (where) the fish enter.'
- (60) Nb'e Chi Maq'an Ya7 b'aar neek'ayin wi7.  
 B3-go Totonicapan where B3-go-sell front  
 'He goes to Totonicapan where he goes to sell.'

Normally, when the possessor-objects of relational nouns (see 5.2.1 and 8.1.2) are relativized, the relational noun remains in the relative clause in its usual syntactic position, but the possessor-object is missing under identity with the head noun in the matrix sentence (e.g. (61)-(64a)). However, when the relational noun is -uuk'iin 'with', it may be omitted, and the fronting particle wi7 must occur after the verb in the relative clause (e.g. (64b); N.B. (64c) is an example of a relative clause shifted to the end of the sentence).

- (61) K'o k'a jule7 k'ama ya7l (\*ja) kib'aaliin  
 exist then some twine bag B3-A3p-have-stuffed  
 jule7 jo7q chi paan.  
 some cornhusk in side-of-it  
 'There were then some twine bags that they had stuffed some cornhusks into.'
- (62) K'o jun ya7l jo7q b'aaliin (\*ja) nkeeya7  
 exist a bag cornhusk stuffed B3-A3p-put  
 jun tz'uum chwach.  
 a leather on-face-of-it  
 'There was a bag stuffed with cornhusks that they put a (piece of) leather on.'
- (63) Nyak ja ch'ajt ja nwar tz'i7 chuuxee7.  
 B3-A1-lift the bed that B3-sleep dog under-it  
 'I'll lift the bed that the dog is sleeping under.'
- (64) a. Jar aachi ja xinb'e ruuk'iin k'o chila7.  
 the man who B1-went with-him be there  
 'The man who I went with is there.'



- b. Jar aachi ja xinb'e wi7 k'o chila7.  
 the man who B1-went front be there  
 'The man who I went with is there.'
- c. Jar aachi k'o chila7 ja xinb'e ruuk'iin.  
 the man be there who B1-went with-him  
 'The man is there that I went with.'

When instrumental nouns are relativized, the transitive verb in the relative clause is in the instrumental voice (see 9.6.3), and therefore no instrumental relational noun occurs in the relative clause (e.g. (65)-(68). No examples have been recorded of instruments relativized in the manner that other possessor-objects of relational nouns are relativized, as described in the previous paragraph. (N.B.: in (67) the relative clause has been shifted to the end of the sentence; (68) is an example of a headless relative clause.)

- (65) Inin xintz'at jar aachi ja xchoyowi ja chee7  
 I B3-A1-saw the man who B3-cut-foc the tree  
 (ja) xb'anb'ej rtz'aalaam.  
 which B3-A3-made-with his-boards  
 'I saw the man who cut the tree with which he made his boards.'
- (66) Nkeeya7 chik jun chi7 rwach chíina  
 B3-A3p-put already a fiber kind-of Chinese  
 k'in b'atz'in b'atz' ja nkib'anb'eej chik  
 with handspun thread which B3-A3p-made-with emph  
 ja tzyaq.  
 the clothes  
 'They already put a fiber of a kind of Chinese (thread) with handspun thread with which they made the clothes.'
- (67) Nb'ij chee naq kotz'i7j nkeekoj  
 B3-A3-tell to-him what flower B3-A3p-use  
 ja nkikotz'i7jab'eej ja koochooch.  
 which B3-A3p-adorn-with the their-house  
 'He tells him what flowers to use to adorn their house with.' [literally: 'He tells him what flowers they (can) use with which they (can) adorn their house.']



- (68) Pro k'in poqonaal kich'akoon wi7  
 but with suffering B3-A3p-have-earned front  
 ja kib'anb'een piki neesamaji.  
 which B3-A3p-have-made-with because B3p-work  
 'But with suffering they have earned that with which  
 they have built it (house) because they work.'

In sentence (68), there is an example of a headless relative clause. Headless relative clauses are not uncommon in texts. They are introduced either with the normal relativizer ja(r) (e.g. (68)-(71), or with the interrogative naq 'what, who, which, that' (e.g. (72)). Headless relative clauses are especially common in (pseudo-) cleft sentences (see 10.2.3 on clefting).

- (69) Ma xinch'ij ta ja xuub'an jar Aa Teeko chwe.  
 not B3-A1-stand irreal that B3-A3-did the youth Diego to-me  
 'I couldn't stand that which Diego did to me.'
- (70) Nawaajo7 chi nb'ij chaawe ja xb'ij chwe?  
 B3-A2-want that B3-A1-tell to-you that B3-A3-told to-me  
 'Do you want me to tell you that which he told me?'
- (71) Ja rb'iin kaan ma ya7oj tziij ta.  
 that B3-A3-has-said remain not lie irreal  
 'That which he has said is not a lie.'
- (72) Ja wkaamiik utz majuun chik ya7,  
 the today good none emph liquor  
 majuun chik naq nti7ji.  
 none emph what B3-is-consumed  
 'Today it's good that there isn't any liquor, that  
 there isn't (anything) which is consumed.'

There is an interesting fact about relative clauses following the subjects of the stative positional adjective k'ooli (~ k'o) 'exist, there is/are; be located; have', when it is used to predicate the existence of something. The normal relativizer ja(r) may never be used to introduce such relative clauses; rather, they simply follow the head noun (i.e. subject of k'ooli without a relativizing particle (e.g. (61)-(62),

(73)-(74)). However, ja(r) may be used to introduce relative clauses after subjects of k'ooli when their existence is not being predicated, for example in predications of possession (e.g. (75)).

(73) K'o jun masaat (\*ja) xinkamsaaj.  
 exist a deer B3-A1-killed  
 'There's a deer that I killed.'

(74) Ma k'o ta jun winaq (\*ja) cheqe ta xtik'eje7e.  
 not exist irreal a person just irreal B3-would-be  
 'There wasn't any person who would just be (and not do anything).'

(75) K'o jule7 keechee7 (ja) nkeekoj.  
 exist some their-wood that B3-A3p-use  
 'They have some wood that they use.'

#### 10.2.2 Purpose Adverbial Clauses

Purpose adverbial clauses are infinitive clauses containing verbal nouns instead of fully inflected finite verbs (see section 5.3.1 for affixes forming verbal nouns, and section 4.1.5 on infinitives). Structurally, purpose clauses are always lacking a Subject (i.e. subject of IV or agent of TV), which is obligatorily omitted under identity with the Subject of the main clause in which they are embedded. Purpose clauses are introduced with either of the two prepositions: pa(n) 'in, on, to, from, in order to' and ch(i) 'at, to, in order to' (see sections 7.1.2 and 7.1.3).

Pa(n) introduces intransitive purpose clauses (e.g. (76)-(81)). These intransitive purpose clauses include not only clauses with infinitives of basically intransitive verbs (e.g. (76)-(77)), but also those with detransitivized absolutive infinitives of transitive verbs (e.g. (78)-(79)), and those with detransitivized passive infinitives of transitive verbs (e.g. (80)-(81)). Purpose clauses with absolutive infinitives of transitive verbs may never contain a patient. It should be carefully noted that in purpose clauses introduced with pa(n) containing passive infinitives, the subject of the passive verb (omitted under identity with the Subject of the main clause) is always interpreted

- (93) B'enaq        chi        k'axaxiik        rsaamaaj ruuk'iin  
 B3-has-gone to (its)being-asked-about his-work with  
 Aa    Lu7.  
 youth Peter  
 'He has gone to ask about his work with Peter.'

It should be noted that purpose clauses may be fronted like other prepositional phrases, and when they are, the verb in the main clause must be followed by the fronting particle wi7.

- (94) Xa    pa ya7aaneem b'enaq        wi7    ja    Tan    Cho7r.  
 just to water        B3-has-gone front the Miss Melchora  
 'Just to water Melchora has gone.'
- (95) Pa chupuj b'ii7aaj xinpi    wi7.  
 to erase    name        B1-came front  
 'In order to erase a name (of a deceased in the  
 courthouse) I came.'

### 10.2.3 Clefts and Other Focus Clauses

This subsection is a brief sketch of the syntactic processes that bring major constituents of a sentence into contrastive focus by essentially making predicates of them. In general, the other constituents of the sentence not in contrastive focus occur in a clause following the contrastive constituents (although subjects and agents may be fronted (9.3) before contrasted constituents). These sentences are much like 'it's X that...' sentences in English where 'X' is the contrasted constituent in focus, and the 'that' clause contains the constituents not in focus (e.g. 'it's John that I saw' or 'it's today that we are going'). It should be noted that in English the subject of the predicate containing the contrasted constituent is the dummy 'it'; whereas in Tzutujil there is no dummy subject since the third person absolutive marker is null anyway. In Tzutujil major constituents like direct and oblique noun phrases, adverbs, and even full clauses may be contrasted by making predicates of them. As far as is known, the verb or predicate phrase itself is the only major constituent that cannot be contrasted in



- (88) Ja nuutee7 xb'e chi k'ayin askol Tzolola7.  
 the my-mother B3-went to sell sugar Sololá  
 'My mother went to sell sugar in Sololá.'

The second type of transitive purpose clause introduced with ch(i) contains a passive infinitive of a transitive verb. The passive infinitive is inflected with an ergative possessive prefix referencing the patient, which may be definite or indefinite. The purpose clause itself contains no overt agent noun phrase, but the agent is always understood to be the Subject of the verb in the main clause. In other words, despite the fact that the infinitive in the purpose clause is morphologically passive, the purpose clause in combination with the main clause has an overall active interpretation. (N.B.: the r- of the third person singular ergative possessive prefix is always deleted after ch(i); see rule 12, section 1.6.1)

- (89) a. Xinpit ch atz'ejtiik.  
 B1-came to your-being-seen  
 'I came to see you.'
- b. Xinpit chi tz'ejtik nuutee7.  
 B1-came to (her)being-seen my-mother  
 'I came to see my mother.'
- (90) a. Xe7el chi qach'ejyiik.  
 B3p-arrived to our-being-hit  
 'They arrived to hit us.'
- b. Xe7el chi ch'ejyiik ja nnimaal.  
 B3p-arrived to (his)being-hit the my-older-brother  
 'They arrived to hit my older brother.'
- (91) Ja nnimaal b'enaq chi poroxiik  
 the my-older-brother B3-has-gone to (its)being-burned  
 ja patz'am.  
 the cornstalk  
 'My older brother has gone to burn the cornstalks.'
- (92) Qas at néesyo chi b'ajniik.  
 really B2 stupid to (its)being-done  
 'You are really stupid to do it.'

- (82) Ja nata7 b'enaq pa tikoj chiij.  
 the my-father B3-has-gone to plant cotton  
 " " " " chupuj q'aaq'.  
 put-out fire  
 " " " " kamsan masaat.  
 kill deer  
 " " " " k'ayin ixiim.  
 sell corn  
 'My father has gone to plant cotton (put out (the) fire,  
 kill deer, sell corn).'
- (83) Xb'e waanaa7 pa loq'oj aq'a7l pa k'ayib'al.  
 B3-went my-sister to buy charcoal in market  
 'My sister went to buy charcoal in the market.'
- (84) Inin xinpi pa kanon b'ooxoom pa  
 I B1-came from look-for cilantro in  
 k'acheelaaj.  
 woods  
 'I came back from looking for cilantro in the woods.'
- (85) Ja nwiinaaq ee b'enaq pa ch'akooj.  
 the my-people B3p have-gone to earn  
 'My people have gone to earn (something/money).'

Ch(1) introduces transitive purposes clauses only.<sup>2</sup> They are of two types. The first type is like transitive purpose clauses introduced with pa(n). They contain active infinitives and patients that may never be definite or referentially specific. E.g.

- (86) Ja nata7 b'enaq chi loq'oj aq'oom.  
 the my-father B3-has-gone to buy medicine  
 'My father has gone to buy medicine.'
- (87) Junaab'iir xinwichb'iilaaj Aa Lu7 chi b'anoj jaay.  
 last-year B3-A1-accompanied youth Pedro to make house  
 'Last year I accompanied Pedro to build houses (in making houses).'

as the semantic patient of the verb, as one might expect. However, this situation contrasts with purpose clauses introduced with ch(i) containing passive infinitives (see the discussion on ch(i) purpose clauses below).

- (76) Ja wxaayiil b'enaq pa waraam.  
 the my-wife B3-has-gone to sleep  
 'My wife has gone to go to sleep.'
- (77) Xin Domíingo xoqpít pan atiineem pa chooy.  
 of Sunday B1p-came to bathe in lake  
 'On Sunday we came to bathe in the lake.'
- (78) Inin chaaq'a7 xinpít pa ya7aaneem.  
 I at-night B1-came to water  
 'I came to water at night.'
- (79) Jar Aa Péelis xb'e pa k'ayiineem pa taq'aaj.  
 the youth Felix B3-went to sell on coast  
 'Felix went to sell on the coast.'
- (80) Xatb'e pa ch'ejyik.  
 B2-went to be-hit  
 'You went to be hit.'
- (81) Xeeb'e pa kamsaxik.  
 B3p-went to be-killed  
 'They went to be killed.'

Pa(n) also introduces transitive purpose clauses with active infinitives of transitive verbs (e.g. (82)-(85)). These clauses may contain an overt patient noun phrase, but it may never be definite or referentially specific.

this way. In most cases, contrasted constituents that have been made predicates are introduced either with ja(r) (see note 1), or with one of the clause-initial demonstratives beginning in ja(a7) (See sections 3.5 and 7.1.6), but with certain contrasted constituents other more specialized means are employed.

When noun phrases (direct or oblique) are contrasted by making predicates of them, the clause in which they occur is usually called a cleft, and the following clause containing the constituents not contrasted usually resembles a relative clause, in certain cases introduced with ja(r) in its relativizer function. However, in Tzutujil, the details of cleft constructions differ somewhat depending on the syntactic-semantic roles of the clefted noun phrases.

When agents and instruments are clefted the transitive verb in the following clause must be in a special voice: clefted agents require the focus antipassive voice (e.g. (96)-(97)), and clefted instruments require the instrumental voice (e.g. (98)-(99)). (N.B.: these two voices are discussed in detail in sections 9.6.2 and 9.6.3, respectively, and many more examples are provided therein.) As far as is known, the relativizer particle ja(r) is not used to introduce the clauses following clefted agents or instruments.

- (96) Oojeer ixoqii7 neeb'anowí neechapo ch'uu7.  
 before women B3p-do-foc B3p-catch-foc fish  
 'Before it was women who did it, who caught fish.'
- (97) a. Ja ch'ooy xtijowí ja kéeso.  
 the rat B3-ate-foc the cheese  
 'It was the rat that ate the cheese.'
- b. Ma jaa7 ta ja ch'ooy xtijowí ja kéeso.  
 not it irreal the rat B3-ate-foc the cheese  
 'It wasn't the rat that ate the cheese.'
- (98) Machat xinrchoyb'eej jar Aa Xwaan.  
 machete B1-A3-cut-with the youth Juan  
 'It's a machete that Juan cut me with.'



- (99) Jaa7 eskopéeta xk'aqb'eej ja chikop.  
 he shotgun B3-A3-shot-with the animal  
 'It was a shotgun that he shot the animal with.'

The clefting of subjects of intransitive verbs and stative predicates, and patients of transitive verbs, is accomplished in several ways. First, when they are definite, clefted subjects and patients may be indicated with a preceding demonstrative. In this case, the clause following the clefted subject or patient is usually not introduced with the relativizer ja(r) (e.g. (100)-(103)), and the verb of the clause is often followed by the (given information) demonstrative particle ri7 cross-referencing the clefted subject or patient (e.g. (102)).

- (100) Je7ee7 k'aawari7 b'anol b'ee7 xe7uuli.  
 these builder road B3p-arrived  
 'It's these road builders that arrived.'
- (101) Ma ja ta wa7 jaay xk'ajti.  
 not it irreal this house B3-burned  
 'It's not this house that burned down.'
- (102) Jaa k'aawa7 ntzyaq xinloq' ri7 (inin).  
 this my-clothes B3-A1-bought this I  
 'It's these clothes that I bought.'
- (103) Ma ja ta la7 nwaajo7 (inin).  
 not it irreal that B3-A1-want I  
 'It's not that that I want.'

Second, when they are definite or indefinite, clefted subjects and patients may be designated by ja(r), used in its clefting function, and they are followed by what is essentially a relative clause, usually but not always introduced with ja(r) (e.g. (104)-(109)). Note that the clefted subject in (106) is a headless relative clause.

- (104) Jar iinin jar iin k'o waawe7.  
 cleft I who B1 be here  
 'It's me who's here.'

- (105) Jar oojer k'ulub'ik ja b'anoon kaan.  
 cleft old marriage that done staying  
 'It was the old marriage (ceremony) that was/had been done.'
- (106) Jar ee k'ulan pa q'atb'al tziij, ja wi ma  
 cleft B3p married in courthouse cleft (?) if not  
 ee k'ulan ta pan iigléesya, ja cheqe  
 B3p married irreal in church cleft just  
 kik'amoon pon kii7, ma ee  
 B3-A3p-have-taken humbly each-other not B3p  
 q'alajinaq ta chwach Dyoos.  
 have-appeared irreal in-front-of God  
 'It's they who are married in the courthouse, (it's) if they are not married in the church, it's they who have just taken each other that have not appeared before God.'
- (107) Ma ja ta ja jaay ja nqaajo7  
 not cleft irreal the house that B3-Alp-want  
 nqak'aayij, ja jun chenooj chik.  
 B3-Alp-sell cleft a cultivated-land other  
 'It's not the house that we want to sell, it's another (piece of) cultivated land.'
- (108) Ja kisaamaaj jar oojer taq winaq  
 cleft their-work the old-time plr people  
 ja nkeeb'an waawe7.  
 that B3-A3p-do here  
 'It's the work of the old-time people that they used to do here.'
- (109) Ja qalk'waal (ja) xrojb'eej chik ja xten.  
 cleft our-son that B3-A3-loved already the girl  
 'It's our son that the girl already loved (i.e. has already begun to love).'

Finally, if clefted patients are indefinite they may occur alone as predicates followed by a relative clause introduced by ja(r).

- (110) Masaat ja xinkamsaj iiwiir.  
 deer that B3-A1-killed yesterday  
 'It was a deer that I killed yesterday.'

Objects of prepositions may not be clefted alone, but whole prepositional phrases may be clefted by placing ja(r) in front of them at the beginning of the sentence; e.g.

- (111) Ja pa taq nmaq'ii7 nkeeya7 keewaay  
 cleft in plr festivals B3-A3p-give their-food  
 ja martooma7ii7 k'in jwees.  
 the stewards and judge  
 'It's in festivals that they give food to the  
 stewards and judge.'
- (112) Ja pa taq piinka oojeer anij lawalo7.  
 cleft in plr plantation before always dangerous  
 'It was on the plantations that before it was  
 always dangerous.'

Note that when prepositional phrases are simply fronted (but not clefted) the fronting particle wi7 must occur after the following verb (see 9.3). But since clefted prepositional phrases are not in the same clause as the following verb, wi7 does not occur.

Relational noun phrases are not commonly clefted; usually, when they are contrastive they are simply fronted with the particle wi7 (see 9.3). In the few cases that have been recorded where relational noun phrases are clefted (and not simply fronted), they begin the cleft clause alone, and the following clause is usually introduced with ja(r).

- (113) Rxiin jaa7 (ja) jun kotoon xinloq' pa k'ayib'al.  
 for-her she that a huipil B3-A1-bought in market  
 'It's for her that I bought a huipil in the market.'
- (114) Kumaal je7ee7 (ja) ma xoqwa7 ta.  
 because-of them that not B1p-ate irreal  
 'It's because of them that we didn't eat.'

- (115) Rumaal            jaa7 (ja)    xinch'ejyi.  
          by/because-of he    that    B1-was-hit  
          'It was by (because of) him that I was hit.'

It is of interest that relational noun phrases in -Vxiin 'of, for' cannot be fronted with wi7, and those in -umaal 'by, because of' are fronted with wi7 only rarely. On the other hand, these two relational nouns are the ones clefted more than any others.

No clear cases have been recorded where possessor-objects of relational nouns are clefted alone without the relational nouns. The cases that have been recorded that might be instances of clefting are indistinguishable from simple fronting (see 9.3). Thus, for example, the fronted possessor-objects of relational nouns in (116) and (117) may actually be clefts marked with ja(r).

- (116) Jar                    iinin xuuya7        chwe.  
          the/cleft (?) I        B3-A3-gave to-me  
          'As for me, he gave it to me' or  
          'it's me that he gave it to.'
- (117) Ja                    ya7    xinyawaj        rumaal.  
          the/cleft (?) water B1-got-sick because-of-it  
          'The water, I got sick because of it' or  
          'it's water that I got sick because of.'

However, ja(r) in these sentences may be functioning as the definite article and not as a cleft marker. And since ja(r) in its relativizer function does not occur after the fronted possessor-object, it is not certain that they are in separate cleft clauses.

A number of cases have been recorded of so called 'pseudo-clefts' where the clause normally following a clefted noun phrase is fronted and occurs as its grammatical subject. These subject clauses are identical with headless relative clauses introduced with ja(r).

- (118) Pro ja qas xkeeb'an jar iixoqii7 oojeer  
 but that really B3-A3p-made the women before  
 xa ryon b'atz'in b'atz'.  
 just alone handspun thread  
 'But that which the women really made before was  
 just handspun thread alone.'
- (119) Ja nkeekoj ja koraal q'aayis.  
 that B3-A3p-use the corral weed  
 'That which they used for the corral was weeds.'

When adverbs are put into contrastive focus by making them predicates, they are always preceded by ja(r); the clause following them is unmarked.

- (120) Jar oojeer k'o kustúumbre ja nkeeb'an  
 cleft before exist ritual that B3-A3p-do  
 ja winaq pa taq nmaq'ii7.  
 the people in plr festival  
 'It was before that there were rituals which the people  
 did in festivals.'
- (121) Rmaal ari7, ja kaamiik xa chwach  
 because-of that cleft today only on-face-of  
 qajon taq uleep noqtijkomij wi7.  
 rented plr land B1p-cultivate front  
 'Because of the preceding, it's today that only  
 on rented lands we cultivate.'

In section 7.1.1 it was mentioned that a number of conjunctions are often optionally preceded by ja(r). It seems likely that in those cases where ja(r) occurs, the whole conjunct is itself a cleft. Compare the following examples (and (106)).

- (122) (Ja) wi ma xtipi ta jaa7,  
 cleft (?) if not B3-will-come irreal he  
 nb'e Aa Lu7.  
 B3-go youth Pedro  
 '(It's) if he won't come, Pedro'll go.'

- (123) (Ja) toq nkojb'ej kii7,  
 cleft (?) when B3-A3p-love each-other  
 nkuk'aj kii7 chee ka7i7  
 B3-A3p-take each-other in two  
 '(It's) when they love each other, they take each other.'

#### 10.2.4 Complement Clauses

##### 10.2.4.1 Internal Structure of Complement Clauses

This subsection is an informal presentation of the most important kinds of complement clauses in Tzutujil. In terms of their internal structure, Tzutujil complement clauses are of four different types: (1) simple finite complements, (2) finite complements introduced with a complementizer, (3) simple infinitive complements, and (4) infinitive complements introduced with a complementizer. Each of these four types of complement clauses is illustrated below in (124)-(133). The complement clauses are enclosed in brackets. The complementizer particles used in introducing complement clauses are ch(i) 'that, to' and ja(r) 'for...to, to, that' (see section 7.1.3 and note 1).<sup>3</sup>

##### I. Simple Finite Complement Clauses

- (124) a. Nraajo7 [nwarí].  
 B3-A3-want B3-sleep  
 'He wants to sleep.'
- b. Xraajo7 [xinruuch'ey].  
 B3-A3-wanted B1-A3-hit  
 'He wanted to hit me.'
- c. Xinwaaajo7 [xinwarí].  
 B3-A1-wanted B1-slept  
 'I wanted to sleep.'
- d. Nwaaajo7 [ninch'ey].  
 B3-A1-want B3-A1-hit  
 'I want to hit him.'

- (125) a. Najiini [ninwa7i].  
 B3-is-in-progress B1-eat  
 'I am eating.' [literally:  
 'It's in progress that I eat.']
- b. Najiini [nakamsaaj ja tz'i7].  
 B3-is-in-progress B3-A2-kill the dog  
 'You are killing the dog.' [literally:  
 'It's in progress that you kill the dog.']
- c. Jar Aa Xwaan najiini [nuub'an roochooch].  
 the youth Juan B3-is-in-progress B3-A3-make his-house  
 'Juan is making his house.' [more literally:  
 'It's in progress that Juan makes his house.']

## II. Finite Complement Clauses with a Complementizer

- (126) a. Xinb'ij chaawe [chi nqaajo7 serwéesa].  
 B3-A1-told to-you that B3-Alp-want beer  
 'I told you that we want beer.'
- b. Jar iixoq xb'ij chwe [chi ninb'e].  
 the woman B3-A3-told to-me that B1-go  
 'The woman told me to go.'
- c. Jar iixoq xb'ij chwe [chi xkalaq'aj  
 the woman B3-A3-told to-me that B3-A3p-stole  
 rpaq].  
 her-money  
 'The woman told me that they stole her money.'
- (127) a. Nraajo7 [chi nwari].  
 B3-A3-want that B3-sleep  
 'He wants her/him to sleep.'
- b. Xraajo7 [chi xinruuch'ey].  
 B3-A3-wanted that B1-A3-hit  
 'He wanted her/him to hit me.'
- c. Xinwaaajo7 [chi xwari].  
 B3-A1-wanted that B3-slept  
 'I wanted him to sleep.'



- d. Nwaajo7 [chi naach'ey].  
B3-Al-want that B3-A2-hit  
'I want you to hit him.'
- (128) a. Utz [ja ma tipit Aa Xwaan].  
good that/for not B3-come youth Juan  
'It's good for Juan not to come/that Juan  
is not coming.'
- b. Itzeel [ja natmajkuuni].  
evil for B2-sin  
'It's evil for you to sin.'

### III. Simple Infinitive Complement Clauses

- (129) a. Xqaamaj [wa7iim].  
B3-Alp-began to-eat  
'We began to eat.'
- b. Xqaamaj [choyoj chee7].  
B3-Alp-began to-cut tree  
'We began to cut trees.'
- c. Xqaamaj [rchojyiik (ja chee7)].  
B3-Alp-began its-being-cut the tree  
'We began to cut it (the tree).'
- d. Xqaamaj [kich'ejyiik].  
B3-Alp-began their-being-hit  
'We began to hit them.'
- (130) a. [Tz'ijb'aaneem] nqaab'an.  
to-write B3-Alp-do  
'We are writing.' [literally: 'We do writing.']
- b. [Choyoj chee7] nqaab'an.  
to-cut tree B3-Alp-do  
'We are cutting trees.' [literally:  
'We do cutting of trees.']

#### IV. Infinitive Complement Clauses with a Complementizer

- (131) a. Nintajin [chi b'ijneem].  
 Bl-be-in-act-of to to-walk  
 'I am walking.' [more literally:  
 'I am in the act of walking.']
- b. Noqtajin [chi b'anoj way].  
 Blp-be-in-act-of to to-make tortilla  
 'We are making tortillas.' [more literally:  
 'We are in the act of making tortillas.']
- c. Noqtajin [chi b'ajniik ja way].  
 Blp-be-in-act-of to (its)being-made the tortilla  
 'We are making the tortilla.' [more literally:  
 'We are in the act of making the tortilla.']
- d. Nintajin [ch atz'ijtiik].  
 Bl-be-in-act-of to your-being-seen  
 'I am looking at you.' [more literally:  
 'I am in the act of seeing you.']
- (132) a. Xinok [chi waraam].  
 Bl-began to to-sleep  
 'I began to sleep.'
- b. Xoqok [chi tijoj tii7iij].  
 Blp-began to to-eat meat  
 'We began to eat meat.'
- c. Xoqok [chi ti7jiik (ja tii7iij)].  
 Blp-began to (its)being-eaten the meat  
 'We began to eat it (the meat).'
- d. Xinok [ch atz'ejtiik].  
 Bl-began to your-being-seen  
 'I began to see you.'
- (133) a. Xqaamaj [ja wa7iim].  
 B3-Alp-began the eating  
 'We began the eating.'
- b. Xqaamaj [ja choyoj chee7].  
 B3-Alp-began the cutting tree  
 'We began the cutting of trees.'
- c. \*Xqaamaj ja rchojyiik ja chee7.

The type of complement clause that is used in a given sentence is determined by the particular verb (or predicate word) of the main clause. Usually, a given verb takes only one type of complement clause, but some verbs take more than one type. For example, the intransitive verb ajjin- 'for an activity to be in progress' (e.g. (125)) only takes simple finite complement clauses without a complementizer, whereas the intransitive verb tajjin- 'for one to be in the act of doing something' (e.g. (131)) only takes infinitive complements with the complementizer chi. The transitive verb b'i7xik 'to say, tell' (e.g. (126)) only takes finite complements with chi, whereas the transitive verb ajo7xik 'to want, like, love, need' takes finite complements without a complementizer when its Subject is the same as that of the complement clause (e.g. (124)), but it takes finite complements introduced with chi when its Subject is different from that of the complement clause (e.g. (127)).

Simple finite complement clauses (as in (124)-(125)) have no structural parallels in languages like Spanish and English, but they are used in situations where infinitive and/or 'that' clauses would be used in these languages. Finite complement clauses introduced with chi (e.g. (126)-(127)) are essentially like 'that' clauses in English; those introduced with ja(r) (e.g. (128)) are usually more like 'for...to' clauses in English in that they often are not factive, although some are essentially like 'that' clauses (e.g. (128a)).

In general, Tzutujil infinitives correspond to English infinitives in 'to' as well as to gerunds in '-ing' (see section 4.1.5). Thus, both kinds of infinitive complement clauses (i.e. those with and those without an introductory complementizer) are used essentially like infinitive and/or gerund clauses in English (e.g. (129)-(133)). Infinitive complement clauses always lack an overt Subject noun phrase. However, semantically the Subject of the infinitive clause is always interpreted as being identical with a noun phrase in the main clause. In the vast majority of cases the Subject of the complement clause is omitted under identity with the Subject of the main clause, but in the case of a few (main) verbs, it is omitted under identity with a noun phrase other than the Subject, such as the patient of the main clause. In other words, in transformational terms, infinitive clauses always undergo EQUI-NP Deletion, usually Subject-controlled EQUI, but also object (= patient)-controlled EQUI.

There is an important point that should be noted about transitive infinitive complement clauses. Active infinitives of transitive verbs are used with overt patient noun phrases only when the patients are indefinite or referentially nonspecific (e.g. (129b)-(132b)). Whenever the patients are definite or referentially specific, passive infinitives must be used. These passive infinitives are inflected for patient with an ergative possessive prefix (e.g. (129c,d)-(132c,d)). Note, however, that the r- of the third person singular ergative prefix is always deleted after chi.

#### 10.2.4.2 The Grammatical Roles of Complement Clauses

Complement clauses in Tzutujil fulfill a number of syntactic-semantic roles in the main clauses in which they are embedded. They may function as sentential subjects, sentential patients or objects, sentential oblique noun phrases, and as sentential complements. Each of these functions is discussed in turn in the next few paragraphs.

As far as is known, complements functioning as subjects of intransitive verbs and stative predicates are always finite clauses. Some of them are simple finite clauses, others are introduced with chi, while still others are introduced with ja(r). For example, the auxiliary intransitive verb ajiin- 'for an activity to be in progress' (e.g. (125)) always takes simple finite subject complements, and so do the stative predicates jani7 waan 'surely seem' (< jani7 'like' + waan 'surely') and jani7 taqaan 'seem' (< jani7 + taqaan 'wonder'; e.g. (134)). Stative predicates such as qatziij '(be) true, certain' and jiik '(be) right, correct, just, straight' take finite subject complements introduced with chi (e.g. (135)), while utz '(be) good', ma utz ta '(be) not good, bad', and itzeel '(be) ugly, evil, bad' take finite subject complements introduced with ja(r) (e.g. (128), (136)). The stative predicate rajwaxiik '(be) necessary' takes finite subject complements that in the incompletive may or may not be introduced with chi (e.g. (137a)), but chi is obligatory in the completive (e.g. (137b)).

- (134) Jani7 taqan [xb'e Aa Xwaan].  
 seem B3-went youth Juan  
 'It seems that Juan left.'
- (135) a. Anij qatzij wi7 [chi ma in b'ayoom ta].  
 always certain front that not B1 rich irreal  
 'That I am not rich is certain.'  
 b. Anij jiik [chi saamaaj nkeeb'an].  
 always right that work B3-A3p-do  
 'That they do work is right.'
- (136) Ma utz ta [ja npit Aa Xwaan].  
 not good irreal for B3-come youth Juan  
 'For Juan to come is not good.'
- (137) a. Rajwaxiik [(chi) ninb'e].  
 necessary that B1-go  
 'That I go is necessary.'  
 b. Rajwaxiik [chi xinb'e].  
 necessary that B1-went  
 'That I went was necessary.'

The vast majority of complement clauses encountered in Tzutujil function as patient (= object) complements. There are dozens of transitive verbs that take patient complements. Structurally speaking, patient complements may be of any one of the four types outlined in 10.2.4.1, depending on the particular transitive verb in question.

Some transitive verbs that take simple finite patient complements are:

- aaj- 'want, need; be about to'; e.g. (138)  
 ajo7xik 'to want, need, like, love'; e.g. (124)  
 ch'ijooj 'to (be able to with)stand'; e.g. (139)  
 koch'ooj 'to (be able to with)stand'  
 ojb'exik 'to want, love'  
 ojtaq 'know (how to)'; e.g. (141)  
 rayixik 'to desire, expect'  
 rayib'exik 'to desire a little bit'; e.g. (140)

Simple finite patient complements are usually used with these verbs when the Subject of the patient complement is the same as that of the main verb. E.g.

- (138) a. La nawaaj [natb'e]?  
 Q B3-A2-want B2-go  
 'Do you want to go?'  
 b. Taq xtraaj [xtikami].  
 maybe B3-A3-be-about-to B3-die  
 'Maybe he is about to die.'
- (139) Ma xinch'ij ta [xintejleej jar ijqa7n].  
 not B3-A1-stand irreal B3-A1-lifted the load  
 'I couldn't stand to lift the load.'
- (140) Inin xinrayib'eej [xinb'e pa nmaq'ij].  
 I B3-A1-desired B1-went to fiesta  
 'I desired to go to the fiesta a little bit.'
- (141) Wojtaq [nwuk'aj ch'ijch'].  
 B3-A1-know-how B3-A1-take car  
 'I know how to drive a car.'

When the Subject of the patient complement is different from the Subject of main verbs such as aaj-, ajo7xik, ojtaq, rayib'exik, etc., then these verbs usually take finite patient complements introduced with chi. Compare (124) with (127) and (141) with (142).

- (142) Wojtaq [chi jar Aa Xwaan nruk'aj ch'ijch'].  
 B3-A1-know that the youth Juan B3-A3-take car  
 'I know that Juan drives a car.'

However, at least in some cases, even when the Subject of the patient complement clause is different from that of the main verb, chi can be omitted if the irrealis particle ta follows the complement verb (cp. (127d) with (143)).

- (143) Nwaajo7 [naach'ey ta].  
 B3-A1-want B3-A2-hit irreal  
 'I want you to hit him.'

Verbs of perception such as tz'atooj ~ tz'etooj 'to see, look at', ak'axaxik 'to hear; ask', and na7ooj 'to feel, perceive', normally take simple finite patient complements when the complement clause precedes them, but when the complement clause follows them it is introduced with chi. E.g.

- (144) a. [Jaa7 xatch'eyowi] xintz'at.  
           he B2-hit-foc B3-Al-saw  
       b. Xintz'at [chi jaa7 xatch'eyowi].  
           B3-Al-saw that he B2-hit-foc  
           'I saw that he was the one who hit you.'

Transitive verbs such as:

b'i7xik 'to say, tell'; e.g. (126)  
 ch'ob'ooj 'to think, believe'; e.g. (145)  
 kojooj 'to believe firmly; use'  
 nimaxik 'to obey; believe'

only take finite patient complements introduced with chi:

- (145) a. Ja Ta Mari7y nuuch'ob' [chi jar Aa Xwaan  
           the Miss María B3-A3-think that the youth Juan  
           xuuch'ey Aa Teeko].  
           B3-A3-hit youth Diego  
           'María thinks that Juan hit Diego.'  
       b. Ja Ta Mari7y nuuch'ob; [chi najo7x  
           the Miss María B3-A3-think that B3-is-loved  
           rmaal jar Aa Xwaan].  
           by the youth Juan  
           'María thinks that she is loved by Juan.'  
       c. Inin nch'ob'oon [chi nixkowiini nixpeeti[.  
           I B3-Al-have-thought that B2p-can B2p-come  
           'I had thought that you all would be able to come.'



Infinitive patient complements may either be simple infinitive clauses without a complementizer, or they may optionally be preceded by ja(r) if the infinitive is intransitive, or if it is an active infinitive of a transitive verb (cp. (129) with (133) and (147)). But ja(r) is not used before passive infinitives of transitive verbs. Some transitive verbs that normally take infinitive patient complements are listed below. All but the last two of these verbs function essentially as auxiliary verbs.

majooj 'to begin, start'; e.g. (129), (133)

majoon 'be doing'; e.g. (146)

[this form is the perfect of majooj but functions  
as a progressive aspect auxiliary]

k'isooj 'to stop, finish; spend'

kajb'a7xik 'to stop'; e.g. (147)

b'anooj 'to do, make'; e.g. (130)

[when used with a patient infinitive complement this  
verb functions as a progressive aspect auxiliary]

k'utuuuj 'to show (how to)'; e.g. (148)

ojtaqixik 'to learn (how to)'

In infinitive patient complements with all of the verbs above except k'utuuuj, the omitted Subject of the infinitive clause is interpreted as or understood to be the same as that of the main verb (e.g. (129), (130), (133), (146), (147)). With k'utuuuj, the omitted Subject of infinitive patient complements is understood to be the same as the possessor-object of the relational noun chwach 'at/to one's face, in front of' (e.g. (148)).

When b'anooj takes patient complements with infinitives, it functions as an auxiliary verb indicating progressive aspect (e.g. (130)). In these constructions the patient infinitive complement precedes the finite form of b'anooj. However, b'anooj is also used with Spanish infinitives that may precede or follow b'anooj (e.g. (149)). Constructions in which b'anooj takes a Spanish infinitive are the primary way in which Spanish verbs are productively introduced into Tzutujil. In these constructions,

the patient of a transitive Spanish infinitive is inflected on b'anooj with an absolutive person marker. Therefore, although b'anooj-plus-Spanish infinitive constructions are similar to b'anooj patient complements, they seem to be more like loosely knit verb compounds. An alternate analysis of these constructions might be that Spanish infinitives always undergo object (= patient) raising. But this analysis seems unlikely since patient raising is otherwise unattested in Tzutujil.

- (146) a. Nmajoon [b'ijneem].  
B3-Al-have-begun to-walk  
'I am walking.'
- b. Nmajoon [tzakoj tii7iiij].  
B3-Al-have-begun to-cook meat  
'I am cooking meat.'
- c. Nmajoon [kich'ejyiik].  
B3-Al-have-begun their-being-hit  
'I am hitting them.'
- (147) a. Xinkajb'a7 [(ja) b'ijneem].  
B3-Al-stopped the to-walk  
'I stopped (the) walking.'
- b. Xinkajb'a7 [(ja) kamsan k'aq].  
'I stopped (the) killing (of) fleas.'
- c. Xinkajb'a7 [(ja) kikamsaxiik ja k'aq].  
B3-Al-stopped their-being-killed the flea  
'I stopped killing the fleas.'
- (148) a. Jar ajtiij nuuk'ut [(ja) sik'in rwach  
the teacher B3-A3-show the to-call face-of  
wuuj] chi nwach,  
paper (= read) to my-face  
'The teacher is showing me how to read.'
- b. Jar ajtiij xuuk'ut [(ja) tz'ijbaaneem]  
the teacher B3-A3-showed the to-write  
chi nwach.  
to my-face  
'The teacher showed me how to write.'

- (149) a. Nixkeeb'an na jodeer.  
 B2p-A3p-do nec fuck-over (< Sp joder)  
 b. Jodeer nixkeeb'an na.  
 'They'll fuck-over you all.'

Verbs such as ajo7xik 'to want', ch'ijooj 'to withstand', ojtaq 'know', obj'exik 'to want', rayib'exik 'to desire a little bit', etc., which normally take simple finite patient complements when the Subject of the complement is the same as that of the main verb, may also take simple infinitive patient complements when the Subjects are the same (cp. (150) with (124). However, infinitive patient complements with these verbs are not common.

- (150) a. Nwaajo7 chik [waraam].  
 B3-A1-want emph to-sleep  
 'I want to sleep.'  
 b. Nwaajo7 [rch'ejiik].  
 B3-A1-want his-being-hit  
 'I want to hit him.'

One transitive verb, tijoxik 'to teach', has been recorded that takes an oblique infinitive complement introduced with the relational noun chee 'to, with'; e.g.

- (151) a. Jar ajtiij xinrtiijooj chee [tz'ijb'aaneem].  
 the teacher B1-A3-taught to to-write  
 'The teacher taught me to write.'  
 b. Jar ajtiij xinrtiijooj chee [sik'in rwach wuu].  
 the teacher B1-A3-taught to to-call face-of paper  
 (= read)  
 'The teacher taught me to read.'

Note that the Subject of the oblique infinitive clause in chee is understood to be the same as the patient of the main verb tijoxik.

The intransitive auxiliary verb kowiineem 'to be able to, can' takes simple finite sentential complements (e.g. (152a,b)). Kowiineem also

takes infinitive sentential complements, but these are used only rarely (e.g. (152c,d)). The Subjects of both of these kinds of sentential complements are always identical with that of kowiineem.

- (152) a. Noqkowiini [noqtz'ijb'aani].  
 Blp-can Blp-write  
 'We can write.'
- b. Noqkowiini [nqasik'ij rwach wuuj].  
 Blp-can B3-Alp-call face-of paper (= read)  
 'We can read.'
- c. Noqkowiini (ja) [tz'ijb'aaneem].  
 Blp-can the to-write  
 'We can write.'
- d. Noqkowiini [sik'in rwach wuuj].  
 Blp-can to-call face-of paper (= read)  
 'We can read.'

There are a number of verbs and stative predicates that take sentential complements introduced with chi.<sup>4</sup> For example, the two intransitive auxiliary verbs

tajiin- 'for one to be in the act of', progressive aspect  
 ookeem 'to begin, start; enter'

both take infinitive sentential complements introduced with chi. The omitted Subjects of these infinitive clauses are always understood to be the same as those of the main verbs (e.g. (131) and (132)).

The transitive verb peyoxik 'to ask someone to help do something' also takes infinitive sentential complements in chi. The omitted Subject of these clauses is always understood to be the same as the patient of peyoxik; e.g.

- (153) Ja nata7 xinrpeeyooj iiwiir  
 the my-father B1-A3-asked-help yesterday  
 [chi b'anoj roochooch].  
 to to-make his-house  
 'My father asked me yesterday to help build his house.'

The following are some predicates that take finite sentential complements introduced with chi.

- na7oj rii7iil 'to be anxious (about)'; e.g. (154)  
 < na7ooj 'to feel', rii7iil 'oneself'  
 k'o q'ab'aaaj 'to have the right (to)'; e.g. (155)  
 < k'o 'exist'; q'ab'aaaj 'hand; right'  
 ya7tal chriij 'to be obligated to, be deserving of'; e.g. (156)  
 < ya7tal 'already given', chriij 'on/to/in back of; about'

With na7oj rii7iil the complementizer chi is not used when the Subject of the complement clause is the same as that of the main verb (e.g. (154b)).

- (154) a. Ja Ta Mari7y cheqe nuuna7 rii7  
 the Miss María only B3-A3-feel herself  
 [chi nb'e Aa Xwaan].  
 that B3-go youth Juan  
 'María is anxious about Juan going.'  
 b. Cheqe nuuna7 rii7 [nb'e].  
 only B3-A3-feel herself B3-go  
 'She is anxious about going.'
- (155) K'o keeq'a7 [chi neekeecha7 ja kik'uulaaj].  
 exist their-hand that B3p-A3p-choose the their-mate  
 'They have the right to choose their own mates.'
- (156) Ja tati7xeelaa7 ya7tal chi kiij  
 the parents given-already on their-back  
 [chi neekipixaab'eej ja kalk'waal].  
 that B3p-A3p-educate the their-children  
 'The parents are obligated to educate their children.'

#### 10.2.4.3 Auxiliary Verbs

Many of the verbs and stative predicates mentioned in the preceding subsection that take complement clauses function much like auxiliary verbs. These auxiliary-like verbs are listed below with the type of complement(s) that they each take.

Auxiliary Verbs

ajiin- IV 'for an activity to be in progress', progressive aspect  
simple finite subject complement

tajiin- IV 'for one to be in the act of', progressive aspect  
chi infinitive sentential complement

ookeem IV 'to begin, start; enter'  
chi infinitive sentential complement

kowiineem IV 'to be able to, can'  
simple finite sentential complement,  
or rarely: (ja) infinitive sentential complement

rajwaxiik Stative Predicate 'it's necessary'  
(chi) finite subject complement

majooj<sub>1</sub> RTV 'to begin, start'  
(ja) infinitive patient complement

majoon Perfect RTV 'for one to be in the act of',  
progressive aspect  
(ja) infinitive patient complement

majooj<sub>2</sub> RTV 'for it to be possible that; may'  
simple finite patient complement

k'isooj RTV 'to stop, finish; spend'  
(ja) infinitive patient complement

kajb'a7xik DT7 'to stop'  
(ja) infinitive patient complement

b'anooj RTV 'to do, make', progressive aspect  
(ja) infinitive patient complement (fronted)

aaj- DTJ 'want, need, be about to'  
simple finite patient complement (same Subject);  
chi finite patient complement (different Subject)

ajo7xik DT7 'to want, need, love'  
simple finite patient complement (same Subject),  
or rarely: infinitive patient complement (same Subject);  
chi finite patient complement (different Subject)

ojb'exik DTJ 'to want, love'  
simple finite patient complement (same Subject),  
or rarely: infinitive patient complement (same Subject);  
chi finite patient complement (different Subject)

rayixik DTJ 'to desire, expect'

simple finite patient complement (same Subject),

or rarely: infinitive patient complement (same Subject);

chi finite patient complement (different Subject)

rayib'exik DTJ 'to desire a little'

simple finite patient complement (same Subject);

or rarely: infinitive patient complement (same Subject);

chi finite patient complement (different Subject)



## Notes to Chapter 10

1. It should be remembered that the particle ja(r) has several different functions in Tzutujil; it functions as (1) the definite article (see 7.1.7.1), (2) the relative pronoun or relativizer (see 3.2, 7.1.3, and 10.2.1), (3) a complementizer (see 7.1.3 and 10.2.4), and (4) a clefting particle (see 10.2.3).
2. Infinitive purpose clauses introduced with ch(i) should be distinguished from finite resultative clauses also introduced with ch(i); the latter are discussed in 10.1.2.4.
3. Ch(i) is also a preposition meaning 'at, to, with'; see 7.1.2.
4. Actually, these 'sentential complements' in chi could just as well be called 'oblique complements' introduced with the preposition chi, since chi is a preposition as well as a complementizer.

## Bibliography

- Andrade, Manuel J. 1946. Materials on the Quiché, Cakchiquel and Tzutujil Languages. Microfilm Collection of Manuscripts on Cultural Anthropology, No. 11, Chicago: University of Chicago.
- Brasseur de Bourbourg, Charles E. 1961. Gramática de la lengua Quiché. Guatemala City, Guatemala: Editorial del Ministerio de Educación Pública. (A translation of Grammaire de la langue Quiché. [Paris 1862], which in turn is a translation with omissions and emendations of Ximénez 1701 work.)
- Butler, James N., and Judy G. Butler. 1977. Tzutujil Verbs. Guatemala City: Summer Institute of Linguistics.
- , and Ilah Fleming. 1976. Tzutujil Texts. In Mayan Texts, Vol. 1, ed. N. L. Furbee-Losse. Native American Texts Series, Vol. 1, No. 1. Chicago: International Journal of American Linguistics.
- , and Charles Peck. 1980. The Uses of Passive, Antipassive, and Absolutive Verbs in Tzutujil of San Pedro la Laguna. Journal of Mayan Linguistics 2 (1): 40-52.
- Campbell, Lyle R. 1977. Quichean Linguistic Prehistory. University of California Publications in Linguistics, Vol. 87. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Carlin, Ramon A. 1970. Tzutujil (Mayan) Clause Nuclei. Anthropological Linguistics 12 (4): 103-11.
- Chafe, Wallace. 1976. Givenness, Contrastiveness, Definiteness, Subjects, Topics, and Point of View. In Subject and Topic, ed. C. Li and S. Thompson, pp. 25-55. New York: Academic Press.
- Chomsky, Noam, and Morris Halle. 1968. The Sound Pattern of English. New York: Harper and Row.

- Comrie, Bernard. 1981. Language Universals and Linguistic Typology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Dayley, Jon P. 1975. A Community Oriented Approach to Technical Training. In Proceedings of the First Inter-American Conference on Bilingual Education, ed. R. C. Troike and N. Modiano, pp. 298-308. Arlington, Virginia: Center for Applied Linguistics. Also in Mayan Linguistics, Vol. 1, ed. M. McLaran, pp. 3-10. Los Angeles: American Indian Studies Center, UCLA, 1976.
- . 1978. Voice in Tzutujil. Journal of Mayan Linguistics 1 (1): 20-52. Also in Grammar Inside and Outside the Clause: Field Linguists Look at Current Issues, ed. Johanna Nichols and Anthony Woodbury. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1985.
- . 1981. Voice and Ergativity in Mayan Languages. Journal of Mayan Linguistics 2 (2): 3-82. Also in Studies in Mesoamerican Linguistics, report no. 4, Survey of California and Other Indian Languages, ed. Alice Schlicter, Wallace L. Chafe, and Leanne Hinton. Berkeley: Survey of California and Other Indian Languages, 1983.
- , Francisco Pérez Mendoza, and Miguel Hernández Mendoza. 1977. Diccionario del Tzutujil de San Juan la Laguna. Computer printout. Guatemala City: Proyecto Lingüístico Francisco Marroquín.
- Dixon, Robert. 1979. Ergativity. Language 55 (1): 59-138.
- Greenberg, Joseph H. 1963. Some Universals of Grammar with Particular Reference to the Order of Meaningful Elements. In Universals of Language, ed. J. H. Greenberg, pp. 73-113. Cambridge, Massachusetts: M.I.T.
- Gross, Joseph J. 1974. Domestic Group Structure in a Mayan Community of Guatemala. Ph.D. diss., University of Rochester.
- Hyman, Larry M. 1975. Phonology: Theory and Analysis. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.
- Jones, Daniel. 1931. On Phonemes. In Travaux du Cercle Linguistique de Prague, Vol. 4, pp. 74-79.
- Kaufman, Terrence. 1974. Meso-American Languages. In Encyclopedia Britannica 11: 956-63. (A longer version of this article appears as Idiomas de Mesoamérica. Seminario de Integración Social Guatemalteca,

- publication 33, Guatemala City: Editorial José de Pineda Ibarra del Ministerio de Educación Pública.)
- . 1976. Proyecto de Alfabetos y Ortografías para Escribir las Lenguas Mayances. Guatemala City: Proyecto Lingüístico Francisco Marroquín and Editorial José Pineda Ibarra del Ministerio de Educación Pública.
- Lehmann, Winfred P., ed. 1978. Syntactic Typology: Studies in the Phenomenology of Language. Austin: University of Texas Press.
- Lothrop, S. K. 1933. Atitlán. Carnegie Institute of Washington Publication no. 444. Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Institute.
- McBryde, Felix W. 1947. Cultural and Historical Geography of Southwest Guatemala. Institute of Social Anthropology, Smithsonian Institution, publication no. 4. (Also in Spanish translation as Geografía cultural e histórica del suroeste de Guatemala. Seminario de Integración Social Guatemalteca, publications nos. 24 and 25. Guatemala City: Editorial José de Pineda Ibarra del Ministerio de Educación Pública.)
- Mallinson, Graham and Barry J. Blake. 1981. Language Typology. Amsterdam: North-Holland Press.
- Mendelson, E. Michael. 1965. Los Escándolos de Maximón. Seminario de Integración Social Guatemalteca, publication no. 19, Guatemala City: Editorial José de Pineda Ibarra del Ministerio de Educación Pública. (Originally Religion and World View in Santiago Atitlán. Ph.D. diss., University of Chicago, 1957.)
- Norman, William M. 1978. Advancement Rules and Syntactic Change: The Loss of Instrumental Voice in Mayan. BLS 4: 458-76.
- Orellana, Sandra. 1984. The Tzutujil Mayas: Continuity and Change, 1250-1630. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- Postal, Paul M. 1968. Aspects of Phonological Theory. New York: Harper and Row.
- Rojas Lima, Flavio, ed. 1968. Los Pueblos del Lago de Atitlán. Seminario de Integración Social Guatemalteca, publication, no. 23, Guatemala City: Tipografía Nacional.
- Silverstein, Michael. 1976. Hierarchy of Features and Ergativity. In Grammatical Categories in Australian Languages, ed. R. Dixon, pp. 112-71. Canberra: Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies.

- Stoll, Otto. 1958. Etnografía de Guatemala. Guatemala City: Editorial del Ministerio de Educación Pública. (Originally Zur Ethnographie der Republik Guatemala. Zurich: Druck und Verlag von Orell Fussli, 1884.)
- Tax, Sol. 1937. The Municipios of the Midwestern Highlands of Guatemala. American Anthropologist 39:423-44.
- , and Robert Hinshaw. 1969. The Maya of the Midwestern Highlands. In The Handbook of Middle American Indians, part 1, Ethnology, ed. E. Vogt. Austin: University of Texas Press.
- Vennemann, Theo. 1973. Explanation in Syntax. In Syntax and Semantics, Vol. 2, ed. J.P. Kimball, pp. 1-50. New York: Seminar Press.
- . 1974. Topics, Subjects, and Word Order: From SXV to SVX via TVX. In Historical Linguistics, pp. 339-76, ed. J.M. Anderson and C. Jones. Amsterdam: North-Holland Press.
- . 1975. An Explanation of Drift. In Word Order and Word Order Change, pp. 269-305, ed. C.Li. Austin: University of Texas Press.
- Ximénez, Fray Francisco. ca. 1701-3. Arte de las tres lenguas Cakchiquel, Quiché y Tzutujil. Microfilm Collection of Manuscripts on Cultural Anthropology, no. 36, Chicago: University of Chicago.
- Zimmer, Karl. 1971. Some General Observations About Nominal Compounds. Working Papers on Language Universals, no. 5. Language Universals Project, Stanford University.

